THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the Old Testament and the New.

Newly translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

By his Majesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON.

Printed by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the *Kings* most excellent *MAIESTIE.*

And by the Assignes of Iohn Bill.

Anno Dom. 1643.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, IAMES by the grace of God, King of great *Britaine, France* & *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

Reat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule & reigne ouer us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowne who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort: especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, & your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which exceedeth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that eternall happines which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it: nay to go forward with the confidence & resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound & firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, & they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth & taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest part of Christendome by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) & euery day at home, by Religious & learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender & louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this worke, which now with al humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgment apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne & other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English tongue: your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God & the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby: we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning & discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance & acceptance of our Labours, shal more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therfore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be

maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, & giue liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, & hammered on their Anuile: wee may rest secure, supported within by the grieth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord. And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavors, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heaven and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in the latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	14
1.Samuel	31	Hosea	12
2.Samuel	24	Ioel	9
1.Kings	22	Amos	1
2.Kings	25	Obadiah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Ionah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Micah	5
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zacharish 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2.Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1.Timotheus	6
Luke	24	1.Timotheus	4
Iohn.	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1.Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2.Corinthians	13	1.Peter	5
Galatians	6	2.Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1.Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2.Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3.Iohn	1
1.Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Revelation.	22

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, & c. 26 Of man in his image of God. 29 The appointment of food.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep, and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light, and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night. And the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven, and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas, and God ſaw *it* was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herb bearing ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelf upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven, to divide the day from the night, & let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, for dayes, and for yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth, and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſe light to rule the night, *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day, & over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flie above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind: and every winged foule after their kind, and God ſaw that it *was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull and multiply, and fil the waters in the Seas, and let foul multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping things, and beaſts of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, & cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

26 And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe, and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the foule of the aire, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the foul of the aire, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, & to every foule of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, *I have given* every green herb for meat, and it was ſo.

31 And God saw every thing that hee had made, & behold, it was very good, And the evening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP II.

1 The first Sabbath. 8 The planting of Eden. 17 The tree of knowledge. 19. 20 The creatures named. 21 Woman is made, and marriage instituted.

THus the heavens & the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on ſ seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of ſ heavens and of ſ earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of ſ field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soule.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, & from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good there is Bedellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: that *is* it that compasseth ſ whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria, And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evill, thou shalt not eat of it, for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every foule of the aire, & brought *them* to Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattel, and to the foule of the aire, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found and help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man made he a woman, & brought her to the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, & flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eue. 6 Mans fall. 15 The promised seed. 16 Mans punishment. 21 and his safe-guard set.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the Lord God had made, & he said unto the woman Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, wee may eat of the fruit of the trees of ſ garden.

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, thē your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good & evill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise: shee took of the fruit thereof, & did eat, & gave also to her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both *were* opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of ſ LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam and

and said unto him, where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

13 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed, and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I wil greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception, in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And to Adam he said, because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread untill thou returne unto the ground, for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, & to dust thou shalt returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Vnto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and cloathed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evill, And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man, and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth of Cain and Abel. 2 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 19 Lamech and his wives.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flocks, & of ỹ fat thereof, and ỹ Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering,

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect, and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth, and why is thy countenance fallen.

7 If thou do wel? shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: and unto thee shall his desire be, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked wᵗ Abel his brother, and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, what hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now thou art cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest ỹ ground it shal not hēceforth yeeld to thee her strēgth, a fugitive, & a vagabond shalt thou be in ỹ earth

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, my punishment is greater then I can bear.

14 Behold thou hast driven me out this day from ỹ face of ỹ earth, & from thy face shal I be hid, & I shalbe a fugitive & a vagabond in ỹ earth, & it shall come to passe that every one that findeth me, wil slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, Vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold, and the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of his city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch were born Irad, and Irad begate Mehujael, and Mehujael begate Methusael, & Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives, the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal, he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of such as handle the harp, and Organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain: and instructer of every artificer in brasse, an yron, and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah;

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truely Lamech seventy and seven fold

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, & she bare him a son, & called his name Seth for God said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age and death of the Patriarchs from Adam to Noah. 24 Enochs godly vocation and translation.

THis is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them: and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres, and he begate sons and daughters.

5 And al the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers, & he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after hee begate Enos eight hundred and seven yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begate Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begate Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begate Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

17 And al the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety & five yeers, & he died

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begate Enoch eight hundred yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begate Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not, for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, & begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begate Lamech seven hundred eightie and two yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

27 Aed all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begate a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our worke, & toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after hee begate Noah five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begate sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old, and begate Shem, Ham, and, Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world causeth the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The building of the Arke.

ANd it came to passe, when men began to multiply upon the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the Lord said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man: for that he also is flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were gyants in the earth in those dayes, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* onely evill continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from *the* face of the earth, both man & beast, and the creeping,

ng thing, and the foules of the aire: for
t repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of
the LORD

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah.
Noah was a just man, and perfect in his ge-
nerations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes, Shem,
Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before
God, and the earth was filled with violence

12 And God looked upon the earth, and
behold it was corrupt: for al flesh had
corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of
all flesh is come before me: for the earth
is filled with violence through them, & be-
hold I wil destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood,
rooms shalt thou make in ỹ Ark, and shalt
pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is ỹ fashion which thou shalt
make it of, the length of the Ark shalbe
three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fif-
tie cubits, & the height of it thirty cubites

16 A window shalt thou make to the Ark
and in a cubite shalt thou finish it above,
and the doore of the Ark shalt thou set in
the side thereof, with lower, second and
third stories shall thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood
of waters upon ỹ earth, to destroy al flesh
wherein is the breath of life from under
heaven, and every thing that is in the
earth, shall die.

18 But with thee, wil I establish my cove-
nant, and thou shalt come into the Arke,
thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy
sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of al flesh,
two of every sort shalt thou bring into ỹ
Ark to keep them alive with thee: they
shalbe male and female.

20 Of fouls after their kind, and of cattel
after their kind, of every creeping thing of
the earth after his kind, two of every sort
shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food ỹ
is eaten, and thou shalt gather it unto thee
& it shalbe for food for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that
God commanded Noah, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family entreth the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come
thou and all thy house into the Arke,
for thee have I seen righteous before me
in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take
to thee by sevens, the male and his female,
and of beasts that are not clean, by two,
the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the aire by sevens,
the male & his female: to keep seed alive
upon the face of the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I wil cause
it to raine upon the earth fourty dayes &
fourty nights: and every living substance
that I have made, I will destroy from off
the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto al that
the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers
old, when the flood of waters was upon the
earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and
his wife, and his sons wives with him, into
the Arke because of the waters of ỹ flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are
not clean, and of foules, and of every cree-
ping thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto No-
ah into the Ark, the male and the female, as
God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven dayes,
that the waters of the flood were upon the
earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeere of No-
ahs life, in the second moneth, the seven-
teenth day of ỹ moneth, the same day were
all the fountains of the great deep broken
up, & the windowes of heaven were ope-
ned.

12 And the rain was upon ỹ earth fourty
dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, &
Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of
Noah, and Noahs wife, & the three wives
of his sons with them, into the Arke.

14 They, and every beast after his kind,
and all the cattel after their kind, and eve-
ry creeping thing that creepeth upon the
earth after his kinde, and every foule after
his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the
Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is
the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male
and female of al flesh, as God had com-
manded him, and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon
the earth, and the waters increased, and
bare up the Arke, and it was lift up above
the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed and were
increased greatly upon the earth, and the
Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And ỹ waters prevailed exceedingly
upon the earth: and al the high hils that
were under the whole heavens were cove-
red.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the wa-
ters prevaile, and the mountains were co-
vered.

21 And all flesh dyed that mooved upon
ỹ earth, both of foule and of cattel, and of
beast, & of every creeping thing that cree-
peth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath
of life, of all that was in the dry land, dy-
ed.

23 And every living substance was de-

stroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heaven, and they were destroyed from the earth, and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 18 Noah goeth forth of the arke. 20 Buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 Gods promise to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the Ark: and God made a wind to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deepe, and the windowes of heaven were stopped, and the raine from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually, and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mount Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth moneth, in ỹ tenth moneth were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, ỹ Noah opened the window of the arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dryed up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found not rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth, Then put hee forth his hand and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the arke.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, & again he sent forth the dove out of the ark

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and first yeer, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both of foule and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon ỹ earth: that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him.

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every foule, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth after their kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake: for the imagination of mans heart is evill from his youth, neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murther forbidden. 8 Gods covenant. 13 by the raine-bow. 21 Noah is drunken. 25 curseth Canaan 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shal be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every foule of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the Sea; into your hands are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you: even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you.

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of every foul, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth w̃ you, from all ỹ go out of ỹ Ark, to every beast of ỹ earth.

11 And

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant, which I make between mee and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me & all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah, and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunke, & he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, & laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shalbe his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And al the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 Noahs generations. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 Of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan, Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles divided in their land: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan,

7 And the sons of Cush: Shebah, & Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, & Dodan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod, he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD, wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah, the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first born, and Heth.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of al the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram, Uz, and Hul, and Geber, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one was Peleg, for in his dayes, was the earth divided, and his brothers name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah

28 And

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab, all these were the sons of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These are the families of the sons of Noah after their generations, in their nations, and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 Babel is built. 6 Languages confounded. 10 The generations of Shem, 27 and of Terah.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto the heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do, & now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore the name of it is called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begate Arphaxad five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxed lived five and thirty yeers, and begate Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeers, and begate sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begate Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers and begat Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begate Peleg foure hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begate Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begate sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begate Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begate Serug two hundred and seven yeers, and begate sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, & begate Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begate Nahor two hundred yeers, and begate sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begate Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begate sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives, the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, & father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren, she had no child.
31 And Terah took Abram his son, & Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, & Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and he went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan, & they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred & five yeers, & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calling Abram, blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 His departure from Haran. 7 Canaan is promised.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, & fro thy kindred, and from thy fathers house unto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee & curse him that curseth thee, and in thee shall all ¶ families of the earth be blessed.
4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him, and Abram was seventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, & all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth

forth to go into the land of Canaan, & into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto ye place of Sichem, unto ye plain of Moreh, And the Canaanite was then in ye land

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram & said, Vnto thy seed will I give this land, and there builded he an Altar unto ye Lord who appeared vnto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the East, and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a faire woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soule shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house

16 And hee intreated Abram well for her sake, and he had sheep, and oxen, and hee asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife.

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife, now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way:

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they sent him away, & his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 Discording they depart asunder. 14 Gods promise renewed to Abram.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, hee, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journey from the South, even to Bethel, unto ye place where his tent had been at ye beginning, between Bethel and Hai.

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at ye first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so ye they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between ye herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell, And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betwixt me and thee, and between my herd-men, and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee: Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me, if thou wilt take to the left hand, then I will go to the right hand, or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Iordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest to Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Iordan, and Lot journeyed East, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 And Abraham dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, and walk through the land, in ye length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & built there an Altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The battell of the Kings. 12 Lot taken. 14 Is rescued by Abram. 18 Melchisedech blesseth Abraham. 20 Who giveth him.

AND it came to passe in ye dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations.

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom

Sodom, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber, King of Zeboiim, and the King of Belah, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in y thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, & smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, & also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) & they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, & Arioch King of Ellasar, foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits, and the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fell there, & they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew: for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre y Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner, and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And whē Abram heardy his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eightreene, and pursued them unto Dan

15 And hee divided himselfe against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, & y people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his returne from y slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him (at the valley of Saveh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give mee the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said unto the king of Sodome, I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing y is thine, lest thou shouldest say I have made Abram rich,

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abram is encouraged. 4 A son is promised. 6 His justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again.

After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying. Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, LORD GOD, what wilt thou give mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shal be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, & said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it.

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a shee goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all those, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fouls came down upon the carkases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Son was going down, a deepe sleepe fell upon Abram, & loe an horror of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said to Abram, Know of surety, that thy seed shalbe strangers in a land that is not theirs, and shal serve them, and they shalafflict them foure hundred yeers.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold a smoaking furnance, and a burning lampe that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites.

20 And the Hittites, the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanits, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites,

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai gives Hagar to Abram. 6 Who flyeth from her mistresse. 7 Is sent back by an angel. 15 Ismael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now y Lord hath restrained me from bearing, I pray thee, goe in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtaine children by her & Abram hearkened unto ¶ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistres was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, my wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome: & when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thine hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee, And when Sarai dealt hardlie with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderne, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maide, Whence cammest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said: I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Returne unto thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe under her hands.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly that it shal not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, & shalt cal his name, Ishmael, Because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he wil be a wild man, his hand wil be against every man: and every mans hand will be against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called Beerlaha-roi, behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son, and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore & five yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The covenant is renewed. 5 Abrams name changed. 10 Circumcision instituted. Isaac promised.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram & said unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will mukiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying.

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, & thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will also give to thee, and to thy seed after thee, ¶ land wherein thou art a stranger, al the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I wil be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, & thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which ye shal keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: every man-child among you shalbe circumcised.

11 And yee shal circumcise the flesh of yourfore skin; and it shal be a token of the Covenant between me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shal be circumcised among you every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised, and my Covenant shalbe in your flesh For an everlating Covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man of childe, whose

whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shalbe cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shal her name be.

16 And I wil blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shalbe a mother of many nations: kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shal a childe be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, beare?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee, behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelve Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare unto thee, at the set time the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among ỹ men of Abrahams house, & circumcised ỹ flesh of their foreskin, in ỹ self same day as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeers old & nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteene yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah laughter. 17 Sodoms destruction revealed. 23 Abrahams intercession.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, & he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him, and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from ỹ tent doore, and bowed him selfe toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread & comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your servant, And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham haftened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, & gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which hee had dressed, and set it before them; & he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ỹ tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne unto thee, according to the time of life, & lo, Sarah thy wife shal have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and wel stricken in age, and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shal I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not, for she was afraid. And hee said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom, and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shal I hide from Abraham that thing which I do.

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all ỹ nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, ỹ the LORD may bring upon Abraham ỹ which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is verie grievous;

21 I wil go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; & if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their face from thence, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said, wilt thou destroy also the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous with-

within the city; wilt thou also destroy & not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein.

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of al the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, if I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speake unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shal lack five of the fift y righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, if I finde there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: and he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there, and he said, I wil not do it if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have take upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shalbe twēty fould there. And he said, I wil not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: and he said, I wil not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 21 Sodome and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lots wife is punished. 32 Lots incest.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom, and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, and hee bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turn in I pray you into your servāts house, and tarry al night, and wash your feet, and ye shal rise up earely, & goe on your way. And they said, Nay, but we wil abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, & entred into his house, & he made them a feast, & did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom compassed the house round, both old & yong, al the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, & said unto him, where are the men which came in to thee this night; bring them out unto us, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly,

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man, Let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes; only unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hands, & pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides; son in law, & thy sons, & thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place; because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which had married his daughters & said, Vp, get you out of this place, for ỹ Lord wil destroy this city, but he seemed as one ỹ mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou becon sumed in the iniquitie of the city.

16 And while he lingred, ỹ men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him, and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither stay thou in al the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servāt hath fould grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me, in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now this city is neer to flee unto & it isa little one, oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) & my soul shal live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I wil not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Hast thee, escape thither, for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither, therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, & al the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground:

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of Salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom, and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain: and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the country went up as ſ smoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, When he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaid, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first born said unto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first born went in, and lay with her father, and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first born said unto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him, and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first born bare a son, and called his name Moab, the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a son, & called his name Ben-ammi, the same is ſ father of the children Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham denieth his wife, and loseth her. 14 Abimelech restoreth Sarah. 17 Abraham prayeth for him.

AND Abraham journeyed frō thence toward the south countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man: for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her, and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister, & she, even she herself said, He is my brother, in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart, for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife, for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know that thou shalt surely die, *thou*, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, & called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears, and the men were sore afraid.

9 And Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, what hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee? that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, what sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place, and they will slay me for my wifs sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister, *she is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of *my* mother, and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me: at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen and men servants, and women servants, and *gave them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said: Behold, my land is before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*, thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maids servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXIr

1 Isaac is born 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast out. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For

2 For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at ỹ ſet time, of which God had ſpoken unto him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumcifed his ſon Iſaac being eight days old, as God cõmanded him

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, whẽ his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, ſo ỹ al that hear wil laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born him a ſon in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had borne unto Abraham mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, Caſt out this bond woman and her ſon: for the ſon of this bond woman ſhall not be heire with my ſon, even with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grieveous in Abrahams ſight becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of ỹ lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman, In all ỹ Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed becalled

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, And gave it to Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder) and ỹ child, & ſent her away and ſhe departed, and wandered in ỹ wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle & ſhe caſt the child under one of ỹ ſhrubs

16 And ſhe went, and ſate downe over againſt him a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee ỹ death of the child, And ſhe ſate over againſt him, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, & the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, what aileth thee Hagar: feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, & ſhe ſaw a wel of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt

23 Now therefore ſweare unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falſely with me, nor with my ſon: nor with my ſonnes ſonne: but according to the kindneſſe ỹ I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt doe unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing, neither didſt thou tell me, neither heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep, & oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech, and both of them made a Covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, what mean theſe ſeven ewe lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves.

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ỹ they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called ỹ place Beer-ſheba, becauſe there they ſware both of them

32 Thus they made a Covenant at Beer-ſheba, then Abimelech roſe up, and Phicol the chief captain of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham offering Iſaac, is ſtayed by an angel. 15 He is bleſſed again. 20 The generation of Nahor.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, & ſaid unto him, Abraham, And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely ſon Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I wil tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar of.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto the young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad wil go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon

son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father, and he said, Here am I my son, And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering.

8 And Abraham said, My son God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering, so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, & laid the wood in order and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, & said, Abraham, Abraham, and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns, and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehovah-jirah, as it is said, to this day in the mount of the LORD it shalbe seen.

15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven a second time.

16 And said, by my self have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely son.

17 That in blessing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is on the sea shore, and thy seed shall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19. So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they aroſe up, and went together to Beersheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age & death of Sarah.* 3 *the purchaſe of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old, these were the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a ſtranger and ſojourner with you, give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him.

6 Hear us my lord, thou *art* a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead, none of us shall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it bee your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar.

9 That he may give me *the* cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field, for as much mony as it is worth, he ſhall give it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place among you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth, And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in *the* audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay my lord, hear me, the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the preſence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before thee people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of *the* people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *hear it*, I pray thee hear mee, I will give thee money for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, saying unto him.

15 My lord, hearken unto me, the land *is worth* foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, what is that betwixt me & thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron & Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which he had named in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver currant *money* with the merchant.

17 And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, & all the

e trees that were in the field, that were in
ll borders round about were made sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the
resence of the children of Heth, before al
at went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah
is wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah
efore Mamre: the same is Hebron in the
nd of Canaan.
20 And the field & the cave that is therein
ere made sure unto Abraham, for a posses-
on of a burying place by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac. 15 He obtaineth Rebekah. 62 Isaack marieth her.

AND Abraham was old and well stric-
ken in age: and the LORD had
blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant
of his house, that ruled over all he had,
Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.
3 And I will make thee swear by the
Lord the God of heaven, & the God of the
earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto
my son of the daughters of the Canaa-
pites amongst whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey,
and to my kindred, and take a wife unto
my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Perad-
venture the woman will not be willing to
follow me unto this land: must I needs
bring thy son againe unto the land from
whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou,
that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 The LORD God of heaven which
took mee from my fathers house, & from
the land of my kindred, and which spake
unto me, and that sware unto me, saying,
Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shal
send his angel before thee, and thou shalt
take a wife unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing
to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear
from this my oath: only bring not my son
thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the
thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to
him concerning that matter.
10 And the servant took ten camels,
of the camels of his master, and departed
(for all the goods of his master were in his
hand) and he arose, & went to Mesopota-
mia, unto the city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel
down without the citie, by a well of water
at the time of the evening, even the time
that women go out to draw water.
12 And he said, O LORD God of my
master Abraham, I pray thee send mee
good speed this day, and shew kindnesse
unto my master Abraham:
13 Behold I stand here by the wel of wa-
ter, and the daughters of the men of the
citie come out to draw water.
14 And let it come to passe, that the dam-
sel to whom I shall say, let downe thy pit-
cher, I pray thee, that I may drink, & shee
shal say, Drink, and I will give thy camels
drink also: *let the same be* shee *that* thou
hast appointed for thy servant Isaac, and
thereby shal I know that thou hast shew-
ed kindnes unto my master.
15 And it came to passe before hee had
done speaking, behold, Rebekah came
out, who was born to Bethuel, son of
Milcah the wife of Nahor, Abrahams bro-
her, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsel was verie faire to
look upon, a virgin, neither had any man
knowne her, and she went down to the
well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and
said, Let me, (I pray thee) drink a little wa-
ter of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink my lord: & shee
hasted, and let downe her pitcher upon her
hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when shee had done giving him
drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy ca-
mels also until they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher
into the trough, & ran again unto the well
to draw *water*, and drew for al his camels.
21 And the man wondring at her, held his
peace, to wit, whither the LORD had made
his journey prosperous or not.
22 And it came to passe as the camels had
done drinking, that the man took a golden
ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two
bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels wait
of gold.
23 And said, whose daughter art thou?
tell me, I pray thee? Is there room in thy
fathers house for us to lodge in.
24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daugh-
ter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she
bare unto Nahor.
25 She said moreover unto him, We have
both straw, and provender enough, & room
to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed downe his head,
and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God
of my master Abraham, who hath not left
destitute my master of his mercy and his
trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led
me to the house of my masters brethren.
28 And the damsel ran, and told them of
her mothers house these things.
29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his
name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto
the man unto the wel:
30 And it came to passe when he saw the
ear-ring, & bracelets upon his sisters hands,
& when hee heard the words of Rebekah
his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto
me, that he came unto the man: and behold,
he stood by the camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of
the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? for
I have prepared the house, & room for the camels
32 And

32 ¶ And the man came into the house and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and hee hath given him flocks and herds, and silver, and gold, and men servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites: in whose land I dwell.

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kindred, and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

34 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink,

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels, let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and shee went down unto the well, and drew water and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee

46 And she made hast, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also, So I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her & said whose daughter art thou, and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him; and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelers upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter to his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell mee, and if not tell me, that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD, we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters son wife as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah, He gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us a few dayes, at the least ten, after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way, send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, wilt thou go with this man; and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gates of them that hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah, arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man, and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Laha-roi, for hee dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even tide, and he lift up his eyes and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah, lift up her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camels.

65 For she had said unto the servant, what man is this that walketh in the field to meet us; and the servant had said, It is my master, therfore she took a vail, & covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, & took Rebekah, & she became his wife, and he loved her, & Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

Theſons of Abraham by Keturah. 7 His age and death. 14 The birth of Eſau & Iacob. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, & her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, & Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And Iokſhan begat, Sheba, and Dedan, And the ſons of Dedan were Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, & Eldaah, all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that hee had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & ſent them away frō Iſaac his ſon (while he yet lived) Eaſt ward, unto ye eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which hee lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeers, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons Iſaac and Iſhmael buryed him in the cave of Machpelah, in ye field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſons of Heth, there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſeafter the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe are ye generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar ye Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham.

13 And theſe are the nams of the ſons of Iſhmael by their nams, according to their generations: ye firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, & Keder, & Adbeel, and Mibſam.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, & Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Nephiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles: twelve Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeers of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeeres: and he gave up the ghoſt, and died: and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria, and he died in the preſence of al his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac Abrams ſon, Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourtie yeers old when hee took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren, and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her, and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, Why am I thus; and ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, & two manner of people ſhal be ſeparated from thy bowels, and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people, and the elder ſhall ſerve the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came outred, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Eſaus heel, and his name was called Iacob, and Iſaac was threeſcore yeers old, when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field, and Iacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid unto Iacob, Feed me I pray thee, with that ſame red pottage, for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am at the point to die, and what profit ſhal this birthright doe unto me;

33 And Iacob ſaid, ſweare unto me this day, and he ſware to him, and he ſold his birth-right unto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way, thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac goeth to Gerar. 2 God bleſſeth him. 26 Abimelechs covenant with him. 34 Eſaus wives.

ANd there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham, And Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojurn in this land, and I wil bee with thee, & wil bleſſe thee: for unto thee, and unto thy ſeed I will give all theſe countreys, and I will performe the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtars of heaven, and wil give unto thy ſeed all theſe countrys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed

5 Becauſe

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, and my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife, And he said, She is my sister, for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kil mee for Rebekah, because she *was* faire to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife, & how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, what is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upō us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received that same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward & grew untill he became very great

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants, And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go frō us, for thou art much mightier then we

17 ¶ And Isaac departed theace and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: & he called their names after ȳ names by which his father had called them

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herd-men saying, The water *is* ours, and he called the name of the wel Erek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also, and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, & digged another well: and for that they strove not, & he called the name of it Rehoboth, & he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shallbe fruit full in the land.

23 And he went ūp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father, fear not, for I *am* with thee, & will blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there, and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, where fore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you.

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee, and we said, Let there be now an oathbetwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, & as we have done to thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace, thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another, and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, & said unto him, We have found water.

33 And hee called it Shebah: therefore the name of ȳ city is Beer-sheba unto this day

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old when he took to wife Iudith ȳ daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basmath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 9 Iacob instructed by Rebekah obtaineth the blessing. 41 Esau threatning him, 42 is prevented.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son, And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: & Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake to Iacob her son, saying, Behold I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

8 Bring

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats: and I wil make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure wil feel mee, and I shal seeme to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon mee, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon mee be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved

15 And Rebekah tooke goodlie raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her yonger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father, and he said, Here *am* I: who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born, I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Iacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere unto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau, And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring it neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought it neer to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me my son.

27 And he came neer and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I am thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is he not rightly named Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times, he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing, and hee said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord and all his brethren have I given unto him for servants, and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father blesse mee, even me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold thy dwelling shal be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother, and it shal come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told unto Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her younger son, and said

unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kil thee.

43 Now therefore my son obey my voice, and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away.

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I wil send, and fetch thee from thence, why should I be deprived of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shal my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iacob is blessed and sent to Padan-Aram. 10 His vision. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram.

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there al night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it,

13 And behold the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee wil I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south, and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and wil bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place Beth-el, but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and wil keepe mee in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace, then shal the LORD bee my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shal be Gods house, and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob comming to the wel of Haran. 13 Is entertained by Laban. 18 covenanteth for Rachel: is deceived with Leah, 28 but marrieth also Rachel.

THen Iacob went on his journey, & came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it, for out of that they watered the flocks, and a great stone *was* upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were al the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe upon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, Is he wel? and they said, He *is* wel, and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheep.

7 And he said, Loe, It *is* yet high day, neither

neither *is it* time that the cattel ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together: and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth, then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep, for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neer, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon, and ſhe ran, and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid unto him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Iacob, becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell mee, What ſhal thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and wel-favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man, abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerved even yeers for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah, and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we wil give thee this alſo for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me, yet other ſeven yeers.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke, and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet other ſeven yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb, but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Reuben, for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction: now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord hath heard *that* I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo, & ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time wil my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons, therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD, therefore ſhe called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachels barrenneſſe.* 22 *She beareth Joſeph.*
27 *Iacobs new covenant with Laban.*
37 *His policy to become rich.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Iacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, *Am* I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her: and ſhe ſhal bear upon my knees, that I may alſo have children by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife, and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Iacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, & hath given me a ſon, therefore ſhe called his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With great wraſtlings have I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed, and ſhe called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troop commeth. And ſhe called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, happy am I, for the

daughters wil cal me blessed, and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah, Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons Mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *is it* a smal matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons Mandrakes, And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived againe, and bare Jacob the sixt son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowry, now wil my husband dwel with me, because I have borne him sixe sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shal adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let mee go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him: I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I wil give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before *I came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee *since* my comming: and now when shal I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shal I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing, if thou wilt do this thing for me, I wil againe feed *and* keep thy flocke;

32 I wil passe through al thy flock to day, removing from thence al the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and *y* spotted and speckled among the goats: & *of such* shal be my hire.

33 So shal my righteousnesse answer for me in time to come; when it shal come for my hire before thy face, every one that is not speckled & spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be accounted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, & gave *them* into *y* hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob tooke him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And hee set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks, in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban, and he put his own flocks by themselves, & put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe that whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in, so the feeble were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacobs departure from Laban.* 22 *Laban pursueth him.* 43 *Their covenant at Gilead.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons: saying, Iacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of that which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Iacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I wil be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with mee.

6 And ye know that with al my power I have served your father.

7 And

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare al the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Iacob. and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel are ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me, now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For al the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away al his cattel, and al his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep, and Rachel had stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in ỹ mount Gilead

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Iacob either good or bad,

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Iacob: Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons, and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, because I was afraid, for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee, for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tents, and into the two maidservants tents, but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate upon them, and Laban searched al the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee: for the custome of women is upon me, and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, and Iacob answered and said to Laban, what is my tresspasse? what is my sin? that thou hast so hotly pursued after me.

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe: what hast thou found of al thy household-stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers have I been with thee, thy ews and thy she-goats have not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee, I bare the losse of it, of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night: and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house, I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty, God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattel *are* my cattell, and all that thou seest *is* mine, and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou, and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, & they did eat there upon ỹ heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah, for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us: See, God *is* witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be* witnesse, that I wil not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision. 3 His message. 13 and Present to Esau. 14 Wrestling with an Angel, he is called Israel.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shal ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants, and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidest unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staffe I passed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau, for I fear him, lest he wil come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I wil surely do thee good, & make thy seed as ỹ sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a Present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she-goats, & twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch-camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered *them* into ỹ hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, when Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Iacobs: *It is a* Present sent unto my lord Esau, and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shal you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Iacob *is* behinde us, for he said, I wil appease him with the Present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he wil accept of me.

21 So went the Present over before him, and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants,

vants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Iabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 And Iacob was left alone, and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go for the day breaketh, And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, what is thy name? And he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shal be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name, and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel, for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 18 *Iacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.*

AND Iacob lifted up his eies, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And hee put the hand-maids and their children foremost: and Leah and her children after, & Rachel & Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him: and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant;

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves, and after came Ioseph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I meet? And he said, *These* are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy *self*.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my Present at my hand, for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, & thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough, and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, let us take our journey, and let us go, and I wil go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, al the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: and he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel, therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished.* 24 *The Shechemites are circumcised.* 25 *slain by the sons of Iacob.* 27 *Their cities spoiled*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite Prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Iacob to commune with him

7 And the sons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with

Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter, I pray you, give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the *land* shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I wil give.

12 Ask mee never so much dowry and gift, and I wil give according as ye shal say unto me: but give me the Damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproach unto us.

15 But in this wil we consent unto you: If ye wil be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised.

16 Then wil we give our daughters unto you, and we wil take your daughters to us, and we wil dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye wil not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we wil be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamors son.

19 And the yong man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then al the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of the city, saying.

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wil the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, & every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwel with us:

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened al that went out of the gate of his city, & every male was circumcised, al that went out of the gate of his city

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew al the males

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the edge of ỹ sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and al their little ones, and their wives took they captive, & spoiled even al that was in ỹ house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shal gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shal be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 and buildeth an altar to Beth-el.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el and dwel there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his houshold, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el, and I wil make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed, and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak, and the name of it was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob: but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty.

mighty, be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place were he talked with him,

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone, and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Feare not, thou shalt have this son also,

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave, that is the pillar of Rachels grave to this day

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went, and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*, Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun,

24 The sons of Rachel, Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid, Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid, Gad, & Ashur, These *are* the sons of Jacob which were born to him in Padan-aram

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) were Abraham and Isaac sojourned

28 And the dayees of Isaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, *being* old, and full of dayes: and his son Esau, and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare unto Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Revel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born to him in the land of Canaan

6 And Esau took his wives and his sons and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob,

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together, and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons, Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Revel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esaus wife

13 And these are the sons of Revel, Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mazzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare unto Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek, These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Revel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah, These are the dukes that came of Revel; in the land of Edom, these are the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife

19 These are the sons of Esau, (who is Edom,) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishon: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman, and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these, Alnan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as

he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon, Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran

27 The children of Ezer are these, Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these, Vz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes *that came* of the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan, these are the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Belathe son of Beor reigned in Edom, and ỹ name of his city *was* Dinhabah

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pan; and his wifes name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names, duke Timnah, duke Alva, duke Jetheth.

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession, he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in ỹ land wherein his father was a stranger, in ỹ land of Canaan

2 These are the generations of Iacob, Ioseph being seventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives, and Ioseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Ioseph more then al his children, because he was ỹ son of his old age: & he made him a coat of many colours

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, & also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves stood round about, & made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet ỹ more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, what is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him, but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them, And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it bee wel with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring mee word again, So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan, And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a far off, even before hee came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth:

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kil him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand upon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript

Ioseph

Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate down to eat bread, and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicerie, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sel him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver, and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no,

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat, an evill beast hath devoured him, Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And al his sons, and al his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I wil go down into the grave unto my son, mourning, Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah, and hee was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed unto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, til Shelah my son be grown (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died, and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying: Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnah, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sate in an open place which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 ¶ When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, & said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for hee knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) & she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And hee said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, what pledge shall I give thee? and she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her: and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hands: but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her, and also the men of y place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three months after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, by the man whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the Signet, and Bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son, and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe, when she travelled, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife tooke and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out, and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee, therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresse temptation, 12 is falsely accused, 19 and cast in prison.

AND Ioseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaohs, Captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him at the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him Overseer over his house: and all that he had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him Overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake, and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had in Iosephs hand, and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly *person*, and wel-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eies upon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed al that he hath to mine hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee: because thou art his wife, how can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God.

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie with her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to doe his businesse, and *there was* none of the men in the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me, and he left his garment in her hand, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth.

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, & cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, after this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound, and he was there in the prison.

21 But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

22 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The Keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand: because the LORD *was* with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and the baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned. 4 Joseph hath charge of them, 5 He interpreteth their dreams.

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth with two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound,

4 And

4 And the captain of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream: the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong unto God? tel me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Ioseph, and said unto him, in my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in mine hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be wel with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets upon mine head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shal eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast unto all his servants: and hee lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Ioseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them, 29 He giveth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is advanced, 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time, and behold seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent, and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chief butler to Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he, we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard, and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon. And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it, & I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me, God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said to Ioseph, In my dream behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And

18 And behold there came up out of the river seven kine fat-fleshed, and wel-favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not bee known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, ful and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered thin, and blasted with the east winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the Magicians, but *there was* none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeeres, and the seven good ears are seven yeeres: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers, and the seven emptie ears blasted with the east winde, shal be seven yeers of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh, what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plentie shal be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shal not be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following, for it *shal be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *It is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shal be for store to the land, against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet & wise as thou art

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne wil I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over al the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iosephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linnen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had, and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over al the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shal no man lift up his hand or foot in al the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaon called Ioephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On: and Ioseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up al the food of the seven yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities, the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbring, for it was without number.

50 And unto Ioseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came, which Asenath the daugther of Poti-pherah Priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh, for God, said he, hath made mee forget all my toile, and al my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim, for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnes, ỹ was in the land of Egypt were ended,

54 And the seven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al the land of Egypt was famished, ỹ people cried to Pharaoh for bread And Pharaoh said unto al the Egyptians, Go unto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all ỹ storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy *corn*, because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies.

NOW when Iacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Iacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 ¶ And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt, get you downe thither, and buy for us from thence: that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren, for he said, Lest peradventure mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he it *was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, from the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him; Nay my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sons, we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies,

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednes of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one *is* not,

14 And Ioseph said unto them, That *is* it that I spake unto you, saying Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved, by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* trueth in you, or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them al together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live, *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses,

20 But bring your yongest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die, And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear, therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph understood them: for hee spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them and wept, & returned unto them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fil their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans mony into his sack, and to give them provision for the way, and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the Inne, hee espied his mony: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My mony is restored: and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God had done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Iacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying.

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, we are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men, leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your houshold, and be goue.

34 And bring your yongest brother unto me, then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men, so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of mony was in his sack, & when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said unto them me have ye bereaved of my children, Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not, & ye will take Benjamin away: al these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And

38 And he said, My son shal not go down with you for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shal ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren, 31 and feasteth them.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Iudah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we wil go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we wil not go downe: for the man said unto us, Yee shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, wherefore dealt yee so il with me, *as* to tel the man whether ye had yet a brother.

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down.

8 And Iudah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we wil arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I wil be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, *If* it must be so now: do this, take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a Present, a little balm, & a little hony, spices, & myrrhe nuts, & almonds

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight

13 Take also your brother, *and* arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Benjamin: If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that Present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to that ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready, for *these* men shal dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bad: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks, at first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neer to the steward of Iosephs house, & they communed with him at the doore of the house.

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our mony in ful weight, and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And the other mony have we brought down in our hands to buy food, we cannot tel who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, & the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks, I had your mony, and he brought Simeon out unto the

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender,

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said is your father wel, the old man of whom ye spake, is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: & they bowed down their heads & made obeisance

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said is this your yonger brother: of whom ye spake unto me, and he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

30 And Ioseph had haste, for his bowels did yerne upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face and went out & refrained himself, and said, Set on bread

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves; because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merrie with him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Ioseph policy to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fil the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money, and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said unto his steward, up, follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say unto thē wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee divineth? yee have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtooke them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, wherefore saith my lord these words, God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold the money which we found in our sacks mouths, wee brought againe unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With *whomsoever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also wil bee my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shal be my servant? and yee shal bee blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest, & the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded every man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fel before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Iudah said, What shal we say unto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both wee, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should do so, but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shalbe my servant, and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neer unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn again thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, bring him downe unto mee, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Except your yongest brother come down with you, you shal see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot go downe: if our yongest brother be with us, then wil we go down: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befal him, ye shal bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life.)

31 It shal come to passe when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he wil die: & thy servants shal bring down ỹ gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to ỹ grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, if I bring him not unto thee, then I shal bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shal come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph revealeth himselfe to his brethren, 9 sendeth for his father, 25 who is revived with the news.

THEN Ioseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, & he cried, Cause every man to go out from me, and there stood no man with him while Ioseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Ioseph: Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And

4 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you, & they came neer, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life

6 For these two yeers *hath* the famine *been* in the land, and yet *there are* five yeers in the which *there shall* neither be earing, nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it *was* not you *that* sent mee hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh: and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout al the land of Egypt

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto *him*, Thus saith thy son Ioseph, God hath made me lord of al Egypt, come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto mee, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there* are five yeers of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and al that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, & the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of al my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shal haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck and wept, and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them, and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come, and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants,

17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, & go, get you unto ȳ land of Canaan

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me, and I wil give you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eat the fat of the land,

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe, for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so, and Ioseph gave them wagons according to the commandement of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment, but to Benjamin hee gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner, ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat, for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said unto them, See that you fal not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet alive, and he is governour over al the land of Egypt, and Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough, Ioseph my son is yet alive: I wil go and see him, before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob comforted by God at Beer-sheba,* 5 *goeth toward Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth him.*

AND Israel took his journey with al that he had, & came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto ȳ God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father. Fear not to go down into Egypt, for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I wil go down with thee into Egypt, and I wil also surely bring thee up *again*, & Ioseph shal put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose up from Beer-sheba, and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, & their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob, and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and al his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons, Reuben, Iacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, & Hamul.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar, Tola, and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhee bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah, all the ſoules of his ſons, and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad, Ziphion, and Haggi: Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli:

17 ¶ And the ſons of Aſher: Jimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel,

18 Theſe are the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave unto Leah his daughter, and theſe ſhe bare unto Iacob, *even* ſixteen ſouls

19 ¶ The ſons of Rachel Iacobs wife, Ioſeph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were born Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieſt of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Benjamin were Belah and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, & Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, & Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were born unto Iacob: al the ſouls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe *are* the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe to Iacob, all ſouls *were* ſeven

26 All the ſouls that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loines, beſides Iacobs ſons wives, all the ſouls were threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſons of Ioſeph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two ſouls: all the ſouls of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt *were* threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen: and they came unto the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his chariot, & went up to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelf unto him, and he fel on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men are ſhepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattel, & they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and al that they have.

33 And it ſhal come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhal ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel from our youth even untill now, both we *and* alſo our fathers that ye may dwel in the land of Goſhen, for every ſhepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph bringeth his brethren, and father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks and their herds, and al that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, what is your occupation? and they ſaid unto Pharaoh, thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks: for ſ̄ famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwel in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, In the beſt of the land make thy father, and thy brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any men of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh, and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evill have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of my pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread according to their families.

13 ¶ And *there were* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered up al the mony that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought, and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioseph, and said, Give us bread, for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Give your cattell, and I will give you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Ioseph, and Ioseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread for all their cattell, for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, & said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell, there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both we and our land; buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh, and give us seed, that we live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field because the famine prevailed over them, so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not, for the Priests had a portion *assigned* them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them, wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh, lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shal sow the land.

24 And it shal come to passe in the increase, that you shal give the fift *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts shal be your own for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houshold, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we wil be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fift *part*, except the land of the Priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions there in, and grew and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers, so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh, that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said unto him: If now I have found grace in thy sight, put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truely with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place, And he said, I wil do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him, and Israel bowed himself upon the beds-head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph visiteth his sick father. 3 Iacob reciteth the promise. 21 and prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Ioseph, Behold thy father is sick, and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth unto thee, & Israel strengthened himself & sate upon ỹ bed.

3 And Iacob said unto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfful, and multiply thee, and I wil make of thee a multitude of people, and wil give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons Ephraim and Manasseh which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine, as Reuben and Simeon, they shal be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shalbe thine, & shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath, and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sons, and said, Whose are these?

9 And Ioseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given mee in this *place*, And he said, bring them, I pray thee unto me, and I wil bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from between his knees, and bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger, & his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The Angel which delivered me from all evill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasshs head.

18 And Ioseph said unto his father, Not so my father: for this is the first-born: put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it my son, I know it, he also shall become a people, and he also shal be great, but truly his younger brother shall be greater then hee, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shal Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Behold, I die; but God shal be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sons to blesse them. 3 Their blessings in particular. 29 He chargeth them concerning his burial. 33 His death.

AND Iacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tel you that which shal befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear ye sons of Iacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed, thē defiledst thou it: He wēt up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi, *are* brethren, instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: into their assembly, mine honour, be thou not united, for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel, I wil divide them in Iacob, & scatter them in Israel

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shal praise: thy hand shal be in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers children shal bow down before thee.

9 Iudah is a lyons whelp, from the prey, my son thou art gone up, he stooped down, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who shal rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giver from betweene his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine, he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shal be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shal dwel at the haven of the sea, and be for an haven of ships: and his border shal be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shal judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shal be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horses heels, so that his rider shal fal backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup shal overcome him, but he shal overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shal be fat, and he shal yeeld royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a wel, *whose* branches run over the wal.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mightie God of Iacob, from thence is the shepheard: the stone of Israel,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deepe that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, & of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hils; they shal be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shal raven as a wolfe, in the morning hee shal devoure the prey, and at night he shal divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, and there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 7 *The funerall.* 24 *Ioseph prophesieth to his brethren their return.* 26 *His death.*

AND Joseph fel upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the Physicians to enbalm his father: and the Physicians enbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are enbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me, Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Arad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Arad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him, according as he commanded them.

13 And his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly require us all the evill which we did unto him.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto me evill, And now, wee pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father: and Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not, for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it *is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore feare ye not, I will nourish you and your little ones, And hee comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third *generation*, the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die, and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shal carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

The children of Israel multiply. 8 They are oppressedly a new king, 15 The goulnes of the mid-wives.

NOw these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his housshold came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls, for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and al that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any war, they joyne also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them Taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens, And they built for Pharaoh Treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew, and they were grieved because of ỹ children of Israel

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field, all their service wherein they made them serve *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives: (of which ỹ name of ỹ one *was* Shiphrah, & the name of ỹ other Puah)

16 And he said, when ye do the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the mid-wives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the mid-wives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And the mid-wives said unto Pharaoh, Because ỹ Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian womē: for they *are* lively & are delivered ere ỹ mid-wives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the mid-wives, and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the mid-wives feared God, that he made them houses

22 And Pharaoh charged his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shal save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born. 3 and cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.

AND there went a man of ỹ house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a son, and when she saw him, that he was a goodly *child*, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side, and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child, and behold, the babe wept, And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee.

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go, and ỹ maid went, & called the childs mother

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for mee, and I will give thee thy wages, And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, & he became her son, and she called his name Moses, and she said, because I drew him out of ỹ water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together, and he said to him that did the wrong, wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince, and a Iudge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? and Moses feared and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses, But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sate down by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: But Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Revel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, an Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershon: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, & their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Iethros flock.* 2 *God appearing to him in a burning bush.* 9 *sendeth him to deliver Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the backside of the desart, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses, and he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover, he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their Task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me, and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt.

12 And he said, Certainly, I will be with thee, and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shal serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shal say unto me, what is his name? What shal I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM, and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me unto you, this is my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou, and the Elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shal say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us, and now, let us go (We beseech thee) three dayes journey in-

to

to the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt wil not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof, and after that he wil let you go.

21 And I wil give this people favour in ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhal not go empty

22 But every woman ſhal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhal ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP IV.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent, 6 His hand is leprous 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice, for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, what is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground, And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent, and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand and take it by the tail, And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome, and he put his hand into his boſome, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again, and he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other fleſh*.

8 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they wil beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure it upon the dry land, and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhal become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my LORD, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I wil be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee by ſ hand *of him whom* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, hee commeth forth to meet thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth: and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people, and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive, And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt, and Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, when thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go that he may ſerve me, and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the Lord met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and cut off the foreskin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meet Moſes, And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince, and a Iudge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? and Moses feared and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses, But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sate down by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: But Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Revel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, an Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershon: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, & their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flock. 2 God appearing to him in a burning bush. 9 sendeth him to deliver Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Ietbro his father in law, the Priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the backside of the desart, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses, and he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover, he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their Task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me, and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt.

12 And he said, Certainly, I will be with thee, and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shal serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shal say unto me, what is his name? What shal I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM, and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I A M hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me unto you, this is my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou, and the Elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shal say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us, and now, let us go (We beseech thee) three dayes journey into

to the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt wil not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof, and after that he wil let you go.

21 And I wil give this people favour in ỹ ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhal not go empty

22 But every woman ſhal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhal ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP IV.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent, 6 His hand is leprous 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice, for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, what is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground, And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent, and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand and take it by the tail, And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome, and he put his hand into his boſome, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again, and he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other fleſh*.

8 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they wil beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure it upon the dry land; and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhal become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my LORD, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I wil be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee by ỹ hand *of him whom* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, hee commeth forth to meet thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth: and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people, and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive, And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt, and Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, when thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go that he may ſerve me, and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the Lord met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and cut off the foreskin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meet Moſes, And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved, and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us, let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into y desart, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, lest he fal upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shal no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore, let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them, you shall not diminish *ought* thereof, for they *be idle*: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I wil not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shalbe diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, & demanded, wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday & to day as heretofore

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, make brick, and behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle, therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work, for there shall no straw be given you, yet shal ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shal not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge: because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou so evill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharoah to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people, neither hast thou delivered thy people at al.

CHAP. VI.

God renewеth his promise by his name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 Of Simeon. 16 Of Levi.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shal he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty: but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I wil bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I wil rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I wil be to you a God, and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did sweare to give

it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will give it to you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD: saying, behold ye children of Israel have not hearkened unto me, how then shal Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, & gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses, The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, Hanoch, and Palu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Jamin: and Obad and Jachin: and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman, these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari, And the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven yeers.

17 The sonnes of Gershon, Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel, and the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

19 And the sons of Merari, Mahali and Musni, these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram, took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, & she bare him Aaron & Moses, and the yeers of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and seven yeers

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar, Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel, Mishael, and Elzaphan and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazer and Ithamer.

24 And the sons of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph, these are the families of the Koathites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of ye daughters of Putiel to wife, & she bare him Phinehas, these are ye heads of ye fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt, these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD, speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt al that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shal Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. His rod is turned into a serpent. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shalbe thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shal speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shal not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shal know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was foureſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shal speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you, then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded, and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, & before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wisemen, and the Sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod: and they became serpents, but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the mor-

ning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come, and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhal die, and the river ſhal ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhal loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, & upon al their pools of water, they may become blood, & *that* there may be blood throughout al the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, & in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded, and he liſt up the rod and ſmote the waters that *were* in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and al the waters that *were* in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the river, died, and the river ſtank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river, and there was blood throughout al the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments, and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And al the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Frogs are ſent.* 16 *The duſt turned into lice.* 20 *The ſwarmes of flies.* 31 *Pharaoh is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I wil ſmite al thy borders with frogs.

3 And the rivers ſhal bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhal go up, and come into thine houſe, & into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſes of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, & into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & from my people, and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, Glory over me, When I ſhal intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes *that* they may remain in the river onely.

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And he ſaid, Be it according to thy word, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the Lord our God.

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people, they ſhal remain in the river only.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed unto the LORD becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes, and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo, for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt, al the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo, with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God, and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he commeth forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes, and the houſes of the

the Egyptians shall be ful of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwel, that no swarms of flies shal be there, to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I wil put a diuision between my people and thy people, to morrow shal this signe be.

24 And the Lord did so, and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into al the land of Egypt, the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do for we shal sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians unto the LORD our God, lo, shal we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and wil they not stone us?

27 We wil go three dayes journey into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I willet you go: that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernes, only you shal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I wil intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice unto the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, & from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of byles, and blaines.* 22 *of Hail.* 35 *Pharaoh is yet hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep, *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shal sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shal nothing die of al that is the children of Israels.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and al the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel, died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead, And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards ye heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shal become smal dust in all the land of Egypt, and shal be a byle breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout al the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven, and it became a byle breaking forth *with* blaines upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the byles, for the byle was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had spoken unto Moses,

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I wil at this time send al my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, & upon thy people, that thou mayest know, that there is none like me in al the earth.

15 For now wil I stretch out my hand, ye I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from ye earth

16 And in very deed, for this *cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation there of, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and al that thou hast in the field, *for* upon every man and beast which shal be found in the field, and shal not be brought home, the haile shal come down upon them, and they shal die.

20 He that feared the word of the Lord amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants, and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, stretch forth thy hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in al ye land of Egypt: upon

on man, and upon beast, & upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast, & the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of ỹ field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I, and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings, and hail: and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I wil spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunders shal cease, neither shall there be any more hail, that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy servants, I know that ye wil not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten, for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the Lord, and the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Isral go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

12 The plague of locusts. 21 of darkneſse. 27 Pharaohs hardneſse.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants: that I might shew these my signes before him.

2 And that thou mayest tel in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, What things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow wil I bring the Locusts into thy coasts.

5 And they shal cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shal eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of thy servants, and the houses of al the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shal this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God, Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed.

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh, and he said unto them. Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, We wil go with our yong, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds wil we go, for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the Lord be so with you, as I wil let you go, & your little ones, Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so, go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord, for that you did desire, and they were driven out frō Pharaohs presence

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even al that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, & the Lord brought an east-wind upon the land al that day, and al that night, and when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over al the land of Egypt, and rested in al the coasts of Egypt, very grievous *were they*, before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shal be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through al the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin onely this once, and intreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the Lord turned a mighty strong west-

weſt-wind, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red Sea, there remained not one locuſt in al the coaſt of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven, and there was thick darkneſſe in al the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes, but al the childrē of Iſrael had light in their dwellings

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD, only let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed, let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid: Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhal go with us, there ſhal not a hoof be left behind, for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the Lord our God, and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more, for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, and I wil ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow their neighbours jewels.* 4 *The death of the firſt-born threatned.*

AND the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Yet wil I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt, afterwards he wil let you go hence: when he ſhal let you go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, About midnight wil I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And al the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behind the mill, and al the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhal be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhal not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt, that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And al theſe thy ſervants ſhal come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhal not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh, and the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart: ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The Paſſeover inſtituted.* 29 *The firſt-born are ſlain.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying.

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of the moneths: it *ſhall be* the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they ſhal take to them every man a lamb, according to the houſe of their fathers, a lamb for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lamb, let him & his neighbour next unto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſouls, every man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeer: ye ſhal take it out from the ſheep or from the goats.

6 And ye ſhal keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kil it in the eveniug.

7 And they ſhal take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts: and on the upper doore-poſts of the houſes, wherein they ſhal eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhal eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, or ſodden at al with water, but roſt with fire, his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhal let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye ſhal burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhal ye eat it, with your loins girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand, and ye ſhal eat it in haſte, it is the LORDS Paſſeover.

12 For I wil paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt: and againſt all the gods of Egypt I wil execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shalbe to you for a token upon the houses where you are, and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, & the plague shal not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt,
14 And this day shalbe unto you for a memorial: and you shal keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever
15 Seven dayes shal ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shal put away leaven out of your houses, for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shalbe cut off from Israel.
16 And in the first day, there shalbe an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shalbe an holy convocation to you, no manner of work shal be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.
17 And ye shal observe *the feast* of unleavened bread: for in th is self same day have I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt, therefore shal ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever
18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shal eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.
19 Seven dayes shal there be no leaven found in your houses, for whosoever eateth ỹ which is leavened, even that soul shalbe cut off from ỹ congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.
20 Ye shal eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shal ye eat unleavened bread.
21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kil the Passeover.
22 And ye shal take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintle, and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.
23 For the LORD wil passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintle, and on the two side posts, the LORD wil passe over the door, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.
24 And ye shal observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.
25 And it shal come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the Lord wil give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shal keep this service.
26 And it shal come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, what mean you by this service?
27 That ye shal say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.
28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sate on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon, and al the first-born of cattell.
30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not an house where *there was* not one dead.
31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.
32 Also take your flocks, and your herds as ye have said, and be gone, and blesse me also.
33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be al dead *men*.
34 And al the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.
35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses, and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.
36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*, and they spoiled the Egyptians.
37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.
38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.
39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals.
40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeers.
41 And it came to passe, at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the self same day, it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
42 *It is* a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.
43 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron,

Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeover, there shal no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for monie, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shal not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shal ye break a bone thereof,

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourne with thee, and wil keep the Passeover to the LORD, let al his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer and keep it, and hee shalbe as one that is born in the land, for no uncircumcised person shal eat thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is homeborne, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did al the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the Passeover commanded* 20 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Sanctifie unto me al the first-borne, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milke and honie, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven daies shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shalbe a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shalbe eaten seven daies: and there shall no leavened bread bee seen with thee, neither shal there bee leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done because* of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eies: that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season, from yeer to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee.

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD, al that openeth the matrix, and everie firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shalbe the LORDS.

13 And everie firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt breake his neck, and al the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when they son asketh thee in time to come, saying, what is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us goe, that the LORD slew al the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, & the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord al that openeth the matrix, being males, but al the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shalbe for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eies, For by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of y land of the Philistines although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wildernesse of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, God wil surely visite you: and yee shall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Pharaoh pursuit.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 21 *They passe through the Red-Sea.* 23 *The Egyptians drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn, and encamp before Pi-hahiroth,

between Migdol and the Sea over against Baal-zephon: before it shal ye encamp by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh wil say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people: and they said, Why have wee done this, that wee have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And hee made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (al the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there *was* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tel thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone that wee may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto ỹ people, Fear ye not, stand stil, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he wil shew to you to day, for ỹ Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shal fight for you, and ye shal hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, wherefore criest thou unto me? Speake unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the Sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shal go on dry ground through the mids of the Sea.

17 And I, behold I wil harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shal follow them, and I wil get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon al his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shal know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten mee honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud of darknesse to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other al the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go back by a strong east-windal that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea upon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, even al Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked unto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the Sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horse-men.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and ỹ sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

28 And the waters turned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and al ỹ host of Pharaoh that came into ỹ Sea after them, there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked up on drie land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters were a wal unto them on their right hand and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses Song.* 22 *The people want water,* 23 *The bitter waters of Marah.* 25 *are sweetned.*

THen sang Moses & the children of Israel this Song unto the Lord: and spake saying, I wil sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed

triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and Song, and he is become my Salvation: he is my God, and I wil prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-Sea.

5 The depths have covered them, they sank into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds stood upright as an heap; and the depthes were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoile, my lust shal be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shal destroy them.

10 Thou didest blow with thy wind, the Sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shalbe amazed, the mighty men of Moab trembling shal take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shal melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over which thou hast puchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hand have established.

18 The LORD shal reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the Sea upon them, but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his Commandements, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve Wels of water, and threeſcore and ten Palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites murmure for want of bread.*
11 *Quailes are sent.* 14 *and Manna.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and al the Congregation of the children of Israel came into the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for yee have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kil this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, behold, I wil rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shal go out, and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they wil walk in my law or no.

5 And it shal come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shal prepare that which they bring in, and it shalbe twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron, said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the Morning, then ye shall see

thee

the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD. And what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD?

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD, for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At Even ye shal eat flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Even the Quailes came up and covered the camp, and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a smal round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, it is Manna, for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack, they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it unaill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: & when the Sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread: two omers for one man, and all the Rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the Lord, bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that yee wil seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up until the morning, as Moses bade; and it did not stinke, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shal not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shal gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements and my Laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes, abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna, and it was like Coriander seed white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fil an omer of it to be kept for your generations: that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe: when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer ful of Manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fourty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited, they did eate Manna untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb,* 9 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that wee may drink, And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore do yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Mo-

ſes,

ses, and said, wherefore is this, that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shal I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rock, and there shal come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: And Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hil.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands: the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady untill the going down of the Sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a Book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua, for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, because the LORD hath sworn, that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 accepteth his counsell.

WHen Jethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of al that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law, took Zipporah, Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe.

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom, (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezar, (for the God of my father, said he, was mine helpe, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God;

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him, and they asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law al that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travell that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then al gods: for in the things wherein they deale proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eat bread w Moses father in law before God

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why sitteſt thou thy self alone, and al y people stand by thee from morning unto even.

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee, thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shalbe with thee Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the causes unto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must doe.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men

men of truth, hating covetousnesse: and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shalbe that every great matter they shall bring unto thee: but every small matter they shal judge: so shal it be easier for thy self, and they shal beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and al this people shal also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law: and did al that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message to the people out of the mount.* 7 *Their answer returned.*

IN the third month: when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tel the children of Israel.

4 Ye have seene what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keep my Covenant, then yee shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above al people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shalbe unto me a kingdom of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces al these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And al the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of al the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that yee goe not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shal be surely put to death.

13 There shal not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shal come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning: that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they breake through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, the people cannot come up to mount Sinai, for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went downe unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *Idolatry forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have

have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenes of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of ỹ fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandements,

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD wil not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holie.

9 Six daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six daies the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill,

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie,

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood a far off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we wil heare, but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Feare not, for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood a far off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darknes where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Yee have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shal not make with me gods of silver, neither shal ye make unto you gods of gold

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In al places where I record my name, I wil come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone, for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe up by steps unto mine altar: that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-servants.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *for man-slaughter* 17 *For cursers of parents.*

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant: six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh hee shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shal go out by himself, if he were married, then his wife shal go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shal plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I wil not go out free.

6 Then his master shal bring him unto the judges, he shal also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore post, and his master shal bore his eare through with an aul, and he shal serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sel his daughter to bee a maid-servant, shee shall not go out as the man-servants doe.

8 If she please not her master who hath betrothed her to himself, then shal he let her be redeemed: To sell her to a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shal deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her dutie of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three unto her, then shal she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand, then I wil appoint thee a place whether he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee shall be surely put to death,

17 ¶ And

27 ¶ And hee that curſeth his father or his mother ſhall be ſurely put to death.

28 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

29 If he ariſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then he y smote him ſhalbe quit, onely he ſhall pay for the loſſe of his time, and ſhal cauſe him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and hee die under his hand, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhal not be puniſhed: for he is his money,

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband willlay upon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Judges determine.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life.

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, hee ſhal let him go free for his eies ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man ſervants tooth, or his maid ſervants tooth, he ſhal let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhalbe ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhal not be eaten, but the owner of the oxe ſhalbe quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner; and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe ſhal be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhalbe put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of monie, then he ſhal give for the raoſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the oxe ſhal puſh a man-ſervant, or maid-ſervant, he ſhal give unto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhal dig a pit, and not cover it, and an oxe, or an aſſe fal therein.

34 The owner of the pit ſhal make it good, and give monie unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhal ſel the live oxe, and divide the monie of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhal divide.

36 Or if it be known that the oxe hath uſed to puſh in times paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in: he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead oxe ſhall bee his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft, 5 Of dammage, 7 Of treſpaſſes, 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft.

IF a man ſhal ſteal an oxe or a ſheep, and kil it, or ſell it, he ſhal reſtore five oxen for an oxe, and four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhal no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, there ſhal be blood *ſhed* for him: for he ſhould make full reſtitution, if he have nothing, then he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheep, be ſhal reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhal cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in a beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or ỹ ſtanding corn or the field be conſumed therewith: he that kindled ỹ fire ſhal ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliver unto his neighbour monie or ſtuffe to keep, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhalbe brought unto the Judges, to ſee whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it* be for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhal come before the Judges, and whom the Judges ſhal condemn, he ſhal pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhal an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods, and the owner of it ſhal accept thereof, and he ſhal not make it good,

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhal make reſtitution unto the owner thereof,

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witneſſe, and he ſhal not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it: he ſhal ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired thing it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhal ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall pay mony according

ding to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ Hee that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shalbe utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shal not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I wil surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shal waxe hot, and I wil kil you with the sword, and your wives shalbe widows, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend mony to *any* of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at al take thy neighbours raiment to pledge: thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the Sun goeth down,

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein he shal sleep, and it shal come to passe, when he cryeth unto me, that I wil hear, for I *am* gracious

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the rulers of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors, the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep, seven dayes it shalbe with his dam, and on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men unto me, neither shal ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field, ye shal cast it to ỹ dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander, and false witnesse.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 20 *A blessing promised to the obedient.*

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe, or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not, for I wil not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous,

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in ỹ land of Egypt

10 And six yeers thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie stil, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shal eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy olive-yard,

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thine hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in al things that I have said unto you, be circumspect, and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of your mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread, thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed, of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, and none shal appear before me empty.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field, and the feast of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer al thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee unto the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not, for he wil not pardon your transgressions, for my name is in him

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do al that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shal go before thee, and bring thee unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I wil cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods nor serve them, nor do after their works, but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shal serve ỹ Lord your God, & he shal blesse thy bread, & thy water, & I will take sicknes away from ỹ midst of thee

26 ¶ There

26 ¶ There shal nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I wil fulfill.

27 I wil send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I wil make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I wil send hornets before thee, which shal drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I wil not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little, and little I wil drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I wil set thy bounds from the red Sea, even unto ỹ Sea of the Philistines, and from the desart unto the river, for I will deliver the inhabitants of ỹ land into your hand, & thou shalt drive them out before thee

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shal not dwel in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods: it wil surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain 3 The people promise obedience. 9 The glory of God appeareth.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shal come neer the LORD, but they shal not come nigh, neither shal the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people al the words of the LORD, and al the judgements, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, wil we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an Altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons, and half of the blood, he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, All that the LORD hath said, wil we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant which the Lord hath made with you concerning al these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel, and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount and be there, and I wil give thee Tables of stone, and a law, and commandements which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua, and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the Elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes, and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of ỹ Lord *was* like the devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel

18 And Moses went up into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount, and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The offering for the Tabernacle 10 The form of the ark, 17 The mercy-seat. 23 The table. 31 and candlestick.

AND ỹ LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering, of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shal take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shal take of them: gold, and silver, and brasse.

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats hair.

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim-wood.

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense.

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to al that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the Tabernacle, and the pattern of al the instruments thereof, even so shal ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shal make an ark of Shittim-wood, two cubits and a half *shal be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without thou shalt overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the Ark, that the Ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shalbe in the rings of the Ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Ark, the Testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and a half shalbe the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end, even of the Mercy-seat shal you make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shal stretch forth their wings on high, covering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shal look* one to another, toward the Mercy-seat shal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat above upon the Ark, and in the Ark thou shalt put the Testimony ℣ I shal give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the Mercy-seat, from between the two Cherubims, which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of all things that I will give thee in commandement unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim-wood, two cubits shalbe the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shal the rings be, for places of ℣ staves to bear the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the Table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, & the spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowles thereof to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the Table, Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the Candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shalbe of the same.

32 And six branches shal come out of the sides of it, three branches of ℣ Candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds with a knop and a flower in one branch, and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower, so in the six branches ℣ come out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the Candlestick *shal be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there *shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of ℣ Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof, & they shal light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it, with al these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after the pattern, which *w* shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the Tabernacle.* 31 *The Vail for the Ark.*

MOreover thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shalbe* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits, and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shalbe coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shal make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from ℣ selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches, and it shal be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the Tabernacle, eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shalbe thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits, and the eleven curtains shalbe all of one measure.

9 And

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and fixe curtains by themselves, and shalt double the fixt curtain in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shal hang over the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shal hang over the sides of the Tabernacle on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shalbe* the length of a board, and a cubit and an half *shalbe* the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shal there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the north-side, *there shal be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for ✓ corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together above the head of it to one ring, thus shall it be for them both, they shalbe for the two corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim-wood, five for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle, for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shal reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the bars, and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the Tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning work: with Cherubims shal it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaid with gold, their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the Ark of the Testimony, and the vail shal divide unto you between the holy place, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat upon the Ark of the Testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vail, and the Candlestick over against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the North-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shal be of gold, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels.* 9 *The Court of the Tabernacle.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad, the Altar shalbe foursquare, and the height thereof shalbe three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof, his hornes shal be of the same, and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, & his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans, al the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse,

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse: and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shal be put into the rings, & the staves shalbe upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle, for the south-side, south-ward *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the North-side in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the West-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the East-side East-ward *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen wrought with needle-work, and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filletted with silver, their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ And the length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in al the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and al the pins of the court *shal be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vail, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shal order it from evening to morning before the LORD, *It shalbe* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are separated for the Priests office. 6 The Ephod. 30 The Urim and Thummim.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the Priests office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory, and for beauty

3 And thou shalt speak unto al that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breast-plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, that he may minister unto me in ¶ Priests office.

5 And they shal take gold and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof, joyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the Ephod which is upon it, shal be of the same, according to the work thereof: even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an Ingraver in stone like the ingravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel, And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the Ephod thou shalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shal be being doubled: a span *shal be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set it in settings of stones even four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a Sardius, a Tophaz, and a Carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist:

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Jasper, they shal be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shal be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names: *like* the engravings of a signet,

signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on ỹ two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shal binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto ỹ rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shal bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they shal be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD, and Aaron shal bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shal be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shal have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be no rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bel and a pomegranate, a golden bel and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe upon Aaron to minister, and his sound shal be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shal be.

38 And it shal be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things which the children of Israel shal hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches to cover their nakednesse, from ỹ loins, even unto the thighes they shal reach.

43 And they shal be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and it shalbe a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifices and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continual burnt-offering.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe unto them to hallow them to minister unto me in the Priests office: take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl, of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and poure it upon his head and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and put the bonnets on them, and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought

brought before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kil the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the Altar with thy finger, and poure all the blood beside the bottom of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, & wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the Altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kil the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the Altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him, and he shal be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put al in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the Altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the braest of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shal be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it in an heave-offering, and it shal be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offerings unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shal be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* that son that is Priest in his stead, shal put them on seven dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shal eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shal eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shal not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to al things which I have commanded thee, seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it; and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the Altar shal be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the Altar: two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl, and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a

sweet

sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the congregation and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwel amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwel amongst them, I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of souls.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burn incense upon: of Shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof, the horns thereof *shall be* of the same

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the Ark of the Testimony, before the Merey-seat, that is over the Testimony, where I wil meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shal burn thereon sweet incense every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shal burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shal burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shal ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonement; once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations, it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shal they give every man a ransome for his soule unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shal give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred, half a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half shekel shal be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeers old & above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poore shal not give lesse then half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash withall, and thou shalt put it between the Tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shal wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the congregation: they shal wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the Altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands and their feet, that they die not, and it shal be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet Cynamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet Calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*.

24 And of Cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, and of oyl-olive, an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the Apothecary, it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Ark of the Testimonie.

27 And the Table and al his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense.

28 And the Altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy, whatsoever toucheth them, shal be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons,

sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shal be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shal it not be poured, neither shal ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it, *it is* holy, *and* it shal be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shal even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shal there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shal be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shal not make to your selves according to the composition thereof, it shal be unto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shal make like unto that to smell thereto, shal even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *Of the sabbath* 18 *Moses receiveth the tables.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel ỹ son of Uri, ỹ son of Hur, of ỹ tribe of Judah,
3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisedom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,
4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse
5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted, I have put wisedom, that they may make all ỹ I have commanded thee.
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle.
8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:
9 And the altar of burnt-offering with al his furniture, and the laver, and his foot.
10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garment of his sons, to minister in the Priests office.
11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*, according to al that I have commanded thee, shal they do.
12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.
13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shal keep: for it is a signe between me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctifie you.
14 Ye shal keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* holy unto you; Every one that defileth it, shal surely be put to death, for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shalbe cut off from amongst his people
15 Sixe dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord, whosoever doth *any* work in the Sabbath day, he shal surely be put to death
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shal keepe the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *for* a perpetual covenant.
17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in sixe dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with ỹ finger of God

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people cause Aaron to make a Calfe.* 7 *Moses breaketh the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 30 *Moses prayeth.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shal go before us, for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron said unto them, break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.
4 And he received *them* at their hands, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf, and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, And Aaron made proclamation & said, To morrow *is* a feast unto the Lord.
6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sate downe to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.
7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down, for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*,
8 They have turned aside quickly out of

the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, these be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold it is a stiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I wil make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth. Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidest unto them, I wil multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, wil I give unto your seed, and they shal inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *there is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And hee said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for masterie, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dauncing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, what did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shal go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me, then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made thē naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And al the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses, and there fel of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, consecrate your selves to day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin, and now I wil go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, an have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, whosoever hath sinned against me, him wil I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shal go before thee, Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I wil visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made ¶ calf which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go with the people,* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses.* 12 *He desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed wil I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee: and I wil drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony, for I wil not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned, and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffe-necked people: I wil come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the Tabernacle, that al the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moſes, until he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And al the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle door, and al the people roſe up, and worſhipped, every man in his Tent door.

11 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh to his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me, Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhal go with thee, and I wil give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhal it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhal we be ſeparated, I and thy people from al the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, I wil do this thing alſo which thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I wil make al my goodneſſe paſſe before thee; and I wil proclaim the name of the LORD before thee, and wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil ſhew mercy on whom I wil ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhal no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the Lord ſaid, Behold, *there* is a place by me, & thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock

22 And it ſhal come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I wil put thee in a clift of the rock, and wil cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhal not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The name of God proclaimed. 10 God maketh a Covenant with them.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and I wil write upon *theſe* Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there unto me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhal come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout al the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before the mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, & took in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that wil by no means cleare *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head towards the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight: O LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, I make a Covenant before al thy people, I wil do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in al the earth, nor in any nation: and al the people amongſt which thou art, ſhal ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I wil do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee, the Amorite, & the Canaanite, and the

Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shal destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The Feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons, thou shalt redeem and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes shalt thou work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest, in earing-time, and in harvest, thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first fruits of wheat-harvest, & the feast of in-gathering at the yeers end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shal all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I wil cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders, neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my Sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the Sacrifice of the Feast of the Passeover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God, Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, write thou these words, for after the tenour of these words I have made a Covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water, and hee wrote upon the Tables the words of the Covenant, the Ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount:) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and al the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, & Aaron and al the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward al the children of Israel came nigh, and he gave them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off untill he came out: And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone, and Moses put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free-gifts for the Tabernacle. 30 The readinesse of the people to offer.

AND Moses gathered al the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six dayes work may be done, but on the seventh day there shalbe to you an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein, shalbe put to death.

3 Ye shal kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD, whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD: gold, and silver, and brasse.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats hair.

7 And Rams skins died red, and Badgers skins, and Shittim-wood.

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense.

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the Breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make al that the Lord hath commanded.

11 The Tabernacle, his Tent, and his Covering, his Taches, and his Bars, his Pillars, and his Sockets.

12 The Ark, and the staves thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the Vail of the covering,

13 The

13 The table and his ſtaves, and al his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread.

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light.

15 And the incenſe altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, & the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the Tabernacle.

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen-grate, his ſtaves, and al his veſſels, the laver, and his foot.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court.

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their coards.

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And al the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit wade willing, and they brought the Lords offering to the work of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, and al jewels of gold, and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, & fine linnen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering, & every man with whom was found Shittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought it.

25 And al the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And al the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſedome, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

28 And ſpices, and oyl for the light, & for the anointing oyl, & for the ſweet incenſe

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for al manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in al manner of workmanſhip.

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

33 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work al manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, & of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offering are delibered to the workmen. The liberallty of the people is reſtrained.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wiſdom, and underſtanding, to know how to work al manner of work for the ſervice of the Sanctuary, according to al that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the Lord had put wiſedome, even every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes al the offerings which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſervice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And al the wiſe men that wrought al the work of the Sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which ỹ Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for al the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought ỹ work of ỹ tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits: and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

21 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second, the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches, So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtains of goats-hair, for the tent over the Tabernacle, eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleven curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty tachs of brasse, to couple ỹ tent together, that it might be one

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and ỹ bredth of a board one cubit & an half

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another, this did he make for al the boards of the Tabernacle

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver, he made under ỹ twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board,

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of Shittim-wood, five for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the side West-ward.

33 And hee made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twinen linned, with Cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks, and he overlaid their chapiters, and their filets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse,

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Ark. 6 The Mercy-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table. 17 The Candlestick. 25 The Altar of incense.

AND Bezaleel made the Ark of Shittim-wood, two cubits and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it, even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the Ark, to bear the Ark.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

8 One Cherub on the one end on this side, and another Cherub on the other end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat, made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the Mercy-seat, with their faces one to another, even to the Mercy-seat ward, were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim-wood, two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And hee overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were ỹ rings the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same,

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower, and three bowls made like almonds in another branch: a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: al of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and al the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of Shittim-wood, the length of it *was* a cubit and the breadth of it a cubit, (it *was* foursquare) and two cubits *was* the height of it, the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and ỹ sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 9 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of the offerings.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim-wood, five cubits *was* the length thereof: and five cubits the breadth thereof (it *was* foure square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it, the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse

3 And he made al the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, & the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: al the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar, a brasen grate of network under ỹ compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it,

5 And he cast four rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings, on the sides of the altar to bear it withal, he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and ỹ foot of it of brasse, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made ỹ court on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for ỹ north-side *the hangings*, *were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of his pillars, & their fillets of silver

12 And for the west-side, *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for ỹ east-side eastward fifty cubits

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of ỹ court gate on this hand, and that hand were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 Al the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and al the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* of needle-work, of blue, & purple and scarlet, *and* fine twined linnen, and twenty cubits *was* the length, and ỹ height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

29 And their pillars were four, and their ſockets of braſſe four, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.

30 And al the pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about were of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the Tabernacle: even of ỹ Tabernacle of the teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, for the ſervice of the Levites by the hand of Ithamer, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made al that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan an engraver and a cunning workman, & an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, & fine linnen.

24 Al the gold that was occupied for the work, in al the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty & nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and three ſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred from twenty yeers old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the Vail, an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and al the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and al the pins of the Tabernacle, and al the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice, and holy garments,* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breaſt-plate.* 13 *The robe of the ephod.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as ỹ LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, & in the purple, and in the ſcarlet and in the fine linnen, *with* cunning work.

4 They make ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together, by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of the ephod that was upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onyx ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memorial to the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the Ephod: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, being double.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones, the firſt row was a ſardius, a tophas, and a carbuncle, this was the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt,

13 And the fourth row, a beril, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold, in their enclоſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chaines, at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put *them* on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, & put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over againſt the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with

with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the Ephod, & that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of woven work, al of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hem of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons.

28 And a mytre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mytre: as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was al the work of the Tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished, and the children of Israel did according to al that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and al his furniture, his tachs, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams skins dyed red, and the covering of bagders skins, and the vaile of the covering.

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat.

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread.

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and al the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oile, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves and al his vessels, the laver, and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his coards, and his pins, and al the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sons garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made al the work.

43 And Moses did look upon al the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 15 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month, shalt thou set up the Tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, & cover the ark w the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offerings before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, & hang up ye hanging at ye court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and al that is therein, and thou shalt hallow it, and al the vessels thereof, and it shal be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and al his vessels, & sanctifie the altar, & it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver, and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto ye doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloth them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shal surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to al that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth in ye second yeer, on the first day of ye moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up

18 And Moses reared up the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the

boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the Mercy-seat above upon the ark

21 And he brought the ark into the Tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the Tabernacle north ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And hee set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the Tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, til the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called Leviticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offering* 4 *Of the beeve*, 10 *Of the flock*. 14 *Of the fowls*.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shal offer it of his own voluntary wil at the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shal put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering, & it shal be accepted for him to make atonement for him

5 And he shal kil the bullock before the Lord: and the Priests Aarons sons shal bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shal flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shal put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aaron sons shal lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire, which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs shal hee wash in water, and the Priests shal burn al on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shal bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shal kil it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shal sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shal cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shal wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priests shal bring it al, and burne it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fouls, then he shal bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And

15 And the Priest shal bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar, and the blood thereof shal bee wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shal pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shal cleave it with the wings thereof, but shal not divide it asunder, and the Priest shal burn it upon the altar upon the wood that is upon the fire, *it is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of floure, with oyl and incense. 12 Not of the first fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any wil offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shal be of fine floure, and he shal pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shal bring it to Aarons sons the Priests, and he shal take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with al the frankincense thereof, and the Priests shal burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shal be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *It shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flower mingled with oile, or unleavened wafers anointed with oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shal be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon, it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shalbe made of fine flour with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the Lord, and when it is presented unto the Priest, he shal bring it unto the altar.

9 And the Priest shal take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shal burn it upon the altar: it *is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shal be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shal bring unto the LORD, shal be made with leaven, for ye shal burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them unto the LORD, but they shal not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with al thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of ful ears,

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon, it is a meat-offering.

16 And the Priest shal burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with al the frankincense thereof, it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd. 6 Of the flock. 7 either a lamb. 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shal lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & Aarons sons the Priests shal sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shal offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and al the fat that is upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caul above the liver with the kidneys, it shal he take away,

5 And Aarons sons shal burne it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice which is upon the wood that is on the fire, it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shal offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shal he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shal lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kil it before the Tabernacle of the congregation, and Aarons sons shal sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the Altar.

9 And he shal offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shal he take off hard by the back bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards and al the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys it shal he take away.

11 And the Priest shal burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shal offer it before the LORD.

13 And

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shal offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto ỹ Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burn them upon the altar, it is the food of the offering made be fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout al your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance. 3 For the Priest. 13 the congregation. 22 the ruler. 27 or any of the people.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of thē
3 If the Priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.
4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.
5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in ỹ blood, & sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the Sanctuary.
7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure all the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he shall take off from it al the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be take away.
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the Priests shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 And the skin of the bullock, and al his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shallhee bee burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of ỹ commandments of ỹ Lord *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty.
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation shal lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD, and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the Priest that is anointed shal bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before ỹ vail.
18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the Priest shal make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock, it is a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not bee done, and is guilty.
23 Or if his sin, wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shal bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.
24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD, it is a sin-offering
25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.
26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings,

offerings, & the Priest shal make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shallbe forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth *somewhat against* any of the commandements of ỹ LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty.

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shal bring his offering, a kid of ỹ goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the Priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shal poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings, & the Priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shal be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shal bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of ỹ Altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, & the Priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of him that concealeth his touching of unclean things, for making an oath.* 14 *The trespasse-offering is sacriledge.* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or knowne of it, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcasse of an unclean beast or a carcasse of unclean cattel, or ỹ carcasse of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shal be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleannesse of man, whatsoever uncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when hee knoweth of it, then he shal be guilty.

4 Or if a soule swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evill, or to do good, whatsoever it bee that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sin which hee hath sinned, a female of the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shal bring them unto the Priest, who shal offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shal not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe wrung out at the bottome of the altar, it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shal offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: & the Priest shal make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned, shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sin-offering, hee shal put no oyl upon it, neither shal he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shal he bring it to the Priest, and the priest shal take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on ỹ altar according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, it is a sin-offering.

13 And the Priest shal make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shalbe forgiven him: and the remnant shalbe the Priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shal bring for his trespasse unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of ỹ flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse-offering.

16 And hee shal make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fift part thereto, and give it unto the Priest, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, and it shalbe forgiven him.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And if a ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandement of the LORD though he wiſt it not, yet *is he* guilty, and ſhal bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of ỹ flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement forhim, concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhalbe forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering, he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour.

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſly in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein.

4 Then it ſhalbe, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhal reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found.

5 Or al that about which he hath ſworn falſly, he ſhal even reſtore it in the principal, and ſhal adde thefifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

6 And he ſhal bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the Lord: a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord, and it ſhal be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt-offering, (It is the burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the altar al night unto the morning, & the fire of thealtar ſhalbe burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, and his lianen breeches ſhal hee put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhal put them beſide the altar,

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, and put on the other garments, and carry forth ỹ aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhal bee burning in it, it ſhal not be put out, and the Prieſts ſhal burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhal burn thereon the fat o the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhal ever be burning upon the altar, it ſhal never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering, the ſons of Aaron ſhal offer it before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And he ſhal take of it his handful of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and al the frankincenſe which is upon the meat-offering, and ſhal burn it upon the altar for a ſweet ſavour, even the memorial of it unto the Lord.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhal Aaron and his ſons eat, with unleavened bread ſhal it be eaten in ỹ holy place, in the court of the Tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they eat it.

17 It ſhal not be baken with leaven, I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhal eat of it, *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning ỹ offerings of the Lord made by fire, Every one that toucheth them, ſhal be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons, which they ſhal offer unto the Lord in the day when he is anointed, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhal be made with oyl, and *when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhal offer it, It is a ſtatute for ever unto the Lord, it ſhal be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the Prieſt ſhal be wholly burnt, it ſhal not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This is the law of the ſin-offering, In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhal the ſin-offering be killed before the Lord, it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhal eat it, in the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in ỹ court of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhal touch the fleſh thereof ſhalbe holy, and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it waſſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, ſhal be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhal be both ſcoured and rinſed in water.

29 All

29 All the males among the Priests shal eat thereof, it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shal be eaten, it shal be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.*

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering, it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt-offering, shal they kil the trespasse-offering: and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shal offer of it, al the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

5 And the Priest shal burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD, it is a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the Priests shal eat thereof, it shalbe eaten in the holy place, it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespasse-offering, there is one law for them, the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shal have it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the Priest shal have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering, which he hath offered.

9 And al the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and al that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shal be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shal al the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which he shal offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shal offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flour, fried

13 Besides the cakes, he shal offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shal offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings:

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shal be eaten the same day that it is offered, he shal not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shal be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shal be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shal be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at al on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed unto him that offereth it, it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shal beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shal not be eaten, it shal be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, al that be clean shal eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertaine* unto the LORD, having his uncleannes upon him, even that soule shal be cut off from his people:

21 Moreover, the soule that shal touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanneſſe of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable uncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertaine unto the LORD, even that soul shal be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shal eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use, but ye shal in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shal be cut off from his people,

26 Moreover, ye shal eat no manner of blood; *whether* it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwelings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shal be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shal bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shal bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shal he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shal burn the fat upon the altar, but the breast shal bee Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shal ye give unto the Priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifice of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, & the fat, shal have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the Priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel,

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, & of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the Priests office.

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron & his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 28 Their burnt-offering 31 The place and time of their consecration

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him ỹ coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with ỹ robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the Breast-plate upon him, also he put in the Breast-plate the Urim and the Thummin.

9 And he put the mytre upon his head, also upon the mytre, even upon his fore-front did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyl, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof upon the Altar seven times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the Laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the bloud, and put it upon the horns of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and poured the bloud at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the Altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burned with fire without the camp, as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, & Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, & Moses burnt the whole ram upon the Altar, it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord, as ỹ Lord commanded Moses

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the bloud of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the Altar round about.

25 And hee took the fat, and the rump, & all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of ỹ unleavened bread that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled-bread and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, upon the burnt-offering, they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved

it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of the consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments: and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, boyl the flesh at the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shal eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shal ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shal not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven daies, until the daies of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shal he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shal ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not, for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did al things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself, and the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the LORD upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a yong calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, & a lamb *both* of the first yeer without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord, and a meat-offering mingled with oyle, for to day the LORD wil appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the congregation, and al ȳ congregation drew neer and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do, and the glory of the LORD shall appeare unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of ȳ altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew ȳ burnt-offering, & Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And bee did wash the inwards, and the legges, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the akar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people: and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought ȳ meat-offering, & took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar beside the burnt-sacrifice of ȳ morning

18 He slew also the bullock, and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which hee sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of ȳ ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver,

20 And they put the fat upon the breast, and he burnt *the* fat upon the altar.

21 And the breast and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, & came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people, and the glory of the LORD appeared unto al the people

24 And there came fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering, and the fat, *which* when al the people saw, they shouted, and fel on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu offering strange fire are burnt by fire. 3 The Priests going in to the tabernacle, are forbidden wine.

AND Nadab, & Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, & put

put fire therein, & put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will *be* sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified, And Aaron held his peace,

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the camp,

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of ỹ camp, as Moses had said

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazer, and unto Ithamer, his sons, uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die: and lest wrath come upon all the people, but let your brethren ỹ whole house of Israel bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shal not go out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you, And they did according to the word of Moses,

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying.

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die, *It shal be* a statute for ever throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean, and clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamer his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, & eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shal eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire, for so I am commanded.

14 And the weave-breast and heave-shoulder shal ye eat in a clean place, thou & thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they* be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave breast shal they bring, with the offerings made by fire of ỹ fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD, and it shalbe thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it was burnt, and he was angry with Eleazar, and Ithamer the sons of Aaron which were left *alive*, saying.

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, & God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place, ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may be eaten.* 9 *What fish.* 13 *and fowles.* 21 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, & to Aaron, saying unto them.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shal eat among al the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that shal ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these ye shal not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though hee divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud, he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shal ye not eat, and their carcasse shal ye not touch, they are unclean unto you.

9 ¶ These ye shal eat of al that are in the waters whatsoever hath fins and scales, in the waters, in the seas, and in *the* rivers, them shal ye eat.

10 And al that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers of al that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they *shalbe* an abomination unto you.

11 They shalbe even an abomination unto you: ye shal not eat of their flesh: but you shal have their carcasses in abominatiō

12 Whatsoever hath not fins nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among ỹ fowls, they shal

shal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination, the Eagle, and the Ossifrage. and the Osprey.

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind.

15 Every Raven after his kind.

16 And the Owl, and the Night-hawk, and the Cuckow, and the Hawk after his kind.

17 And the little Owl, and the Cormorant, and the great Owl.

18 And the Swan, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-Eagle.

19 And the Stork, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, *shalbe* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat, the Locust after his kind, and the Bald-Locust after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things which have four feet *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean, whosoever toucheth the carcasse of them, shalbe unclean until the Even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcasse of them, shal wash his clothes, and be unclean until the Even.

26 *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you, every one that toucheth them shalbe unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcasse shalbe unclean until the Even.

28 And he that beareth ỹ carcasse of them shal wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the Even, they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shalbe* unclean unto you among the creeping thiags that creep upon the earth, the Weasel, and the Mouse, and the Tortoise after his kind.

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snail, and the Mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the Even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them when they are dead, doth fal, it shalbe unclean, whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be* wherein any work is done, it must be put into water: and it shalbe unclean until the Even, so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth: whatsoever is in it shalbe unclean, and ye shal break it.

34 Of al meat which may be eaten, *that* on which such water commeth, shal be unclean, and al drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shalbe unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcasse falleth, shalbe unclean, *whether* it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shal be broken down: for they are unclean, and shalbe unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, shalbe clean, but that which toucheth their carcasse shal be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcasse fal upon any sowing seed, which is to be sown, it *shalle* clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcasse fal thereon, it shalbe unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shalbe unclean until the Even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and be unclean until the Even, he also that beareth the carcasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and be unclean til the Even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shalbe* an abomination, it shal not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon al four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shal not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shal ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the Lord your God, ye shal therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shal be holy, for I am holy, neither shal ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God ye shal therefore be holy, for *I am* holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowls, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A womans purification after child birth.*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shal be unclean seven dayes, according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shal she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his fore-skin shalbe circumcised.

4 And shee shal then continue in the blood

blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes, she shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bare a maid-childe, then she shalbe uncle an two weeks, as in her separation, and she shal continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifiying are fullfilled for a son, or for a daughter, she shal bring a lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the Priest.

7 Who shal offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, & she shalbe clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws, and tokens guiding the Priests to discern the leprosie.*

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shal have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or a bright spot, & it be in the skin of his flesh *like* ỹ plague of leprosie: then he shal be brought unto Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shal look on the plague in the skin of his flesh, & *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh: it is a plague of leprosie: and the priests shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shal shut up *him that* hath the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall looke on him the seventh day, and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin: then the Priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shal look on him again the seventh day; and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark; and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shal pronounce him clean, it is but a scab, and he shal wash his cloaths and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that hee hath been seen of the Priest for his cleansing, he shalbe seen of the Priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, ỹ scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him unclean, it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shal bee brought unto the Priest.

10 And the Priest shal see him, and behold, if the rising be white in ỹ skin, and *it* have turned the hair white, and *there be* quick raw flesh in the riling.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shal pronounce him unclean, and shal not shut him up, for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover al the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the Priest looketh.

13 Then the priest shal consider, and behold, if the leprosie have covered al his flesh he shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is al turned white, he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shal be unclean.

15 And the priest shal see the raw flesh & pronounce him to be unclean: *for* ỹ raw flesh is unclean, it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white: he shal come unto the Priest.

17 And the priest shal see him, and behold if ỹ plague be turned into white, then the Priest shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed.

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest.

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, *it be* in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him unclean, it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold; *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shal shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shal pronounce him unclean, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it is a burning bile, and the Priest shal pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof *there is* a hot burning: and ỹ quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white.

25 Then the Priest shal look upon it, an behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, & it *be* in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning wherefore the priest shal pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white haire in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skin, but

but *be* somewhat dark: then the Priest shal shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the Priest shal look upon him the seventh day, *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark: *it is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or beard.

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest look on the plague of the scal, and behold, if it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the Priest shal shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven daies

32 And in the seventh day the Priest shal look on the plague, and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin.

33 He shal be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave, and the Priest shal shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day, the Priest shal look on the scall, and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin; nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing.

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seek for yellow hair, he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is blacke haire growne up therein: the scall is healed, he is clean, and the Priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots.

39 Then the Priest shal look, and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald, yet is he clean.

41 And hee that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald, yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the baldhead, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore: it is a leprosie sprung up in his baldhead, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shal look upon it, and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his baldhead, or in his baldforehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh.

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean, the Priest shal pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shalbe rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shal cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 Al the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shalbe defiled; he is unclean, he shal dwell alone, without the camp shal his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, *whether it be* a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linnen, or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin.

49 And if the plague be greenish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skins; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shal look on the plague, on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin: the plague is a fretting leprosie: it is unclean.

52 He shal therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in wollen or in linnen, or in any thing of skin, wherein the plague is; for it is a fretting leprosie, it shal be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shal look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin.

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague is, and he shal shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the Priest shal look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is uncleane, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, *whether it be* bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague bee somewhat darke after the washing of it; then he shal rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is *in* the fire

58 And the garment, either warp or woof or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shalbe washed the second time, and *shall* be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment, of wollen or linnen, either

either in the warp, or woof, or in any thing of skins to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Thus shalbe the Law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: Hee shal bee brought unto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shal go forth out of the camp, and the Priest shal looke, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper.

4 Then shal the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and Cedar wood, and Scarlet, and Hyssope.

5 And the Priest shal command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shal take it and the Cedar wood, and the Scarlet, and the Hyssope, and shal dip them, and the living bird in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shal sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shal pronounce him clean, and shal let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shal wash his clothes, and shave off al his hair, and wash himself in water, that hee may bee clean, and after that he shal come into the camp, and shal tarry abroad out of his tent, seven dayes.

9 But it shal be on the seventh day, that he shal shave al his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, even al his hair he shal shave off: And he shal wash his clothes, also he shal wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe clean.

10 And on the eight day he shal take two bee lambs without blemish, & one ewe lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flower for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the Priest that maketh him clean, shal present the man that is to bee made clean, and those things before the Lord, at the door of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation

12 And the Priest shal take one bee lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shal slay the lamb in the place where he shal kil the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place, for as the sin-offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shal take some of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the Priest shal put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of the log of oyl, and poure it into the palme of his own left hand.

16 And the Priest shal dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and shal sprinkle of the oyl with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand: shal the Priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the Priests hand, he shal powre upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sin-offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shal kil the burnt-offering.

20 And the Priest shal offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and he shal be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shal take one lamb, for a trespasse-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flowre mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get, and the one shal be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shal bring them on the eight day for his cleansing unto the Priest, unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shal take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the Priest shal wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shal kil the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the Priest shal take some of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to bee cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shal powre of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the Priest shal sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shal put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to bee cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the Priests hand, hee shal put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And

30 And he shal offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get.

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering, And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD

32 This is the law *of him* in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession.

35 And he that oweth the house, shal come and tel ye Priest, saying, it seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shal command that they empty the house before the Priest go *into* it to see the plague, that al that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the Priest shal go in to see the house.

37 And he shal look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house with hollow strakes greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wal.

38 Then the Priest shal go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the Priest shal come again the seventh day, and shal look: & behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shal command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shal cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shal cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shal poure out the dust that they scrap off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shal take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shal take other morter, and shal plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered,

44 Then the Priest shal come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: *it* is unclean.

45 And he shal break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and al ye morter of the house: and he shal carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house al the while that it is shut up, shal be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shal wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shal wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, ye plague hath not spread in the house, after ye house was plaistered, then the Priest shal pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shal take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shal kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shal take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shal cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet,

53 But he shal let go the living bird out of the city into ye open fields, and make an atonement for the house: & it shal be clean

54 This is the law for al manner plague of leprosie, and scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Men uncleannes in their issues* 13 *Their cleansing.* 19 *Women uncleannesse in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean

3 And this shal be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanesse,

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean, and every thing whereon he sitteth, shal be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then hee shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shal be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shal be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shal wash his clothes, & bathe *himself*

self in water, and be unclean untill the even

11 And whomsoever hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shalbe broken, and every vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue: then he shal number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe clean.

14 And on the eight day he shal take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shal wash al his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even,

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shal be put apart seven dayes, and whosoever toucheth her, shal be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that shee lieth upon in her separation, shal be unclean: every thing also ỹ she sitteth upon, shalbe unclean

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shal be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers he upon him, he shalbe unclean seven dayes, and al the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation: or if it run beyond the time of her separation: all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanneſſe, shal be as the dayes of her separation, she shalbe unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shal be unto her as the bed of her separation, and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shal be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shal be unclean, and shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shal be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shal take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanneſſe, that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the priest must enter into the holy place,* 11 *The sin-offering for himself,* 1 *And for the people*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of ỹ two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at al times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the Mercy-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I wil appear in the cloud upon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shal Aaron come into the holy *place*, with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shal put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall have the linnen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linnen girdle; and with the linnen myter shall be be attired; these are holy garments, therefore shal he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shal offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself: and make an atonement for himself and for his house

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shal cast lots upon the two goats, one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fel, and offer him for a sin-offering,

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to

be the Scape-goat, shal be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shal make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shal kil the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shal put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the Mercy-seat that is upon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shal take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the Mercy-seat East-ward, and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his fingers seven times.

15 ¶ Then shal he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shal make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesse.

17 And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shal take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the Altar round about.

19 And he shal sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shal bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him al the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shal bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited, & he shal let go the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal put off the linnen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shal leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shal be burnt upon the Altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the Scape-goat, shal wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought into make atonement in the holy *place*, shal *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shal wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shal afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest unto you, and yee shal afflict your soules by a statute for ever.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shal consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shal make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shal be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Blood of all slain beasts must be offered at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devels.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying.

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp.

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of

the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering to the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shal be imputed unto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shal be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shal sprinkle the blood upon the Altar of the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice.

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shal be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and wil cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the Altar, to make it an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shal eat blood, neither shal any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, hee shall even powre out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it *is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof, therefore I said unto the children of Israel, ye shal eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof, whosoever eateth of it, shalbe cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of *it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) hee shal both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even, then shall he bee clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shal bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawful marriage.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt shal ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whether I bring you, shall ye not do, neither shal yee walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shal do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances to walk therein, I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, which if a man do, he shal live in them, I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shal approach to any that is neer of kin to him, to uncover their nakednesse, I am the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover, it is thy fathers nakednes

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover, for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, for she is thy mothers neer kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thy Aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law, she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse: *for* they *are* her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vexe her, to uncover her nakednes besides the other in her life time.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse as long as she is put apart for her uncleanesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe through the fire unto Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with woman-kind, *it is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy self therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto, it is confusion.

24 Defile not your selves in any of these things: for in al these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 And the land is defiled, therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shal therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements, and shal not commit *any* of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done which *were* before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also when yee defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you:

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal yee keep mine ordinances, that ye commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein, I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry laws.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy, for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shal fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my Sabbaths, I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And *if* yee offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shal offer it at your own wil.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow, & if ought remain until the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at al on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor, and the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shal not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shal not swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind: but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shal do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people: but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shal keep my statutes: Tho shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shall be scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shal bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, even a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done, and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shal come into the land, and shal have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shal count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shal it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shal not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer al the fruit thereof shalbe holy to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fift yeer shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shal ye use enchantments, nor observe times.

27 Yee ſhal not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee ſhal not make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any upon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become ful of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my Sabbath, and reverence my Sanctuarie: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhal not vexe him.

34 *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhal do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 Juſt ballances, juſt weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt Hin ſhal ye have, I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt:

37 Therefore ſhal ye obſerve al my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 6 Of giving to wizards. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

2 Again thou ſhalt ſay to ſ children of Iſrael, Whoſoever *he be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhal ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhal ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and wil cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not.

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his familie, and I wil cut him off, and al that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I wil even ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and I will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhal keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curſeth his father or his mother ſhal be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother: his blood *ſhal be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even* he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhal ſurely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe, both of them ſhal be put to death, their blood *ſhal be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhal ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 If a man alſo lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed abomination: they ſhal ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickedneſſe, they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhal ſurely be put to death, and ye ſhal ſlay ſ beaſt

16 And if a woman approach to any beaſt and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhal ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them

17 And if a man ſhal take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe: it is a wicked thing, and they ſhal be cut off in the ſight of their people, hee hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man ſhal lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, & ſhal uncover her nakedneſſe, he hath diſcovered her fountain, and ſhee hath uncovered the fountain of her blood, and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer Kin, they ſhal bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhal lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhal bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhal take his brothers wife, it is an unclean thing, he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhal therefore keep al my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them, that the land whether I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhal not walk in the manner of the nations which I caſt out before you: for they committed al theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhal inherit their land, and I wil give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the Lord your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhal therefore put difference betweene clean beaſts and unclean, and betweene unclean fowls and clean: and yee ſhal not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on ȳ ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhal be holy unto me, for I the LORD am holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or ȳ is a wizard, ſhal ſurely be put to death, they ſhal ſtone them with ſtones, their blood *ſhal* be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Prieſts mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 13 *Of their marriages.*

AND the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhal none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is neer unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhal not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 They ſhal not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhal they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhalbe holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God, for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhalbe holy.

7 They ſhal not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhal they take a woman put away from her husband, for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God, he ſhal be holy unto thee: for I the Lord which ſanctifie you am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhal be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is the* high Prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhal not uncoves his head, nor rent his clothes.

11 Neither ſhal he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhal take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take, but he ſhal take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhal he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever he be of thy ſeed, in their generations, that hath *any* blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhal not approach, a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing ſuperfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed.

20 Or crookt-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, and hath his ſtones broken.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh, he ſhal not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee ſhal eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhal not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto ȳ altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my Sanctuary: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name in *theſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, whoſoever *he be* of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him.

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing whereby he may be made unclean, or a

man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath.

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhalbe unclean untill even, and ſhal not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is down, he ſhalbe clean, and ſhal afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn with beaſts, he ſhal not eat to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhal therefore keep mine ordinances, leſt they bear ſin for it, & die therefore, if they profane it, I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhal no ſtranger eat of ¶ holy thing, a ſojourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhal not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if he buy any ſoul with his money, he ſhal eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhal eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be *married* unto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, as in her youth, ſhe ſhal eat of her fathers meat, but there ſhal no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhal put the fift part thereof unto it, and ſhal give it unto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto al the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever *he be* of ¶ houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that wil offer his oblation for al his vows, and for al his free-wil-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering.

19 Ye *ſhal offer* at your own wil a male without blemiſh of the beeves, of the ſheep or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoever hath a blemiſh, *that* ſhal ye not offer, for it ſhal not be acceptable for you.

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-wil-offering, in beeves, or ſheep, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted: there ſhal be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing ſuperfluous, or lacking in his parts, that may eſt thou offer for a free-wil-offering: but for a vow it ſhal not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhal not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhal ye offer ¶ bread of your God of any of theſe: becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them, they ſhal not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhalbe ſeven dayes under the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether* it be cow or ewe, ye ſhal not kil it and her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye wil offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the Lord, offer it at your own wil.

30 On the ſame day ſhal it be eaten up, ye ſhal leave none of it untill the morrow, I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhal ye keep my commandements and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhal ye profane my holy name, but I wil be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the Lord which hallow you.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſover.* 9 *The ſheaf of firſt fruits.* 15 *Of Pentecoſt.* 23 *The feaſt of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the Lord, which ye ſhal proclaime *to be* holy convocations, *even* theſe *are* my feaſts.

3 Six dayes ſhal work be done, but the ſeventh day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy convocation: ye ſhal do no work *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye ſhal proclaim in their ſeaſons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the firſt month at even, is the LORDS Paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the Lord, ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhal have an holy convocation: ye ſhal do no ſervile work therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord ſeven dayes: in ¶ ſeventh day

day is an holy convocation, ye shal do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shal bring a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the Priest.

11 And he shal wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you, on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

13 And the meat-offering therof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour, and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shal eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the selfe same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shal count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven Sabbaths shall be compleate.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shal ye number fifty dayes, and ye shal offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shal bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shal be baken with leaven, *they are* the first fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shal offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first yeer, and one yong bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shal sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of y first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the Priest shal wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave-offering before the Lord, with the two lambs, they shal be holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaime on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you, ye shal do no servile work *therein*: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest, thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, in the seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shal ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 ¶ Ye shal do no servile work *therein*: but ye shal offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shal afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shal do no work in that same day, for it is a day of atonement to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shalbe cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul wil I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shal do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in al your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your souls in the ninth day of the moneth at even: from even unto even shal ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shal offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eight day shall be an holy Convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly, and ye shal do no servile work *therein*.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shal proclaime to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offering, every thing upon his day.

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the Lord, and besides your gifts, & besides al your vowes, and besides all your free-wil-offerings which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast

unto the LORD seven dayes, on the first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day shalbe a Sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of Palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of ỹ brook, and ye shal rejoice before the Lord your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shal keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer, *It shall be a* statute for ever in your generations, yee shal celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwel in booths seven dayes, al that are Israelites born, shal dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made ỹ children of Israel to dwel in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel, the feast of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyl for the Lamps.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10. 12. 13 *Touching blasphemy.* 17 *Murder.* 18 *Dammage.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shal order the lamps, upon the pure candlestick before the Lord continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve cakes thereof, two tenth deals shalbe in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every Sabbath hee shal set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sons, and they shal eat it in the holy place, for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses, (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let al that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shal surely be put to death, *and* al the Congregation shal certainly stone him, as wel the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the Lord*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shal make it good: beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shal it be done unto him.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shal it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shal have one manner of law, as wel for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones, and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The yeer of Iubile.* 14 *Of oppression.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land which I give you, then shal the land keep a Sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shalbe a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD, thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed, for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, & for thy servant, & for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall al the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven Sabbaths of yeers unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeers, and the ſpace of the ſeven Sabbaths of yeers ſhalbe unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth, in the day of atonement ſhal ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty throughout al the land unto al the inhabitants thereof: it ſhal be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhal return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhal return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhal that fiftieth yeer be unto you, ye ſhal not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it is the jubile, it ſhalbe holy unto you, ye ſhal eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye ſhal return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought unto thy neighbour, Or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhal not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits, he ſhal ſel unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, & according to the fewneſſe of yeers thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeers of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhal do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhal yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhal eat your fil, & dwell therein in ſafety

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, what ſhal we eat the ſeventh yeer, behold, we ſhal not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe,

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixt yeer, and it ſhal bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeer, and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth yeer, until her fruits come in, ye ſhal eat of the old ſtore,

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in al the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeere of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhal go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is ſold: within a ful yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeer, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generation: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſes that were ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou ſhalt relieve him, *yea, though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe, but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy mony upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not compel him to ſerve as a bond ſervant:

40 But as an hired ſervant, and as a ſojourner, he ſhalbe with thee, and ſhal ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt have, shalbe of the heathen that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shal ye buy, and of their families that are with you: which they beget in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shal be your bond-men for ever, but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family.

48 After that hee is sold, he may be redeemed again, one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And hee shal reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired servant shal it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behind, according unto them, hee shal give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeere of jubile, then he shal count with him, and according unto his yeers shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shal he bee with him: and the other shal not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these yeers, then he shal go out in the yeer of jubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to the breaker.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven images, neither rear you up a standing mage, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down to it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shal keep my Sabbaths, and reverance my Sanctuary, I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandements, and do them.

4 Then I wil give you rain in due season, and y land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shal yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shal reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and dwel in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shal make you afraid: and I wil rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shal chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I wil have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you, and my soule shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and wil be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye wil not hearken unto me, and will not do al these commandements.

15 And if ye shal despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandements, but that ye break my covenant.

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over your terrour, consumption, and the burning ague: that shal consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart, and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shal eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shalbe slain before your enemies, they that hate you shal reigne over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for al this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I wil break the pride of your power: and I will make your heaven as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you which shal rob you of your children, & destroy your cattel, & make you few in number, and your high-wayes shal be desolate.

23 And

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but wil walk contrary unto me.

24 Then wil I also walke contrary unto you, and wil punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my Covenant, and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shal be delivered into the hand of your enemie.

26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shal bake your bread in one Oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and yee shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me.

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shal ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein shalbe astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shal be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when noue purseth.

37 And they shal fall one upon another as it were before a sword, when none purseth, and ye shal have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers, shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me,

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

42 Then will I remember my Covenant with Jacob, and also my Covenant with Isaac, and also my Covenant with Abraham, will I remember: and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enjoy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies: I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my Covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the Covenant of their Ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Concerning Vowes.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular Vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shalbe of the male from twenty yeeres old, even unto sixty yeeres old, even thy estimation shal bee fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shal be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male, five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shal be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shal be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shal present himself before the Priest, and the Priest shal value him according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the Lord ſhalbe holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good, and if he ſhal at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any uncleane beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt,

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valueſt it *who art* the Prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad, as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhal it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhal be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe according to the ſeed thereof, an Homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of Jubile, according to thy eſtimation, it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Jubile, then the Prieſt ſhal reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and it ſhal be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field will in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth part of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Jubile, ſhal be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted, the poſſeſſion thereof ſhal be the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion.

23 Then the Prieſt ſhal reckon unto him the woith of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeere of the Jubile, and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as an holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of Jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy eſtimation ſhal be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, twenty gerahs ſhal be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firſtlings of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtlings, no man ſhal ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheep, it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhal adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhal devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhal be ſold, or redeemed, every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhal be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed, *but* ſhall ſurely *be* put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree: it is the LORDS, it *is* holy unto the LORD.

32 And if a man wil at al redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhal adde thereto to the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod: the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 Hee ſhall not ſearch whether it bee good or bad, neither ſhal he change it, and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

The people numbred. 47 The Levites are exempted from the ſervice of the LORD.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the Wildernesſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Take yee the ſum of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll.

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to goe forth to war in Iſrael, thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: *Of the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

7 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

6 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Devel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 ¶ These were the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedegrees, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward by their poll:

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of their names, by their polles, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

23 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one

the thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to goe forth to war in Israel.

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after ỹ tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of Testimony: and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it; they shall bear the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shal take it down, and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shal pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house, far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the Sun, shal they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies, and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foureteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar, and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand, and fourscore thousand, and six thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shal first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies, and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad, and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Devel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty, and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies, and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the campe, as they encamp, so shal they set forward every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captain of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh, and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then

32 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

33 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

34 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies, and they shall go forward in the third rank.

35 ¶ The standing of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shal be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

36 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred,

37 And those that encamp by him *shal be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shal be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

38 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

39 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thousand and five hundred,

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand, and six hundred, they shal go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to al that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given for the service of the Tabernacle,* 11 *In stead of the first-born.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron, Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the Priest, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi here, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shal keep his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shal keep all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons, they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shalbe mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine, for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto mee al the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shalbe, I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families, Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families, Mahli, and Mushi, these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the familie of the Libinites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 These were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbred of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father

father of the Gershonites, shalbe Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shalbe the Tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain of the doore of the court, which is by ỹ Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, & ỹ cords of it for al ỹ service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altar, and the vessels of the Sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazer the son of Aaron the Priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites, these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the fathers of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the Tabernacle toward the east, even before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, eastward, shal be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

39 Al that were numbred of the Levites which Moses and Aaron numbred, at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of al the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the first-lings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And al the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And ỹ Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of al the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shalbe mine: I am the Lord

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites.

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a peice by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them, the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the mony wherewith the odde unmber of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over, and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.*
17 *The Office of the Priests.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to doe the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

4 This *shalbe* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the Ark of the Testimony with it.

6 And

6 And shal put therein the covering of badgers skins; and shal spread over it a cloath wholly of blue; and shal put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shal spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowles, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shal spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shal take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, and al the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shal put it and al the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shal put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden Altar they shal spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shal take al the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put them upon a bar

13 And they shal take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shal put upon it al the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, & ỹ shovels, and the basons, al the vessels of ỹ Altar; and they shal spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, ỹ sons of Kohath shal come to bear it, but they shal not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazer the son of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing-oyl, and the oversight of al the Tabernacle, and of al that therein is, in the Sanctuarie, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shal go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shal not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon: throughout the houses of their fathers by their families.

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, until fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, al that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shal bear the curtains of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering and the covering of the badgers-skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and al the instruments of their service, and al that is made for them: so shal they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron, and his sons, shalbe al the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in al their burdens, and in al their service, and ye shal appoint unto them in charge al their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shal be under the hand of Ithamer the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers.

30 From thirtie yeers old and upward, even unto fiftie yeers old shalt thou number them: every one that entreth in to the service, to do the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to al their service in ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation: the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards, with al their instruments, and with al their service, and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden:

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to al their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation under the hand of Ithamer the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the Congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers.

35 From thirtie yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers.

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Even those that were numbred of them throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all all that might do service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to ỹ word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers.

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Even those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandement of the Lord, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

3 The unclean are remoued out of the camp.
5 Restitution is to be made for trespasses.
11 The triall of Iealousie.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shal ye put out, without the camp shal yee put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp, as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, when a man or woman shal commit any sin that men commit, to do trespasse against the LORD and that person be guiltie.

7 Then they shal confesse their sin, which they have done: and he shal recompense his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And every offering of al the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priest shalbe his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shal be his: whatsoever any man giveth the Priest, it shalbe his.

11 ¶ And ỹ Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside and commit a trespasse against him.

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close: and she be defiled, and *there* be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*.

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and shee be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and hee be jealous of his wife, and she bee not defiled.

15 Then shal the man bring his wife unto the Priest, and he shal bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley-meal, he shal powre no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shal bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shal take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the Tabernacle, the Priest shal take and put it into the water.

18 And the Priest shal set the woman before the LORD and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousie-offering, and the Priest shal have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shal charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man hath lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled: and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband.

21 Then the Priest shal charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shal say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shal go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swel, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shal say, Amen, amen.

23 And the Priest shal write these curses in a book: and he shal blot *them* out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse, and the water that causeth the curse shal enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shal wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the Priest shal take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shal cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shal come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shal enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shal rot, and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shal bee free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie commeth upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shal set the woman before the Lord, and the Priest shal execute upon her all this law

31 Then shal the man be guiltelesse from iniquity, & this woman shal bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when either man or woman shal separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD.

3 He shal separate *himself* from wine and strong-drink, and shal drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong-drink, neither shal he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, nor dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels, even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shal no rasor come upon his head until the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord: he shal be holy, and shal let the lockes of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shal come at no dead body.

7 He shal not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother or for his sister, when they die, because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shal shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shal he shave it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, & shal hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto the Lord the dayes of his separation, and shal bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering, but the dayes that were before shall be lost: because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shal be brought unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shal offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the Priest shal bring them before the Lord, and shal offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shal offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Priest shal offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shal shave the head of his separation, at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the Priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shal put them upon the hands

of

of the Nazarite, after *the hair of his* ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD, this is holy for the Prieſt, with the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder, and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarites, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides *that* that his hand ſhal get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, on this wiſe ye ſhal bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them.

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, and keep thee,

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhal put my name upon the children of Iſrael, and I wil bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Princes offering at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully ſet up the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and al the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and al the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who *were* the Princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered.

3 And they brought their offering before the Lord, ſix covered wagons, & twelve oxen, a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe: and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And ỹ Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto ỹ Levites, to every man according to his ſervice

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamer the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the Sanctuary belonging unto them, *was* that they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedication of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of ỹ Sanctuary, both of them *were* ful of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering.

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, ful of incenſe.

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering,

16 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day, Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering, one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* one hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe.

21 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer, This *was* the offering of Nathaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, did *offer*.

25 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

26 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe,

27 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offering, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This was the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe.

33 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb

lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.
34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer.*
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe.
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*
43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.
44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.
46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel.
48 ¶ On the ſeventh day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*
49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.
54 ¶ On the eight day, *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.
56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.
68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe.
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering.
70 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe.
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense.

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering.

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering,

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy, all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten shekels a piece after ỹ shekel of ỹ Sanctuary, al the gold of ỹ spoons was an hundred & twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And al the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* ỹ dedication of the altar, after ỹ it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speak with him; then he heard ỹ voice of one speaking unto him from off the Mercy-seat that was upon the Ark of ỹ Testimony, from between the two Cherubims, and he spake unto him,

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lighteſt the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made ỹ candlestick

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them; and let them shave al their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shal put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel: that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shal the Levites go in to do the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me, from among the children of Israel, in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast, on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the Congregation of ỹ children of Israel did to the Levites, according unto al that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning ỹ Levites, so did they unto them

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

24 This is it that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old, and upward: they shal go in to wait upon the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shal cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shal serve no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep the charge, and shal do no service. Thus shal thou doe unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passeover again commanded.* 6 *A second Passeover allowed for the unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the Passeover, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shal keep it in his appointed season according to al the rites of it, and according to al the ceremonies thereof, shal ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passeover.

5 And they kept the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to al that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the Passeover on that day, and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand stil, and I wil hear what the LORD wil command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shal be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shal keep the Passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shal keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shal leave none of it unto the morning, not break any bone of it, according to all the ordinances of the Passeover, they shal keep it.

13 But the man that is clean: and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the Passeover, even the same soul shalbe cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shal bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shal sojourn among you, and wil keep the Passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shal he do: ye shal have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonie, and at even there was upon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the Tabernacle: according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandements of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they journeyed, they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing, and resting of the Ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the

the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shal blow with them, all the assembly shal assemble themselves to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shal gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shal go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side shal take their journeys:

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shal blow, but you shal not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets: and they shal be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lord your God, and ye shal be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings: that they may be to you for a memorial before your God, I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernes of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, and over his host, *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the childrē of Zebulun, *was* Eliab ¶ son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Devel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward bearing the Sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies, and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, we are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I wil give it you, come thou with us, and wee wil do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I wil not go, but I wil depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shal be, if thou go with us, yea, it shalbe, that what goodnes the LORD shal do unto us, the same wil we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey, and the Arke of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe, when the Ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered: and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The fire quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lusting Manna, lust for flesh.*
31 *Quails are given in wrath.*

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the Lord, & the Lord heard it: & his anger was kindled, & the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed *them* that *were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And

2 And the people cried unto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And the mixt multitude that was among them fel a luſting, & the children of Iſrael alſo wept again, and ſaid, who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bedellium:

8 ¶ And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mils, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, & made cakes of it, and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the Manna fel upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the Lord was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the Lord, wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived al this people, have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land, which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto al this people? for they weep unto me ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear al this people alone, becauſe it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kil me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight: and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them, and bring them unto the tabernacle of congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: & I wil take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, & I wil put it upon them: and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhal give us fleſh to eat? for it was wel with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhal not eat one day, or two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes,

20 But even a whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſome unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people among whom I am, are ſix hundred thouſand footmen: and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shal the flocks and the herds be ſlain from them, to ſuffice them? or ſhal al the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of them in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake, would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the camp, he, and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fal by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide: round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails, he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread

them al abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? and the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above al the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in al mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparantly, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speak against my servant Moses.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, & wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, if her father had but spit in her face, should she not bee ashamed seven dayes, let her be shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out of the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all these men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua *the* son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Paki the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gadiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Gevel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, & said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain.

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many.

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether *it be* good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds.

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: (now Hebron was built seven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of graps, and they bare it between two upon a staffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wildernes of Paran to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, we came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and hony, and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains, and the Canaanites dwel by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it, for wee are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, wee be not able to go up against the people for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants, and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The people murmure at the news.* 6 *Iosh. and Caleb labour to still them,* 13 *Moses obtaineth pardon.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore had the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should bee a prey, were it not better for us to return unto Egypt.

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh ua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their cloathes,

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 *If* the LORD delight in us, then he wil bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before al the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long wil this people provoke me? and how long wil it be ere they beleeve me? for all the signes which I have shewed among them.

12 I wil smite them with the pestilence, and dis-inherit them, & I wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shal hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they wil tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, & that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kil al this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee sware unto them, therefore hee hath slain them in the wildernesse.

17 And now I beseech thee let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon I beseech thee, the iniquity of

this people, according unto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But *truely* as I live al the earth shal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because al those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce.

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shal any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully: him will I bring into the land, whereunto he went, and his seed shal possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evill congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmuring of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, as truely as I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you,

29 Your carcases shal fal in this wilderneſſe: and al that were numbred of you according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured against me.

30 Doubtleſſe ye shal not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwel therein, save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for your carcases, they shal fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children shal wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *eve* fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shal ye bear your iniquities, even fourty yeers, and ye shall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have said, I wil surely do it unto al this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me in this wilderneſſe, they shalbe consumed, and there they shal die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him by bringing up a slander upon the land.

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Iosh ua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and wil go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, wherefore now do you transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shal not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye bee not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fal by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hil top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp,

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat and drink offering. 23. 16 Of his stranger. 32 The Sabbath-breaker.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, when ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.

3 And wil make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-wil offering, or your solemne feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oil

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD.

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto ✝ Lord
11 Thus shalt it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.
13 All that are born of the countrey shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as you do, so shall he do.
15 One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations, as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, & for the stranger that sojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.
18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come unto the land whither I bring you.
19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering, as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken by Moses.
23 *Even* all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, & hence forward among your generations.
24 Then it shall be, *if ought* committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shal be forgiven them, for it is ignorance, and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.
27 ¶ And if any soule sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee-goat of the first yeer for a sin offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.
29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him ✝ is born among the children of Israel, & for the stranger that sojourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* presumptuously (*whether he be* born in the land or a stranger) the same reproacheth the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement: that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day,
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron and unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him inward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death, all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, & stoned him with stones, and he died, as the Lord commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
38 Speak unto the children of Israel, & bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shal be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.
40 That ye may remember, & do all my commandements, & be holy unto your God
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram
31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and fire consumeth others.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben took men.
2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.
3 And they gathered themselves together

against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upō you, seeing all the congregation is holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them, wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy: and will cause him to come neer unto him, even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come neer unto him.

6 This do, take you censers, Korah, and all his company.

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow, and it shall be, that the man which the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neer to himself, to do the service of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer to him and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD, and what is Aaron that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan & Abiram the sons of Eliab, which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is* it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of the land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields, and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also, and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer & put fire therein, & laid incense thereon and stood in the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation with Moses & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them to the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from ỹ tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram, on every side, and Dathan and Abiram came out, & stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the LORD hath sent me to do al these works: for *I have not done them* of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men: then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, ỹ the ground clave asunder that was under them.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, & all their goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, & the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred & fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for the covering of ỹ altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shalbe a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar.

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come not neer to offer incense before the LORD: that he be not as Korah, & as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, & against Aaron saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the congregation, & behold the cloud covered, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment, and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, & put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them, for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 ¶ And Aaron took as Moses comanded, & ran into the midst of the congregation, and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense and made atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes flourished.* 10 *It is left for a memoriall against the rebels.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, & take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before ỹ testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, & every one of their princes gave him a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up their rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow, Moses went into ỹ tabernacle of witnesse: and behold the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel, and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against ỹ rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so, as the LORD commanded him: so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever commeth any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests, and the Levites.* 9 *The Priests and Levites portion.*

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, & thy fathers house with thee, shal bear the charge of the sanctuary, and thou and thy sons with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou & thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shal keep thy charges, and the charge of all the tabernacle, onely they shal not come nigh the vesselss of the Sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor you also die.

4 And they shalbe joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shal not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shal keep the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold I, have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the Vail, & ye shal serve, I have given your Priests office unto you, as a service of gift, and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anoinring, & to thy sons by an ordinance for ever

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserved from ỹ fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shal be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine, the heave offering of their gifts, with all the wave offerings of ỹ children of Israel: I have given them unto thee and to thy sons: and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever, every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, & of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto ỹ Lord, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shal be thine, every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine,

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto ỹ Lord whether it be of man, or beasts, shalbe thine: nevertheless, ỹ first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or ỹ firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they are holy, thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, & shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave breast, and the heave shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things which ỹ children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters w thee, by a statute for ever, it is a covenant of salt for ever before the Lord, unto thee, and to thy seed w thee

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have none inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them, I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance for their service, which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh ỹ tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, & they shall bear their iniquity, it shalbe a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have an inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit, therefore I have said unto them, among the children of Israel they shal have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, when ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering for it to LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave offering shalbe reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, & ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts, ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, when ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shalbe counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your houshoulds: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved it from the best of it, neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The use of it in purifying the unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, and wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke,

3 And ye shal give her unto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung shal he burn.

6 And the Priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes and he shall bathe his flesh in water, & afterward he shall come into the camp, and the Priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her shal wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man that is clean shal gather up the ashes of ỳ heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, & it shal be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of seperation, it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shal wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: & it shalbe unto the children of Israel, & unto the stranger that sojourneth among them for a statute for ever

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, & on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, & purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of seperation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean: his uncleanesse is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, & al that is in the tent shal be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessell which hath no covering bound upon it, it is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shalbe unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shal be put thereto in a vessell.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, & sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slame, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day, & on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shalbe unclean, and shall not purifie himself, ỳ soul shalbe cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shalbe a perpetuall statute, unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of seperation shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill the even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shalbe unclean, a d the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until the even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Israelites come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bring th forth water at Meribah.

THen came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, in ỳ desart of Zin, in the first moneth, and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam die d there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation, and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, would God that we had died when our brethren died before ỳ Lord.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wildernes, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & they fell upon their faces, and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, & speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels

must we fetch you water out of the rock?

11 And Moses liftup his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice, and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of ỹ children of Israel: therefore ye shal not bring this cõgregation into ỹ land which I have giventhem

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the Lord: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, & we have dwelt in Egypt a lõg time and the Egyptian vexed us, & our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt, & behold we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey, We wil not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither wil we drink of the water of the wels, we wil go by the kings high way, we wil not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto them, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, we wil go by the high way, and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand,

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border, wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shalbe gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded, and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, & Aaron died there in the top of ỹ mount and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount,

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Canaanites destroyed.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fierie serpents.* 7 *but repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent.*

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tel, that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I wil utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites, and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of that place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, wherefore have yee brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wildernesse? for *there* is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses and said, we have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon apole, and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it shal live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the sun rising

12 ¶ From thence, they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is ỹ border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the

the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brook, that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Bees: that is the wel whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 Then princes digged the wel, the nobels of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver with their staves. And from the wilderneſse they went to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nehaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the countrey of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe through thy land, we wil not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we wil not drink of the waters of the wel, but we wil go along by the kings high way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border, but Sihō gathered al his people together, & went out against Israel into the wilderneſse: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took al these cities, and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ỹ Amorites who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken al his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon, it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high place of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath givē his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot of them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medebah.

31 Then Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jazer, and they took the evill ages thereof: and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not, for I have delivered him into thy hand, & al his people, & his land, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of ỹ Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would have slain him, but he is stayed by his asse.

AND the children of Israel set forward, & pitched in the plain of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us: as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field, And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor which is by ỹ river of the land of the childrē of his people, to cal him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover ỹ face of ỹ earth, & they abide over against me

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me, peradventure I shal prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot, that hee whom thou blesseſt, is blessed, and he whom thou curseſt, is cursed:

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand, and they came unto Balaam, & spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto ỹ princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me, Come therefore I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up: and go with them, but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab

22 And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went, and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him, Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field, & Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyard, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, shee thrust her self unto the wal, and crushit Balaams foot against the wall, and he smote her again.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said unto Balaam, what have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, am not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? Was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times, Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times, unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the Angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men, but onely the word that I shal speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to cal thee? wherefore camest thou not to me, Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 ¶ And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that GOD putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high place of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 14. 29 *Balak sacrifices.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go, peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee, and he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the Lord put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood

stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him, lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam: What hast thou done unto mee, I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether?

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth.

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them, thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came unto him, behold, he stood by the burnt offering, & the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken.

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear, hearken unto me thou son of Zippor.

19 God is not a man that he should lie: neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless, and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel, the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, what hath GOD wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion, he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam leaving divination, prophesieth Israels happinesse. 10 Balak dismisseth him. 15 The star of Iacob.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said.

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river side, as the trees of lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall poure the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, & pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lyon, & as a great lyon, who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together, and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flie thou to thy place, I thought to promote thee unto great honour

nour, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe ful of ſilver, and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind? but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak;

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertiſe thee what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt high, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhal ſee him, but not now, I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Star out of Jacob, & a Scepter ſhal riſe out of Iſrael: and ſhal ſmite the the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come be that ſhal have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, hee took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek was the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ſhall be, that he periſh for ever,

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, ſtrong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Nevertheles, the Kenite ſhall be waſted until Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhal afflict Aſhur, and ſhal afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatrie.* 9 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.*

AND Iſrael abode in Shittim, & the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor, and the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the Judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men that were joyned to Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw it, he aroſe up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael, into the tẽt & thruſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And thoſe that died of the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And ¶ Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinehas the Son of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhal have it, and his ſeed after him, even the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, even that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of the chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, was Cozbi ¶ daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them,

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 25 *The law of dividing their inheritance of the land.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague that the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, from twenty yeers old, and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, al that are able to go to war in Iſrael

3 And

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites, and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And of the sons of Pallu: Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shui, the family of the Shunites?

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those ý were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er & Onan, and Er and Onan died in ý land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their familes, were of Shelah, the family of ý Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez, were of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their familes: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Jashub the family of the Jashubites of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites, according to those ý were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons but daughters, and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families, of Shuthelah, the family of ý Shuthalites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, ý family of ý Tahanites

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred: These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of ý Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, ý family of ý Huphamites

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites, and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families, and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them

them, were threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah, of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites:

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites, of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the number of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty,

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of their names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance, to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall ‖ possession thereof be divided: between many & few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbred of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korhites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt, and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was borne, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are those that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho

64 But among these there was not a man of them: whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

4 The law of inheritance. 12 Moses being told of his death, seeth for a successor, 18 Joshua is appointed.

THen came ‖ daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the family of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, & before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, & al the congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying.

3 Our father died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren: and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shal give his inheritance to his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it, and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandement,

ment (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin

15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying.

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over ỹ congregation

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in: that the congregation of ỹ Lord be not as sheep that have no shepherd.

18 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Ioshua ỹ son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation, and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shal stand before Eleazer the Priest, who shal ask *counsel* for him, after the judgement of Vrim before the LORD, at his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, ye shall observe to offer unto me in their season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD, two lambs of ỹ first yeer without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 And one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto ỹ Lord

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shalbe* the fourth *part* of an hin for one lambe, in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even, as the meat-offering for the morning, and as the drink offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drink offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offering of every Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneth, ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD, two yong bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot.

12 And three tenth deals of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyl, for one ram

13 And a severall tenth deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto ỹ LORD

14 And their drink offering shalbe half an hin of wine unto a bullock, & the third *part* of an hin to a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering unto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast, seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation, ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD, two yong bullocks and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer, they shalbe unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs

22 And one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these besides the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shal offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord, it shalbe offered beside ỹ continuall burnt offering, & his drink offering

25 And on ỹ seventh day, ye shal have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have

have an holy convocation, ye shall doe no servile work therein.
27 But ye shal offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of y first yeer
28 And their meat offerings of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram.
29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.
30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offering.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering as the feast of trumpets.* 7 *At the day of afflicting of their souls.* 13 *At the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the month, ye shal have an holy convocation, ye shal do no servile work, it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you
2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one yong bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeere without blemish.
3 And their meat offerings *shall be* of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram.
4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.
5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.
6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth, an holy convocation, and ye shal afflict your soules, ye shal not do any work therein.
8 But ye shal offer a burnt offering unto y Lord, for a sweet savour: one yong bullock, one ram, & seven lambs of the first yeer, they shall be to you without blemish.
9 And their meat offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram.
10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.
11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offering.
12 ¶ And on y fifteenth day of y seventh moneth ye shall have an holy convocatiō, ye shal do no servile work, & ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.
13 And ye shal offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen yong bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first yeer, they shall be without blemish.
14 And their meat offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams.
15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs.
16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.
17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve yong bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.
18 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings: for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.
19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat-offering thereof, *and* their drink offerings.
20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, foureteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:
22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.
23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
24 Their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.
25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offering.
26 ¶ And on the fift day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:
27 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.
28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.
29 ¶ And on the fixt day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
30 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lams, *shall be* according their number, after the manner:
31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.
32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish,
33 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs: *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

34 And

34 And one goat for a ſin offering beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye ſhall have a ſolemne aſſembly, ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, ſeven lambs of ỹ firſt yeer without blemiſh.

37 Their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner.

38 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

39 Theſe things ye ſhall doe unto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſide your vows, & your free will-offerings, for your burnt offerings, & for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives. 9 Of a widow, or her that is divorced.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſwear an oath to bind his ſoul w̃ a bõd, he ſhall not break his word, he ſhal do according to al ỹ proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herſelf by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth.

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth: not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul ſhal ſtand, and the Lord ſhal forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul?

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in theday that he heardit, then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, & of her ỹ is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſoules ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbãds houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond w̃ an oath.

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, & diſallowed her not, then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bound wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void in the day he heard them: then whatſoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhal not ſtand, her husbãd hath made them void, & ỹ Lord ſhal forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth al her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her, he confirmeth them: becauſe he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhal any waies make them void after that he hath heard them, then he ſhall bear her iniquity.

16 Theſe are the ſtatutes which the Lord commanded Moſes between a man & his wife, between the father, & his daughter, being yet in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain. 48 The voluntary oblation to the treaſure of the LORD.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto the war & let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of every tribe: twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of every tribe, them, and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain, namely Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian, Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took al the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt al their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles, with fire.

11 And they took al the ſpoil, and al the prey

prey both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, & unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, Which are by Jordan, nere Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, & al the princes of the congregation went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captaines over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive.

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And doe yee abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the braise, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation, and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the Priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation.

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them y took the war upon them who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the Priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep.

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves.

34 And threescore & one thousand asses

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord commanded Moses,

42 And of the children of Israels half which Moses divided from y men y warred

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred.

46 And sixteen thousand persons.)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblatiō for the Lord, what every man hath gotten of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonemēt for our soul before the LORD.

51 And

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, even all wrought Iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands & of hundreds, & brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation for a memorial for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel, and when they ſaw the land of Iazer and the land of Gilead, that behold the place *was* a place for cattel,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying.

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam and Nebo, and Beon.

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattel, & thy ſervants have cattel

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, If we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, ſhall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore diſcourage ye ꝥ heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into ꝥ land which ꝥ Lord hath given them.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

9 For when they went up into the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land: they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeers old and upward ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, & unto Iacob, becauſe they have not wholly followed me

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the Lords anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he wil yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhal deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, we will build ſheep-folds there for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves wil go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, until we have brought them unto their place, & our little ones ſhall dwel in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We wil not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we wil not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Iordan eaſt ward.

20 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye wil do this thing, if ye wil go armed before the LORD to war.

21 And wil go al of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD, then afterward ye ſhal return, and be guilleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye wil not do ſo, behold, yee have ſinned againſt the LORD, and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, & do that which hath procceded out of your mouth.

25 And ꝥ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying. Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flock, and al our cattel, ſhalbe there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy ſervants wil paſſe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If ꝥ children of Gad, and ꝥ children of Reuben wil paſſe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you: then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they wil not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſion among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ꝥ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the Lord hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo wil we do.

32 We wil paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan *may be* ours,

33 And Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the

the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, & unto the half tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth, and Aroer.

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah.

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haram, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-maon (their names being changed) and Shibmah, & gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it,

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Iair,

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages therof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaani te are to be destroyed.

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandement of the LORD, and these are their journeyes according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses, in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth, on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods, also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, & turned again unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, & they pitched before Migdel.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wildernes of Sin, & encamped at Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink,

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah,

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah,

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher,

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah,

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mitheah.

29 And they went from Mitheah, and pitched in Hashmonah,

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth,

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan and encamped at Horha-gidgad.

33 And they went from Horha-gidgad and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD: & died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the first moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when hee died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt

dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of ỹ comming of ỹ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ijeabarim, in the border of Moab

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Iordan nere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesthimoth, even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Iordan nere Iericho, saying.

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When yee are passed over Iordan into the land of Canaan.

52 Then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy al their pictures: and destroy al their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shal dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein, for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shal devide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the moe yee shall give the more inheritance, & to the fewer ye shall give the lesse inheritance, every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, yee shall inherit.

55 But ye if will not drive out the inhabitans of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shal come to passe, that I shall do to you, as I thought to do unto thē

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 13 *The names of them that devide it.*

AND ỹ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into ỹ land of Canaan (this is the land that shal fal unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coast thereof.)

3 Then your south quarter shalbe from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shalbe the out-most coast of the salt sea east ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: & ỹ going forth thereof shalbe from ỹ south to Kadesh-barnea, & shall go on to Hazar-addar, & passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shalbe at the Sea,

6 And as for the Western border, you shal even have the great sea for a border, this shalbe your west border.

7 And this shalbe your north border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shal point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath, & the goings forth of ỹ border shalbe to Zedad.

9 And the border shal go on to Ziphron, and the going out of it shal be at Hazar-Enan: this shalbe your north border.

10 And ye shal point out your east border from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shal go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain, & the border shal descend and shal reach unto the side of ỹ sea of Chinnereth east ward

12 And the border shal go down to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to ỹ house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have recived their inheritance & half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Iordā nere Iericho east ward, toward ỹ sun rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

17 These are the names of the men which shall devide, the land unto you: Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shal take one prince of every tribe, to devide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of ỹ tribe of Iudah, Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Iogli.

23 The prince of the children of Ioseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel ỹ son of Shiphtan

25 And the prince of the tribe of ỹ childrē of Zebulun, Elizaphan ỹ son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 An

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to devide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities given to the Levites.
13 Six of them to be cities of refuge.
6 The lawes of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Iordan over Iericho, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of their inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in, and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shalbe for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.
4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wal of the citie and outward, a thousand cubites round about.
5 And ye shal measure from without the city on the east side, two thousand cubites, and on the south side, two thousand cubits, and on the west side, two thousand cubites, & on the north side, two thousand cubites: and the city shall be in the midst, this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shal appoint or the manslayer, that he may flee thither, and to them ye shal adde fourty and two cities.
7 So al the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.
8 And the cities which ye shal give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel, from them that have many, ye shall give many: but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shal give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come over Iordan into the land of Canaan,
11 Then ye shal appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that a slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares
12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.
13 And of the cities, which ye shal give, six shal ye have for refuge.
14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Iordan, & three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.
15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them, that every one that killeth a person unawares, may flee thither.
16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer shall surely be put to death.
17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him he shall slay him.
20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die,
21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer, the revenger of blood shal slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if he thrust him suddenly, without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,
23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:
24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood according to these judgements.
25 And the congregation shal deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled and hee shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest which was anointed with the holy oyl.
26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge whether he was fled:
27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kil the slayer, he shal not be guilty of blood,
28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shal return into the land of his possession.
29 So these things shalbe for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses, but one witnesse shal not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.
31 Moreover ye shal take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shal surely be put to death.
32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that

that he ſhould come again to dwel in the land until the death of the high Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land, and the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters.* 5 *Is remedied by marrying in their own tribes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, & ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes ȳ chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot unto the children of Iſrael, and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are received, ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhal their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid wel.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them marry to whom they think beſt, only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhal they marry

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his father.

9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe, but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhal keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 *And* they were married into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their fathers.

13 Theſe are the commandements and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plain of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho.

THE FIFT BOOK OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſeth the ſtory.* 6 *Of Gods promiſe.* 35 *Of his anger for their incredulity.* 41 *And diſobedience.*

THeſe be the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſs, in the plain over againſt the red ſea, between Paran, & Tophel, & Laban, and Hazeroth, & Dizhahab

2 (*There are* eleven dayes journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fortieth yeer, in the eleventh month, on the firſt day of ȳ month, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandement to them.

4 After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying.

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, & in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before you, go in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord ſware unto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at ȳ time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you myſelf alone

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, & bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?
13 Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I wil make them rulers over you.
14 And ye answered me, & said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good *for us* to do
15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, & known, & made them heads over you, captaines over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captaines over fifties and captaines over tens, and officers among your tribes.
16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously betweeh *every* man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.
17 Ye shal not respect persons in judgement, but you shal hear the smal as wel as the great: you shal not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods, and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I wil hear it.
18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.
19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through al that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.
20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.
21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee, go up, and possesse it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee, fear not, neither be discouraged.
22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, we wil send men before us, and they shal search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.
23 And the saying pleased me wel, and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.
24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.
25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, & brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.
26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God,
27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorits, to destroy us.
28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater & taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.
29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to al he did for you in Egypt before your eies
31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen, how that the Lord thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in al the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.
32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God.
33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
34 And ỹ LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying.
35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers.
36 Save Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him wil I give the land ỹ he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.
37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.
38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shal go in thither, encourage him: for he shal cause Israel to inherit it
39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shal go in thither, and unto them wil I give it, and they shall possesse it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, we have sinned against the Lord, we will go up and fight, according to al ỹ the Lord our God commanded us, And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
42 And ỹ Lord said unto me, say unto them, go not up, neither fight: for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies
43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.
44 And the Amorites which dwelt in the mountain came out against you, and chased you as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir even unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according to the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The storie is continued concerning the Edomites. 9. The Moabits, 17 The Ammonits. 24 And Sihon the Amorite.*

THen we returned, & took our journey into the wildernes, by the way of the Red

Red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me, and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddile not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for mony, that ye may eat, and ye shal also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain, from Elah, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of ỹ wildernes of Moab.

9 And the Lord said unto me, Distresse not ỹ Moabits, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims.

11 Which also were accounted giants, as ỹ Anakims, but the Moabits cal them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up *said* I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, untill we were come over the brooke Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeers, untill al the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people.

17 That the Lord spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day,

19 And *when* thou commest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it to ỹ children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt there in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, & his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day wil I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shal hear report of thee, and shal tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderuesse of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drinke: only I will passe through on my feet.

29 (As the children of Esau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he, and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And wee took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain.

35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities of the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Og king of Baſhan.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter the land.* 26 *He is permitted to ſee it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he, and al his people to battel at Edrei.

2 And the Lord ſaid unto me, Fear him not; for I will deliver him & al his people, and his land into thy hand, & thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people, and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them: threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And wee utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, wee took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon.

9 (*Which* Hermon the Zidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites cal it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and al Baſhan unto Salchah, & Edrei: cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For only Og king of Baſhan remained of ỹ remnant of giants: behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And ỹ reſt of Gilead & al Baſhan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto ỹ half-tribe of Manaſſeh, al ỹ region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called ỹ land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took al ỹ countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathai; and called them after his own name, Baſhanhavothjair unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſts *thereof*, from Chinnereth, even unto the Sea of the plain, even the ſalt Sea, under Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſt-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael; all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) ſhal abide in your cities which I have given you,

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as wel as unto you, & untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan, and *then* ſhall yee return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen al that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings, ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhal not fear them, for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O LORD God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe: and thy mighty hand; for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me, & the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhal go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So wee abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three Cities of refuge on this ſide of Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, & unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in & poſſeſſe ỹ land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ſhal not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the Lord did becauſe

becauſe of Baal-Peor: for al the men that followed Baal-Peor, the Lord thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto ỹ Lord your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes, *and* judgements, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wiſedome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations which ſhal hear al theſe ſtatuts, & ſay, ſurely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation is there ſo great, who *hath* God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in al things that we call upon him for.

8 And what nation is *there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes & judgements ſo righteous, as al this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, & keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, & leſt they depart from thy heart al the dayes of thy life, but teach them thy ſons and thy ſons ſons.

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when ỹ Lord ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I wil make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me al ỹ dayes that they ſhal live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkeneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his Covenant, which he commanded you to perform even ten Commandements, and he wrote them upon the two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that fleeth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath ỹ earth.

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, & the moon, & the ſtars: even al the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them which the LORD thy God hath divided unto al nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the Lord was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan, but ye ſhal go over & poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the Covenant of the LORD your God which he made with you, and make you a graven image or the likeneſſe of any thing which ỹ Lord thy God hath forbidden thee

24 For the Lord thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhal beget children, & childrens children, & ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhal corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhal do evil in the ſight of the Lord thy God to provoke him to anger.

26 I cal heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day that ye ſhal ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhal not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhal utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the Lord ſhal ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhal be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhal lead you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerve gods, ỹ work of mens hands, wood, & ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek ỹ LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with al thy heart, and with al thy ſoul.

30 When thou artin tribulation, & al theſe things are come upon thee, *even* in ỹ latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he wil not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon ỹ earth, & ask from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whither there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation by temptations, by ſigns, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched-out arm; and by great ter-

rours, acording to al that ỹ Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest knowthat the LORD he is God, *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice: that he might instruct thee: & upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, & thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because hee loved thy fathers, therefore hechose their seed after them, & brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt,

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater & mightier then thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandements which I command thee this day, that it may go wel with thee, & with thy children after thee, & that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising.

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kil his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past: and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live.

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel.

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes & the judgments which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in ỹ land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed this land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of ỹ river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandements.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called al Israel, & said unto them, hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are al of us here alive this day.

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord, for ye were afraid by reason of ỹ fire and went not up into ỹ mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, or any likenes *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in ỹ earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I ỹ Lord thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of ỹ fathers upon ỹ children, unto ỹ third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me.

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the Lord wil not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do al thy work.

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of ỹ Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy straager that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as wel as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as ỹ Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, & that it may go well with thee in ỹ land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kil.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto al your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the clond, & of ỹ thick darkenesse, *with* a great voice, and hee added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered thē unto me

23 And it came to passe when ye heard ỹ voice out of the midst of the darknes (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even al the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, & his greatnesse, & we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die: for this great fire wil consume us, If we heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shal die.

26 For who *is there* of al flesh that hath heard ỹ voice of ỹ living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) & lived?

27 Go thou neer, & hear al that the Lord our God shal say: and speak thou unto us al that the LORD our God shal speak unto thee, and we wil hear it, and do it.

28 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, & the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said al that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandements alwayes, ỹ it might be wel with thē, and ỹ their children for ever

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I wil speak unto thee al the commandements, and the statuts, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I gave them to possesse it.

32 Ye shal observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you, ye shal not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shal walk in al the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that *it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shal possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the commandements, the statuts, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep al his statutes, and his commandements which I command thee, thou, & thy son, and thy sons son, al the dayes of thy life, & ỹ thy dayes may be prolonged,

3 ¶ Hear, therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Hear O Israel, The Lord our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with al thine heart, and with al thy soul, and with al thy might,

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shal be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house: and when thou walkest by the way: & when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the Lord thy God shal have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not.

11 And houses ful of al good things which thou filledst not, and wels digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards, and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget ỹ Lord which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shal swear by his name.

14 Ye shal not go after other gods, of the gods of ỹ people which are round about you

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shal not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shal diligently keep the commandements of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statuts which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be wel with thee: and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers.

19 To cast out al thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, what mean the testimonies and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, we were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand,

22 And the Lord shewed *signes* and wonders, great & sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, & upon al his boushold, before our eyes.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do al theſe ſtatutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſnes, if we obſerve to do al theſe commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden. 4 for fear of idolatry.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhal bring thee into the land whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Gergaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: ſeven nations greater and mighter then thou.

2 And *when* ỹ Lord thy God ſhal deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them: thou ſhalt make no covenant wᵗ thē, nor ſhew mercie to thē

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they wil turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo wil the anger of ỹ Lord be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly

5 But thus ſhal ye deal with them: ye ſhal deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto ỹ Lord thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf above al people ỹ are upon ỹ face of ỹ earth

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were more in number then any people (for ye were the feweſt of al people.)

8 But becauſe the Lord loved you, and becauſe hee would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of ỹ houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandements, to a thouſand generations.

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he wil not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the comandements, and the ſtatuts, & the judgements which I cōmand thee this day, to do them.

12 ỹ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe if ye hearken to theſe judgements & keep and do them, that the Lord thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he wil alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb: and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people, there ſhal not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the Lord wil take away from thee al ſickneſſe, and wil put none of the evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee, but wil lay them upon al them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume al the people which the Lord thy God ſhal deliver thee, thine eye ſhal have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that wil be a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt wel remember, what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto al Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes and the wonders, and ỹ mighty hand, and ỹ ſtretched-out arm whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out, ſo ſhall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover ỹ Lord thy God wil ſend ỹ hornet among them, until they ỹ are left & hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them, for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the Lord thy God wil put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little, thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

23 But *the* Lord thy God ſhal deliver them unto thee, and ſhal deſtroy them wᵗ a mighty deſtruction, until they be deſtroyed

24 And he ſhal deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhal no man be able to ſtand before thee, until thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of *their* gods ſhal ye burn with fire, thou ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhor it, for it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII,

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the cōmandements which I command thee this day, ſhal ye obſerve to do that

that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember al the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wilderneſse to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knowest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeers

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God to walk in his wayes, and to fear him,

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oyl, olive, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandements and his judgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, & hast built goodly houses, & dwelt therein

13 And when thy herds, & thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and al that thou hast is multiplied.

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſse, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſse, with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou say in thy heart, my power & ỹ might of my hand hath got me this wealth

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou do at al forget the Lord thy God, & walk after other gods and serve them, & worship them, I testifie against you this day, ỹ ye shal surely perish

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyed before your face, so shal ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes disswadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as a* consuming fire: he shal destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, for my righteousneſse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickedneſse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousneſse, or for the uprightneſse of thine heart doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickedneſse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse, for thy righteousneſse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not how thou provokedst the Lord *thy* God to wrath in the wilderneſse, from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the Tables of stone, *even* the Tables of the Covenant, which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to al the words which the Lord spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, that the LORD gave me the two Tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: they are quicklie turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I wil make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they,

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire, and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quicklie out of the way which the LORD had commanded you:

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eies.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty daies and fourtie nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of al your sins which ye sinned in doing wickedlie in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was verie angrie with Aaron to have destroied him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very smal, even until it was as smal as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hataavah, ye provoked the Lord to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up, and possesse the land which I have given you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice

24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fel down before the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, as I fell down at *the first*: because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, looke not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, & by thy stretched out arm

CHAP. X.

1 God, mercy in restoring the two tables, &c.
12 An exhortation to obedience.

1 AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in ¶ first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark,

3 And I made an ark of Shittim-wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten Commandements which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly, and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gud-godah, and from Gud-godah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time; fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before ¶ people, that they may go in & possesse ¶ land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the Lord thy

thy God require of thee, but to fear ỹ Lord thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD: and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good:

14 Behold the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as it *is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the fore-skin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 26 *A blessing and a curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses & to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, & *how* ỹ Lord hath *destroyed* them unto this day

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how ỹ earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their houſholds & their tents, and al the substance that *was* in their posſession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandements which I command you this day, ỹ ye may be strong, and go in & posſesse the land whither ye go to posſesse it.

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, & to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to posſesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedſt thy seed, and wateredſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to posſesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shal come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently unto my commandements which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul:

14 That I wil give *you* the rain of your land in his due season; the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I wil send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat and be ful.

16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

17 And *then* the Lords wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that ỹ land yeeld not her fruit, & *leſt* ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes

19 And ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them whē thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkeſt by the way, whē thou lieſt down, & when thou riſeſt up

20 And thou shalt write them upon ỹ doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as ỹ dayes of heavē upon ỹ earth

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandmēts which I commād you, to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him

23 Then will the LORD drive out al these nations from before you, and ye shal posſesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shal lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon

upon all the land that ye shal tread upon, as hee hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upō mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shal possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of Idolatrie to be destroyed,*
5 *The place of Gods service to be kept.*
16. 23 *Blood is forbidden.*

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shal observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, & break their pillars, & burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the Lord your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitatiō shal ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither shal ye bring your burnt-offerings, & your sacrifices, & your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, & your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houshōlds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shal not do after al the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest frō all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety.

11 Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shal chuse to cause his name to dwel there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and al your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the Lord your God, ye and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse, in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of ȳ Lord thy God which he hath giv̄ thee: ȳ unclean and ȳ clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocks, or any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

18 But thou must eat them before ȳ Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, & thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and ȳ Levite ẏ is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the Lord thy God in all ẏ thou puttest thine hand unto.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the Lord thy God shal enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kil of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood upon the altar of ỹ Lord thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shalbe poured out upon the altar of ỹ LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat ỹ flesh.

28 Observe & hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with the children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shal cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land.

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so wil I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to ỹ Lord which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons & their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it; Thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry. 6 how neer soever 9 are to be stoned. 13 Idolatrous cities not to be spared.

IF there arise among you, a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder.

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them.

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for ỹ Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from ỹ Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine own soule entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go, and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of ỹ earth even unto the other end of the earth.

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kil him, thine hand shal be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednes as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, (which ye have not known.)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently, and behold, if it be trueth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you.

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shal be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves as Jews in mourning. 3 what may be eaten, what not. 22 of tithes.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selves, nor make

make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, & the Lord hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the oxe, the ſheep, and the goat.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, & the wilde goat, & the pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the clift into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts, that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divideth the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you, ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that are in the waters: and all that have fins and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not fins & ſcales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey.

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind.

14 And every raven after his kinde.

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind:

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan.

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant.

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat,

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhal not be eaten

20 But of all clean fowles ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf, thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou art an holie people unto the LORD thy God: Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer,

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes,

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into mony, and binde up the mony in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that mony, for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for exen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong-drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, & ſhalt lay it up within thy gates

29 And the Levite, (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhal come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe to the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 the Hebrew ſervant.

AT the end of every ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it, he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again, but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhalbe no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do al theſe commandements which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations: but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhal not reigne over thee

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man, of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother.

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware ye there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the

the yeer of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evill againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto ỹ Lord againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhal not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in al that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers: then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free frō thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away emptie

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I wil not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe hee is well with thee.)

17 Then ſhalt thou take an awl and thruſt it through his ear unto the doore, and hee ſhal be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhal not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired ſervant to thee in ſerving thee ſix yeers, and the Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all ỹ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ Al the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the Lord ſhal chuſe, thou and thy houſhold

21 And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon ỹ ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover.* 9 *Of weeks.*
13 *of tabernacles.* 18 *of iudges, & juſtice*
22 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve the month of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in ỹ month Abib ỹ Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even ỹ bread of affliction: (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in al thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place, which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe: and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and goe unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day ſhall be a ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt do no ſervile work therein.

9 ¶ Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks, from ſuch time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corn.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the Lord thy God with a tribute of a free-wil-offering of thine hād, which thou ſhalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are among you in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve, and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, & thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſs, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemne feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine

thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shal al thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, in the feast of unleavened bread, & in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shal not appear before ỹ Lord empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges, and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes, & they shal judge ỹ people ỹ just judgement

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wise, & prevert the works of the righteous

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any Image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Things to be sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolarers to be slaine. 14 The election. 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep wherein is blemish, or any ilfavouredness: for that is abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel.

5 Then shalt thou bring forth ỹ man, or ỹ woman (which have committed ỹ wicked thing) to thy gates, even ỹ man or ỹ woman, & stalt stone them with stones til they die

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death, but at the mouth of one witnesse, he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesse shal be first upon him to put him to death, & afterward the hands of al the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke, & stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the Priests the Levites, and unto the Judge that shalbe in those dayes, and inquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shal chuse) shal shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to al that they shall informe thee.

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shal teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shal tel thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand or to the left.

12 And the man that wil do presumptuously, and wil not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwel therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as al the nations that are round about me,

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall chuse: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set a king over thee, thou mayst not set a stranger over thee which is not thy brother

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Yee shal henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away, neither shal hee greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before ỹ Priests the Levites

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside frō the commandements, to the right hand or to the left, to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Levites inheritance. Christ is to be heard. 10 The presumptuous Prophet is toald.

THe Priests the Levites, and al the tribe of Levi, shal have no part nor inheritance w Israel, they shal eat the offrings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance,

2 There-

2 Therefore shal they have no inheritance among their brethren, the Lord is their inheritance as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifise, whether it *be* oxe or sheep: and they shal give unto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of al thy tribes, to stand to minister in ỹ name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of al Israel, where he sojourned, & come with al the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

7 Then he shal minister in the name of the LORD his God, as al his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the Lord.

8 They shal have like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you, *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to passe through ỹ fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch.

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizzard, or a nicromancer.

12 For al *that* do these things are an abomination unto the LORD, and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkned unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God wil raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shal hearken.

16 According to al that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, ỹ I die not

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have wel *spoken* ỹ which they have spoken

18 I wil raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren like unto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak unto them al that I shal cõmand him

19 And it shal come to passe, *that* whosoever wil not hearken unto my words which he shal speak in my name, I wil require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that Prophet shal die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 14 The land-mark not to be removed. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses.

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, & divide the coasts of thy land (which the Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shal flee thither, that he may live, whoso slayeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood: and his hand fetcheth a stroak with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die: he shal flee unto one of those cities, and live.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee al the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers,

9 (If thou shalt keep al these commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, & so blood be upon thee

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities,

12 Then the elders of this city shal send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into ỹ hand of the avenger of blood, ỹ he may die.

13 Thine eye shal not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnesse shal not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shal the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him *that which is* wrong

17 Then both the men between whom the controuersie is, shal stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes.

18 And the iudges shal make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shal ye do unto him, as he had thought to haue done unto his brother: so shalt thou put away evil from among you.

20 And those which remain shal hear, and feare, and shal henceforth commit no more such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shal not pity, but life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 10 How to vse cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, *be* not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shal approach, and speak unto the people.

3 And shal say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them,

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shal speak unto the people, saying, what man is there that hath built a new house, & hath not dedicated it? let him go & return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard & hath not eaten of it, let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her, let him go & return to his house, lest he die in the battel and another man take her.

8 And the officers shal speak further unto the people, and they shall say, what man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as wel as his heart.

9 And it shalbe when the officers haue made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shal make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that al the people that is found therein, shalbe tributaries unto thee, and they shal serue thee.

12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but wil make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with ỹ edge of ỹ sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, & al that is in ỹ citie, *even* al the spoil thereof shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat ỹ spoil of thine enemies which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 This shalt thou do unto al the cities which are very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites: and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to do after al their abominations which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them, for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest ỹ they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The explation of vncertain murder.* 5 *The first born not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn sonne to be stoned to death.*

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders, and thy iudges shall come forth, and they shal measure unto the cities

cities which *are* round about him ỹ is slain.

3 And it shalbe that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shal bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shal strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sons of Levi, shal come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless the name of the LORD) and by their word shal every controversie, and every stroak *be* tried.

6 And al the elders of that city that are next unto the slain *man*, shal wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shal answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, And the blood shal be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemie, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive.

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife.

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shal shave her head, and pare her nailes.

13 And she shal put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a ful moneth, and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shal be thy wife.

14 And it shal be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved & another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated, & if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shalbe, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born.

17 But he shal acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of al that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, wil not hearken unto them.

19 Then shal his father & his mother lay hold on him, & bring him out unto the Elders of his city, & to the gate of his place.

20 And they shal say unto the Elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborn, & rebellious, he wil not obey our voice, *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And al the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die, so shalt thou put evil away from among you: and all Israel shal hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have commited a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree.

23 His body shal not remaine al night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God) that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanitie t ward brethren* 20 22. *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape* 28. *and of forn cation.* 30 *Incest.*

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then shalt thou bring it unto thine own house, and it shalbe with thee until thy brother seek after it, & thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with al lost things of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do: likewise thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shal not weare that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shal a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egs, and the dam sitting upon the yong, or upon the egs, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that it may be wel with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds, lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment of divers sorts, as of wollen & linnen together

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy self.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her and hate her.

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, & say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid.

15 Then shal the father of the damsell: and her mother, take and bring forth ỹ tokens of the damsels virginity, unto ỹ elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shal say unto ỹ elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid, & yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloath before the elders of ỹ city

18 And the elders of that city shal take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto ỹ father of ỹ damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel, and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away al his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell.

21 Then they shal bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and ỹ men of her city shal stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel to play ỹ whore in her fathers house: so shal thou put away evil from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, & a man find her in the city, and lie with her.

24 Then ye shal bring them both out unto the gate of the city, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die, the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city, and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife, so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her: and lie with her, then the man onely that lay with her, shal die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, & there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal give unto the damsels father fifty shekels of silver, and she shal be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away al his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shal not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 filthinesse 18 abominable sacrifice 19 usurie. 22 vows.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shal not enter into the congregation of the LORD

2 A bastard shal not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shal not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shal they not enter into ỹ congregation of ỹ Lord for ever

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt: and because they hired against thee Balaam ỹ son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity al thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou not shalt abhor and Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shal enter into the congregation of ỹ Lord, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shal he go abroad out of the camp, he shal not come within the camp.

11 But it shalbe when evening commeth on, he shal wash himself with water, and when the sun is down, he shal come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without ỹ camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shal bee when thou wilt

wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring ‡ hire of a whore, or ‡ price of a dog into ‡ house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of mony, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform: *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou commest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Of divorce.* 6 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.*
8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given*
16 *Of justice.*

WHen a man hath taken a wife & married her, and it come to passe that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleannes in her; then let him write her a bil of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, & be another mans *wife*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bil of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife.

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife after that she is defiled, for that is abomination before the LORD, & thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shal he be charged with any businesse, but he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shal die, and thou shalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the Priests the Levites shal teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant that is poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go down upon *it*, for he *is* poor, and setteth his heart upon *it*, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shal not be put to death for the children: neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers, every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence, therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the

LORD

LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, thou ſhalt not go over the boughes again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I commanded thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 13 Of unjuſt weights.

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the Judges* may judge them, then they ſhal juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the Judge ſhal cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty ſtripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn,

5 ¶ If brethren dwel together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead ſhal not marry without unto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhal go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform ẏ duty of an husbands brother to her

6 And it ſhalbe, *that* the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael, he wil not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and *if* he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her.

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by ẏ ſecrets,

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

¶ 13 Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee,

16 For al that do ſuch things, *and* al that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when yee were come forth out of Egypt.

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou waſt faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhalbe, when the Lord thy God, hath given thee reſt from al thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruits. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhal bee when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein.

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of al the fruit of ẏ earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, & ſhalt putit in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the Lord thy God, ẏ I am come unto the countrey which the Lord ſware unto our fathers for to give us

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, & afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt fruits of the land which thou, O Lord, haſt

haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, & ỹ Levite, & the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing al the tithes of thine encreaſe ỹ third yeer, *which* is the yeer of tithing, and haſt given it unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to al thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me, I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *uſe*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead, *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to al that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath cõmanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes & judgments, thou ſhalt therefore keep & do thẽ with al thine heart, and with al thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandements, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, & that thou ſhouldeſt keep al his commandements.

19 And to make thee high above al nations which he hath made in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, & that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write in the law in ſtones. 5 To build an altar of twelve ſtones. 14 The curſes mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with ỹ elders of Iſrael commanded ỹ people, ſaying, keep al ỹ cõmandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhalbe on the day when you ſhal paſſe over Jordan unto the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them al the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk & hony, as ỹ Lord God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhal be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhal ſet up theſe ſtones which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, & thou ſhalt plaiſter them wt plaiſter

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto ỹ LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not lift no *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole ſtones, and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones al the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts, the Levites ſpake unto al Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, & do his commandements, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying.

12 Theſe ſhal ſtand upon the mount Gerizzim to bleſſe ỹ people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhal ſtand upon mouut Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites ſhal ſpeak & ſay unto al ỹ men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and al the people ſhal anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and al the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen,

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way, and al the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be *he* that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow, and al the people, ſhal ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt, and al the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother, and al the people, ſhal ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mo-

ther

ther in law, & al ỹ people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and al the people shal say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person, and al the people shal say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them, and all the people shal say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shal come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do al his commandements, which I command thee this day: that the Lord thy God wil set thee on high above al ỹ nations of ỹ earth
2 And al these blessings shal come on thee, & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.
3 Blessed *shalt* thou be in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
4 Blessed *shal be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the encrease of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep
5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket, & thy store,
6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.
7 The Lord shal cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face, they shal come out against thee, one away, and flee before thee seven waies
8 The Lord shal command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, & in al that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
9 The LORD shal establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep ỹ commandemẽts of the Lord thy God, & walk in his waies.
10 And al ỹ people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the name of the Lord, and they shalbe afraid of thee.
11 And the Lord shal make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in ỹ fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
12 The Lord shal open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse al the work of thine hand: & thou shalt lend unto many nations, & thou shalt not borrow.
13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, & thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandements of ỹ Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *hem*.
14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.
15 ¶ But it shal come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of ỹ Lord thy God, to observe to do al his commandements, and his statutes which I command thee this day, that al these curses shal come upon thee, and overtake thee.
16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
17 Cursed *shal be* thy basket and thy store.
18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the encrease of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.
20 The Lord shal send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in al that thou settest thine hand unto, for to do, until thou be destroyed, & until thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.
21 The LORD shal make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whether thou goest to possesse it.
22 The LORD shal smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflamation, and with an extream burning and with the sword, and with blasting and with mildew: and they shal pursue thee until thou perish.
23 And the heaven that is over thy head, shalbe brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shal be* iron.
24 The LORD shal make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee untill thou be destroyed.
25 The LORD shal cause thee to bee smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven waies before them, and shalt be removed into al the kingdomes of the earth
26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto al fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shal fray *them* away.
27 The LORD wil smite thee with the batch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.
28 The LORD shal smite thee with madnes, and blindnes, & astonishment of heart
29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, & thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shal save thee.
30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein, thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.
31 Thine oxe *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof, thine asse *shal be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shal not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shal be* given unto thine enemies,

enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up, and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have knowne, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shal lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*; but shalt neither drink of ỹ wine: nor gather the *grapes*: for ỹ worms shal eat thē.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shal be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, al these curses shal come upon thee, and shal pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed, because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandements and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe upon thee for a sign &for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever

47 Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of al things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shal put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from far: from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed, which also shal not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced wals come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout al thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters (which ỹ Lord thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnes wherewith thine enemies shal distresse thee

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shalbe evill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, & towards the remnant of his children which he shal leave.

55 So that he wil not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, & in ỹ straitnes wherewith thine enemies shal distresse thee in al thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye shal be evil toward ỹ husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter.

57 And towards her yong one that cometh out from between her feet, & toward her children which she shal bear: for she shal eat them for want of al things secretly in the siege & straitneſſe wherewith thine enemy shal distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sickneſſe, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he wil bring upon thee all ỹ diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickneſſe, and every plague which is not written in ỹ book of this law, them wil the LORD bring upon thee untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shal be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shal come to passe, *that as* the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD

wil rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among al people, from ỹ one end of ỹ earth *even* unto ỹ other, & there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shal give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have no assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, would God it were even, and at even thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shalbe sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the Covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto al Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen: the signs, & those great miracles

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to percieve, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong-drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD thy God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them: that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God, your captaines of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water.

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath.

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with *him* that is not here with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations, lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall or worm-wood.

19 And it come to passe, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shal smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shal lie upon him, and the LORD shal blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise up after you, and the stranger that shal come from a far land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it.

23 *And that* the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that it* is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

24 Even al the nations shal say, wherefore hath the LORD done this unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shal say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when hee brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,

26 For

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.
27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.
28 And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, & in wrath, & in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.
29 The secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, ℣ we may do all ℣ words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised to the penitent,* 11 *The commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee.
2 And thou shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.
3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.
4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence wil he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into ℣ land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it, and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.
7 And the Lord thy God wil put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do al his commandements which I command thee this day.
9 And the Lord thy God wil make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD wil again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers.
10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandements, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.
12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, who shal go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, ℣ we may hear it, & do it.
13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it.
14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil.
16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandements, & his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live, and multiply, & the Lord thy God shal blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, & worship other gods, & serve them
18 I denounce unto you this day that ye shal surely perish, *and that* ye shal not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Iordan, to go to possesse it
19 I cal heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing & curring: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live.
20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *and Iosua.* 9 *He delivereth his law to the Priests, to read it in the seventh year to the people.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.
2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in, also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, & he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath said.
4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed,
5 And the Lord shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandements which I have commanded you,
6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them, for the LORD

thy God, he it is that doth go with thee, he wil not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in ỹ sight of al Israel, be strog and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, & thou shalt cause them to inherit it

8 And the LORD, he it *is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee, fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the Priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto al ỹ elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, at the end of every seven yeers, in the solemnity of the yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When al Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shal chuse: thou shalt read this law before al Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather al the people together, men and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do al the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *anything*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die, call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses: Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers, of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and wil forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shal be kindled against them in that day, and I wil forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shal be devoured, and many evils and troubles shal befall them, so that they wil say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us:

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day, for al the evils which they shal have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it ỹ children of Israel: put it in their mouth, ỹ this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shal have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers that floweth with milk and hony; and they shal have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat: then wil they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant:

21 And it shal come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shal testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shal not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song ỹ same day, & taught it the children of Israel

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel unto the land which I sware unto them, and I wil be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it into the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God; that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, & thy stiffe neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against ỹ Lord, and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me al the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye wil utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil wil befall you in the latter dayes, because ye wil do evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, setting forth Gods mercy and greatnesse. 48 God sendeth him to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I wil speak, & hear, O earth, ỹ words of my mouth

2 My doctrine shal drop as the raine, my speech shal distil as the dew, as the smal rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 He is the rock, his work is perfect, for al his wayes are judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise, is not he thy father *that* hath bought thee, hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee:

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set ỹ bounds of the people according to the number of ỹ children of Israel.

9 For the Lords portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wilderneſſe: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth her nest, fluttereth over her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings.

12 So the Lord alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on ỹ high places of the earth, ỹ he might eat the increase of ỹ fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneyes, of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked, thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnes*, then he forsook God which made him, & lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealoulie ỹ strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God, to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the Lord saw it he abhorred *them*, because of ỹ provoking of his sons and of his daughters,

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie ỹ *that which* is not good, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities, and I will move them to jealousie with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shal burn unto the lowest hell, & shal consume the earth with her increase, & set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrowes upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction, I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shal destroy both the yong man and the virgin, the suckling also, with ỹ man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in *them*.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this *that* they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, & two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, of the fields of Gomorrah, their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their vine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time, for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, where are their gods; *their* rock in whom they trusted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices and drink the wine of their drink-offerings; let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with mee: I kill, and I make alive, I wound and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my sword shall devoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the capitves, from the beginning of

revenges upon the enemie.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he wil avenge the blood of his servants, and wil render vengeance to his adversaries, and wil be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake al the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Ioshua the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking al these words to Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto al the words which I testifie among you this day: which ye shal command your children to observe to do, al the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing ye shal prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfe same day, saying.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in ỹ land of Moab, that is over against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people.

51 Because ye trespassed against mee among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin, because ye sanctified me not in ỹ midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee* but thou shalt not go thither unto ỹ land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII

1 The majesty of God. 2 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 20 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed ỹ children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, hee shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people, al his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate down at thy feet, *every one* shal receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Iesshurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah, & he said, Hear, Lord, the voyce of Iudah, & bring him unto his people, let his hands be sufficient for him: and be thou an help to him from his enemies,

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummin and thy Urim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor know his owne children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shal teach Iacob thy judgements and Israel thy law: they shal put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept ỹ work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, & of them that hate him, ỹ they rise not again

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shal dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shal cover him all the day long, and he shal dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun: and for the precious fruits put forth by the moon.

15 And for the chief things of ỹ ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for ỹ good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let the *blessing* come upon the head of Ioseph, & upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shal push the people together unto the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce Zebulun in thy goings out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people unto the mountaine, there they shal offer sacrifice of righteousnesse: for they shal suck of ỹ abundance of the seas, and of the treasures hid in the sands.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he ỹ enlargeth Gad, he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arm with the crown of ỹ head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in a* portion of the lawgiver was he seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lyons whelp: he shal leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and ful with the blessing of ỹ LORD, possesse thou the west and the south.

24 And

24 And of Asher he said, let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren & let him dip his foot in oyl
25 Thy shoes *shalbe* iron and brasse: and as thy dayes *so shal* thy strength *be*.
26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skies.
27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms, & he shal thrust *out* the enemie from before thee, and shal say, Destroy them.
28 Israel then shal dwel in safety alone, the fountain of Jacob *shalbe* upon a land of corn, and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.
29 Happy art thou: O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, & who is the sword of thine excellency, and thine enemies shal be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo beholdeth the land, 5 He dieth there. 6 Iosh. succeedeth him, The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountains of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Iericho, and the LORD shewed him al the land of Gilead unto Dan.
2 And al Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and al the land of Iudah, unto the utmost sea.
And the south, and the plain of ȳ valley of Jericho, ȳ city of palm-trees unto Zoar
4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I wil give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.
5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in ȳ land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.
6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Bethpeor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day
7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.
8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes, so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.
9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisedom, for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkned unto him, and did as ȳ LORD commanded Moses.
10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.
11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in ȳ land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to al his servants, and to al his land.
12 And in al the mighty hand, and in al the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of al Israel,

3

THE BOOK OF JOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Iesus to succeed Moses. 5. 9 Gods promise to assist him

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying.
2 Moses my servant is dead, now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.
3 Every place that the sole of your foot shal tread upon, that have I given unto you, As I said unto Moses.
4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, ȳ river Euphrates, al the land of the Hittites, & unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shalbe your coast.
5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee al the dayes of thy life, as I was with Moses, so I wil be with thee, I wil not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.
7 Onely be strong and very courageous: *that thou* mayest observe to do according to al ȳ law, which Moses my servant commanded thee, turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper wither soever thou goest.
8 This book of the law shal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day & night, ȳ thou mayest observe to do according to all that is writen therein, for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and thou shalt have good successe.
9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, nor dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee wither soever thou goest.
10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,
11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shal passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse ȳ land which the Lord your God giveth you to possesse it
12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,
13 Remember the word, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

revenges upon the enemie.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he wil avenge the blood of his servants, and wil render vengeance to his adversaries, and wil be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake al the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Ioshua the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking al these words to Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto al the words which I testifie among you this day: which ye shal command your children to observe to do, al the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing ye shal prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfe same day, saying.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in ỹ land of Moab, that is over against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people.

51 Because ye trespassed against mee among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin, because ye sanctified me not in ỹ midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee* but thou shalt not go thither unto ỹ land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII

1 The majesty of God. 2 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 20 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed ỹ children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, hee shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people, al his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate down at thy feet, *every one* shal receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieshurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah, & he said, Hear, Lord, the voyce of Iudah, & bring him unto his people, let his hands be sufficient for him: and be thou an help to him from his enemies,

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummin and thy Urim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor know his owne children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shal teach Iacob thy judgements and Israel thy law: they shal put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept ỹ work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, & of them that hate him, ỹ they rise not again.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shal dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shal cover him all the day long, and he shal dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun: and for the precious fruits put forth by the moon.

15 And for the chief things of ỹ ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for ỹ good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let the *blessing* come upon the head of Ioseph, & upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shal push the people together unto the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce Zebulun in thy goings out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people unto the mountaine, there they shal offer sacrifice of righteousnesse: for they shal suck of ỹ abundance of the seas, and of the treasures hid in the sands.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he ỹ enlargeth Gad, he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arm with the crown of ỹ head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in a* portion of the lawgiver was he seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lyons whelp: he shal leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and ful with the blessing of ỹ LORD, possesse thou the west and the south.

24 And

24 And of Asher he said, let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren & let him dip his foot in oyl

25 Thy shoes *shalbe* iron and brasse: and as thy dayes *so shal* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skies.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms, & he shal thrust *out* the enemie from before thee, and shal say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shal dwel in safety alone, the fountain of Jacob *shalbe* upon a land of corn, and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou: O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, & who is the sword of thine excellency, and thine enemies shal be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo blesseth the land, 5 He dieth there. 6 Iosshua succeedeth him, The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountains of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Iericho, and the LORD shewed him al the land of Gilead unto Dan.

2 And al Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and al the land of Iudah, unto the utmost sea.

And the south, and the plain of ȳ valley of Jericho, ȳ city of palm-trees unto Zoar

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I wil give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in ȳ land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Bethpeor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisedom, for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkned unto him, and did as ȳ LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in ȳ land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to al his servants, and to al his land.

12 And in al the mighty hand, and in al the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of al Israel,

3

THE BOOK OF JOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Iosshua to succeed Moses. 5. God promiseth to assist him

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead, now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shal tread upon, that have I given unto you, As I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, ȳ river Euphrates, al the land of the Hittites, & unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee al the dayes of thy life, as I was with Moses, so I wil be with thee, I wil not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be strong and very couragious: *that thou* mayest observe to do according to al ȳ law, which Moses my servant commanded thee, turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper withersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day & night, ȳ thou mayest observe to do according to all that is writen therein, for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and thou shalt have good successe.

9 Have not I commanded thee; Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, nor dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee withersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shal passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse ȳ land which the Lord your God giveth you to possesse it

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

24 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattel shal remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shal passe before your brethren armed, al the mighty men of valour, and help them.

25 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest *as he hath given* you, & they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them, then ye shal return unto the land of your possession, & enjoy it which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun rising.

26 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we wil do, & whithersoever thou sendest us, we wil go

27 According as we hearkened unto Moses in al things, so wil we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee: as he was with Moses.

28 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandement, and wil not hearken unto thy words, in al that thou commandest him, he shal be put to death, onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab concealeth the two spies. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying: Go view the land, even Iericho, and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither, to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey,

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house for they be come to search out al the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, & hid them, and said thus, there came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whether the men went, I wot not, pursue after them quickly, for ye shal overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, & hid them with ỹ stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords, and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, & that al the inhabitants of ỹ land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt: & what you did unto the two kings of the Amorits that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard these things, our heart did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you, for ỹ LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, & in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye wil also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house and give me a true token.

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters and al that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shalbe when the LORD hath given us the land, that we wil deal kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window, for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountains lest the pursuers meet you, & hide your selves there three dayes until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, we wil be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, & thy mother, and thy brethren, and al thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shal be, that whosoever shal go out of the doores of thy house into the streets, his blood shalbe upon his head, & we wil be guiltlesse, and whosoever shal be with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we wil be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear,

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed, and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountaine, & abode there three dayes, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout al the way but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from ỹ mountaine, & passed over and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him al things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath delivered into our hands al ỹ land, for even al the inhabitants of the countrey do faint because of us.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Iesus commeth to Iordan. 7 The LORD encourageth him. 14 The waters of Iordan are divided.

AND Iosh. rose early in ye morning, and they removed from Shittim, & came to Iordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host:

3 And they commanded the people, saying, when ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shal remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore:

5 And Iosh. said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow ye LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Iosh. spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Iosh. This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in ye sight of al Israel, that they may know y as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, when ye are come to the brink of ye water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh. said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh. said, Hereby ye shal know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of al the earth, passeth over before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of ye tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shal come to passe, assoon as the soles of ye feet of the priests that bear ye ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth shal rest in the waters of Iordan, that ye waters of Iordan shalbe cut off from the waters that come down from above, and they shal stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents to passe over Iordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Iordan, and the feet of ye priests that bare ye ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose upon a heap very far from the citie of Adam that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Iordan, and al ye Israelites passed over on drie ground, until al ye people were passed clean over Iordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 The twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Iordan. 9 Twelve other stones set up in the midst of Iordan. 20 The twelve stones pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when al the people were clean passed over Iordan, that the LORD spake unto Iosh. saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man.

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shal carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh. called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of everie tribe a man.

5 And Iosh. said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Iordan, and take yee up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, what meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shal answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before ye ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off, and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh. commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake unto Iosh. according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place were they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Iosh. set up twelve stones in ye midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of ye priests which bare ye ark of ye covenant stood, & they are there unto this day.

10 For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Iordan, until every thing was finished that ye LORD commanded Iosh. to speak unto the people, according to al that Moses commanded Iosh.: & the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when al the

Iosh. 5. Iosh. Iosh. 5.
Iosh. 5. Iosh. Iosh. 5.
Iosh. 5. Iosh. Iosh. 5.

went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and ỹ mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shal compasse the city, al ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once, thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven Priests shal bear before the ark, seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shal compasse the city seven times, and ỹ Priests shal blow wt the trũpets

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horns, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpets, al the people shal shout with a great shout, and the wall of the city shal fall down flat, and the people shal ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven Priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, & let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven Priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets, and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after ỹ ark, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shalnot shout, nor make any noise wt your voice, neither shal any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then ye shal shout.

11 So the ark of the Lord compassed the city, going about it once, and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, & the Priests took up ỹ ark of ỹ Lord.

13 And seven Priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, & compassed the city after the same maner seven times: onely on ỹ day, they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shal be accursed, even it, and al that are therein, to the Lord, onely Rahab the harlot shal live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But al the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shal come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the Priests* blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard ỹ sound of ỹ trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wal fel down flat, so that ỹ people went up into the city every man straight before him, and they took the city

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country. Go into ỹ harlots house, & bring out thence the woman, & al ỹ she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, & brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, & her brethren: and al ỹ she had: & they brought out al her kindred, and left them without ỹ camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and al that *was* therein, onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houshold, and al ỹ she had, & she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Iericho, he shal lay the foundation thereof in his first born, and in his youngest son shal he set up the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Joshua, and his fame was *noised* through all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites were smitten at Ai.* 16 *Achan is taken by lot:* 19 *His confession,* 22 *His punishment.*

BUT ỹ children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan ỹ son of Carmi, ỹ son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, took of the accursed thing, and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country, And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not al the people go up: but let

set about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all ỹ people to labour thither, for thy are but a few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down, wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, & fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of ỹ LORD until the eventide, he, & the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD God, wherefore hast thou at al brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD, what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies.

9 ¶ For the Canaanites, and al the inhabitants of the land shal heare of it, and shal environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth, and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stollen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel: There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shal be brought according to your tribes: and it shal be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shal come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shal take, shal come by households, and the household which the LORD shal take, shal come man by man.

15 And it shal be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shal be burnt with fire, he, and al that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, & because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua arose up early in the morning, & brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites, & he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua & said, indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto al the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and al Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and ỹ garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shal trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and they burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from ỹ fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encouraging Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 70 Joshua buildeth an altar. 31 Heareth the law on stones. 32 propounded by offerings and curſings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take al the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai, see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho, & her king: onely the spoile thereof, and the cattel thereof, shal ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Joshua arose and al the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And

4 And he commanded them, saying: Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be all ready.

5 ¶ And I, and all the people that are with me, wil approach unto the city, and it shal come to passe, whē they come out against us as at the first: that we wil flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till wee have drawn them from the city, for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first, therefore we wil flee before them.

7 Then ye shal rise up from the ambush and seise upon the city: For the Lord your God wil deliver it into your hands.

8 And it shal be when ye have taken the city, that ye shal set the city on fire, according to the commandement of the Lord shal ye do, See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent thē forth, & they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the West-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among ỹ people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbred all the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And al the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley, between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, & set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city; Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he, & all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and al Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them, and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel, and they left ỹ city open, & pursued after Israel

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand, And Joshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush rose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and fired the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold the smoak of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way, and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoak of the city ascended; then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that al the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even al the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had destroyed al the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the spoile of the city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according to the word of the Lord, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation to this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carkasse down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron, and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones, a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And al Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their Judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the Priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as wel the stranger, as he that was born among them, half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And

34 And afterward he read al the words of the law, the blessings and the cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of al that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before al the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers ỹ were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league 16 are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe when al the kings which were on this side Jordan; in the hils, and in the valleys, and in al the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof.

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai.

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadours, & took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound up.

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was drie and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua into the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to ỹ men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey, now therefore make a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwel among us, and how shal we make a league with you.

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants, and Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and al that he did in Egypt.

10 And al that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and al the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants, therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is drie, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and behold, they be rent, & these our garments, & our shoes are become old, by reason of ỹ very log journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at ỹ end of those days, after they had made a league w̄ thē, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, & came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, & Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of ỹ congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and al the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This wee wil do unto them, we wil even let them live, lest wrath be upō us, because of ỹ oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the Princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let thē be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto al ỹ congregation) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, Wee are very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curled, and there shal none of you be freed from being bond men: and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of ỹ children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho & her king, so he had done to Ai, and her king) &

how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and al the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Hiram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosuha, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and al their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Ioshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us, for al ye Kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountain, are gathered together against us

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and al the people of war with him, and al the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shal not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal al night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along ye way that goeth to Beth-horon, & smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, ye the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died, *they were* moe which died with hail stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the Lord in ye day when ye Lord delivered up ye Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, & thou moon in ye valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and al Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 ¶ But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah

18 And Ioshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities, for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe, when Ioshua, & the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, til they were consumed, that ye rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And al the people returned to the camp to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for al the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, bee strong, and of good courage: for thus shal the LORD do to al your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: & they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of ye going down of the sun, ye Ioshua commanded, & they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, & laid great stones in ye caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And ye day Ioshua took Makkedah, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & ye king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and al the soules that were therein, hee let none remain, & he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and al Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, & al the soules ye were therein he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and al Israel with him: unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on ỹ second day, & smote it with the edge of ỹ sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to al ỹ hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and al Israel with him, & they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and al the souls that were therein, hee utterly destroyed that day, according to al that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and al Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and al the souls that were therein, he left none remaining (according to al that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and al the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned and al Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and al ỹ cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed al the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as hee had done to Hebrõ, so he did to Debir, & to ỹ king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah & herting

40 ¶ So Joshua smote al the countrey of the hils, and of the south, & of the vale, and of the springs, and al their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed al that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, even unto Gaza, & al the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and al Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin King of Hazor had heard *these things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madan, & to ỹ king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plaine, south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west.

3 And to the Canaanite on the east, and on the west and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and al their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when al these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at ỹ waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time wil I deliver them up al slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and al the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fel upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bad him, hee boughed their horses, and burned their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of al those Kingdomes.

11 And they smote al the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And al the cities of those kings, and al their kings, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood stil in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, that did Joshua burn.

14 And al the spoil of the cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of al that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took al that land, the hils, and al the south countreys, and al the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plains and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir unto Baal-gad, in ỹ valley of Lebanõ, under mount Hermõ: & al their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with al those kings.

19 There was not a city, that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitance of Gibeah, al *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel

Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, and ỹ they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as ỹ Lord commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Iosh̃ua & cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from al the mountaines of Judah, and from al ỹ mountaines of Israel, Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims, left in ỹ land of ỹ children of Israel, only in Gaza in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land according to al that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose country Moses took and dispossed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, & possessed their land on ỹ other side Iordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and al the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river & from halfe Gilead unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Cinneroth, on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south under Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coasts of Og king of Bashan which was of the remnant of ỹ gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon: and in Salcah and in al Bashan, unto the border of the Gershonites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Iosh̃ua and ỹ children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in ỹ valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, & in the plaines, & in the springs, & in ỹ wildernes, and in the south country, ỹ Hittites the Amorites, and the Cannanites, the Perizzits, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish one.

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one.

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Gedar, one.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one.

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one.

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one.

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Hazor one.

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Lesharon, one.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one.

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one.

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one.

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: al the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered* 14.33 *The LORD, and his sacrifices are the Levites inheritance.* 22 *Balaam slain*

NOw Joshua was old & stricken in yeers and ỹ LORD said unto him, Thou art old, and stricken in yeers, & there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: al the borders of the Philistines, and al Geshuri.

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, which is counted to the Canaanites: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south al the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of ỹ Amorites.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Lebanon toward the sun rising, from Baal-gad, under mount Hermon, unto ỹ entring into Hamath.

6 Al the inhabitants of the hil country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and al the Sidonians, them wil I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee

7 Now therefore divide the land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan East-

eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, & the city that is in the midst of the river, and al the plain of Medeba unto Dibon.

10 And al the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon unto the border of the children of Ammon.

11 And Gilead, and the border of ỹ Geshurites, and Maachathites, and al mount Hermon, and al Bashan, unto Salcah,

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei: who remained of the remnant of ỹ gyants, for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheles the childern of Israel expelled not the Geshurits, nor the Maachathites, but the Geshurites, & the Maachathits dwel among ỹ Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi hee gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel, made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, & the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and al her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Iahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And al the cities of the plain, and al the kingdome of Sihon king of ỹ Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba: which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor ỹ soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with ỹ sword among them ỹ were slain by them

23 And the border of the chidren of Reuben, was Jordain and ỹ border *thereof*. This was ỹ inheritance of ỹ children of Reuben after their families, ỹ cities, and ỹ villages the reof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, even unto ỹ children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coasts was Iezar, and al the cities of Gilead, & half the land of ỹ children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Remath-mizpah, and Betonim: & from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the val'ey, Beth-aram and Nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Ginnereth, on the other side Iordan east ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, al Bashan, al the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and al the towns of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities.

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of ỹ kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto ỹ children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to ỹ one half of the children of Machir by their familes.

32 These *are the countrys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in ỹ plains of Moab on the other side Iordan by Iericho east ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance: as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by prudledge obtaineth Hebron

AND these *are the countrys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest and Ioshua the sun of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the law of Moses for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Iordan: but unto the Levits hee gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh, & Ephraim, therefore they gave no parts unto ỹ Levites in ỹ land, save cities to dwel in, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, & they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came unto Ioshua in Gilgal, and Caleb the sun of Jephuneth the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing, that the Lord said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh barnea.

7 Fourtie yeers old was I when Moses ỹ servant of ỹ LORD sent me from Kadeshbarnea, to espie out the land: and I brought him word again, as it *was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of ỹ people melt, but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely

Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shalbe thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said these fourty and five yeers, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while ỹ children of Israel wandred in the wildernes: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in ỹ day that Moses sent me, as my strength was then: even so is my strength now for war: both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the LORD spake on that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how ỹ Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD wil be with me, then I shal be able to drive them out as the Lord said.

13 And Iosshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became ỹ inheritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh ỹ Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims, And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1. The borders of the lot of Iudah. 14 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel's valour. 63 Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of ỹ tribe of the childrē of Iudah by their families even to the border of Edom, ỹ wildernes of Zin southward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh south ward.

3 And it went out to the south side of Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended upon the south side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkea.

4. *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea, this shalbe your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Iordan: & their border in the north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from ỹ valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Admomim, which is on ỹ south side of the river, and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sons of Hinnom, unto ỹ south side of the Iebusites, the same is Ierusalem, & the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before ỹ valley of Hinnom west ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hil, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, & the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kiriath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto ỹ side of mount Iearim (which is Chesalon) on ỹ north side, & went down to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto ỹ side of Ekron nort. ward, and the border was drawn to Shicron, & passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Iabneel, and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to ỹ great sea, and the coasts *thereof*: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Iepunneh, he gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the Lord to Iosshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to ỹ inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, he that smiteth Kirjathsepher, and taketh it, to him wil I give Achsah, my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz ỹ brother of Caleb took it, and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, what wouldest thou.

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing, for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: & he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth.

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kiriath, & Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Melodah.

27 And

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet.
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah.
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem.
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah.
32 And Labaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain and Rimmon, al the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.
33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.
36 And Sharaim, and Adathaim, & Gederah, and Gedorothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, & Iokthеel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish.
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achrib, and Mareshah, nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, & her villages.
46 From Ekron, even unto the sea, al that lay neer Ashdod with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, & Iattir and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages,
52 Arab, and Dumah, Eshean,
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah.
54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah
56 And Iezreel, and Iokneam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, Gedor.
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Ekekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Sacacah.
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 And for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could nor drive them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general border of the sons of Ioseph,*
5 *Of the inheritance of Ephraim,* 10 *The Canaanites unconquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph fel from Iordan by Iericho, unto the waters of Iericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el.
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, & passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Iaphleti, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to Gezer, and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanach Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out to Iordan.
8 The border went out from Teppuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of ¶ children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, al the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out ¶ Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites are not driven out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first born of Ioseph, to wit, for Machir the first born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, & for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, & for the children of Shechem, & for ¶ children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: these were ¶ male children of Manasseh the son of Ioseph by their families.
3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, ¶ son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh

Manaſſeh had no ſons, but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, the LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan.

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons, and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh, was from Aſher to Michmethah, ỹ lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on ỹ right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh, *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah, ſouthward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh, the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, & north-ward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar, and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megido, and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, ſeeing *I am* a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to ỹ wood country, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perezzites, & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hil is not enough for us, and al the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Bethſhean, and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power, thou ſhalt not have 6e lot *only*

18 But the mountain ſhalbe thine, for it is a wood: and thou ſhalt cut it down, and the out-goings of it ſhalbe thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, & though they *be* ſtrong

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed. 10 and diuided by lot.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the Tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long *are* ye ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I wil ſend them, and they ſhal riſe, and go through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come again to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts, Judah ſhal abide in their coaſts on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſt on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring the *deſcription* hither to me, that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levits have no part among you for the Prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe ỹ tribe of Manaſſeh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt: which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away, and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go, & walk through the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed through the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD, and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up through the mountaines weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-aven.

13 And

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Labaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain and Rimmon, al the cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Enganniim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adathaim, & Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, & Ioktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah, nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, & her villages.
46 From Ekron, even unto the sea, al that lay neer Ashdod with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, & Iattir and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages,
52 Arab, and Dumah, Eshean,
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages,
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah
56 And Iezreel, and Iokneam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Ekekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Sacacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 And for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could nor drive them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Ioseph,* 5 *Of the inheritance of Ephraim,* 10 *The Canaanites unconquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph fel from Iordan by Iericho, unto the waters of Iericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Iericho throughout mount Beth-el.
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, & passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Iaphleti, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to Gezer, and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: *even* the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanach Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out to Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of ¶ children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, al the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out ¶ Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites are not driven out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he *was* the first born of Ioseph, *to wit*, for Machir the first born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, & for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, & for the children of Shechem, & for ¶ children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: these *were* ¶ male children of Manasseh the son of Ioseph by their families.
3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, ¶ son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh

Manaſſeh had no ſons, but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, the LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan.

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons, and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh, was from Aſher to Michmethah, ỹ lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on ỹ right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh, *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah, ſouthward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh, the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, & north-ward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar, and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megido, and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, ſeeing *I am* a great people, foraſmuch as the Lord hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to y wood country, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perezzites, & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hil is not enough for us, and al the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Bethſhean, and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power, thou ſhalt not have *one* lot *only*

18 But the mountain ſhalbe thine, for it is a wood: and thou ſhalt cut it down, and the out-goings of it ſhalbe thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, & though they *be* ſtrong

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed. 10 and divided by lot.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the Tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long *are* ye ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhal riſe, and go through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come again to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts, Judah ſhal abide in their coaſts on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſt on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring the *deſcription* hither to me, that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levits have no part among you for the Prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe ỹ tribe of Manaſſeh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt: which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away, and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go, & walk through the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed through the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD, and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up through the mountaines weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-aven.

13 And

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neer the hil that *lieth* on the south side of Beth-horon the nether

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward, and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the Wel of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before ỹ valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the north, & descended to the valley of Hinnom, to ỹ side of Jebusi on the south, & descended to Enrogel.

17 And was drawn from the North, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up to Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down to Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward, and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt Sea, at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el.

23 And Avim, and Pharah, and Ophrah,

24 And Cephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramath, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Reken, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kriath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon. 10 Of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar. 24 of Asher, 33 of Naphtali, & of Dan 46 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was with the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-mercaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities with their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah: *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their borders went up toward *the sea*, and Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to ỹ river that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun rising, unto the border of Chisloth-taber, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth up to Iaphiah

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-kazin, & goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Katarah, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families: these cities and their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hepharim, & Shion, & Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, & Abez,

21 And Remith, and Enganim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families: the cities and her villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Hekah, and Hali, and Bezem, and Alhaph.

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal: and reacheth to Carmi west-ward and to Sihor-libnath.

27 And

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Bethdagon, and reacheth unto Zebulun, & to the valley of Jiphthaheel, toward the North-side of Bethemek, and Neriel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah, & the out-gongs thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob, twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, the cities with their villages.

32 The sixt lot came out for the children of Naphtali; *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward, to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth.

36 And Adamah, and Rema, and Hazor.

37 And Kadesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor

38 And Iron, and Migdalel, Horem, and Bethanah, & Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: these cities with their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh.

42 And Shealabbin, & Aijalon, & Jethlah

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron

44 And Eltekah, & Gibbethon, & Baalath

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gathrimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, ỹ children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among the

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the cities which hee asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritance which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding.* 8 *the Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.*

THe Lord also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to ỹ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in ỹ ears of the elders of that city, they shal take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwel among them

5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shal not deliver the slayer up into his hand, because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill hee stand before the Congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high Priest, that shalbe in those dayes: then shal the slayer return, and come to his own city, and to his owne house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they appointed Kadesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for al the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes to the Levites.* 43 *God giveth them rest.*

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord com-

manded

manded by the hand of Moſes, to give us cities to dwell in; with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites, and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, & out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites, theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the firſt lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arhah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hil-countrey of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city; and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs.

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs.

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs.

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, & Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities of thoſe two tribes,

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon ψ her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of ſ tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Gezar with her ſuburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities,

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke ψ her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the familes of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon, with her ſuburbs, Daberah with her ſuburbs.

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs.

31 Helkiah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs.

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs:

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaoth with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazar with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs, round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the

the land which he ſware to give to their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, & dwel therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael, all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are ſent home,*
10 *they build the Altar of Teſtimonie in their journey.*

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and ℣ Gadites, & the half tribe of Manaſſeh

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in al that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt to your brethren, as he promiſed them, therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the Lord gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do ℣ commandement and ℣ law, which Moſes the ſervant of ℣ Lord charged you, to love ℣ Lord your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, & to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with al your ſoul.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away, and they went unto their tents.

7 ℣ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan; but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward, and when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them.

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with ſilver & with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ℣ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to ℣ word of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

10 ℣ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and ℣ children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Jordan, a great Altar to ſee too.

11 ℣ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an Altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to war againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each chief houſe a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying.

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, what treſpaſſe *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an Altar, that ye might rebel this day againſt the LORD.

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,)

18 But that ye muſt turn away this day, from following the LORD, and it will be, *ſeeing* ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he wil be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be unclean, *then* paſſe ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the Lord, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us, but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah, commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fel on al the congregation of Iſrael, & that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity?

21 ℣ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael.

22 ℣ The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhal know, if it be in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day.)

23 That we have built an Altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelf require it.

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of this thing, ſaying, In time to come

manded by the hand of Moſes, to give us cities to dwell in; with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites, and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, & out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites, theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the firſt lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hil-countrey of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs.

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs.

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs.

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, & Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon *with* her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of *the* tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Gezar with her ſuburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke *with* her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the familes of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon, with her ſuburbs, Daberah with her ſuburbs.

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs.

31 Helkiah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs:

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazar with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs, round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the

the land which he sware to give to their fathers: and they possessed it, & dwel therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel, all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home,*
10 *they build the Altar of Testimonie in their journey.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and ȳ Gadites, & the half tribe of Manasseh

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in al that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest to your brethren, as he promised them, therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do ȳ commandement and ȳ law, which Moses the servant of ȳ Lord charged you, to love ȳ Lord your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, & to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with al your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away, and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given *possession* in Bashan; but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward, and when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver & with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to ȳ word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and ȳ children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Jordan, a great Altar to see too.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an Altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest.

14 And with him ten Princes, of each chief house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, what trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an Altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD.

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye must turn away this day, from following the LORD, and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he wil be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us, but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah, commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fel on al the congregation of Israel, & that man perished not alone in his iniquity?

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel.

22 ¶ The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shal know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built an Altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it.

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come

your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, what have you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the Lord, ſo ſhal your children make our children ceaſe from ſerving the Lord.

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an Altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice.

27 But *that it may be a* witneſſe between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhal be when they ſhould ſo ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay again, behold the patern of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe between us and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebel againſt the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt, and the Princes of the congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, becauſe ye have not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the Altar Ed, for it *ſhall be* a witneſſe between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death. 3 by former benefits. 5 by promiſes. 11 by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe a long time after, that the Lord had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old and ſtricken in age.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their Judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old and ſtricken in age.

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto al theſe nations becauſe of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Jordan, with al the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great Sea Weſt-ward

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhal expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhal poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep, & to do al that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, that ye turn not aſide therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain among you, neither make mention of the names of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear *by them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them.

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you ſhal chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Elſe if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, even theſe that remain among you, and ſhal make marriages with them, and go in unto them and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God wil no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you, but they ſhal be ſnares and trapes unto you, & ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of al the earth, and ye know in al your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that not one thing hath failed of al the good things which the Lord your God ſpake concerning you, al are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* as al good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhal the LORD bring upon you al evil things, until he have deſtroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant

nant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone & ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of ỹ Lord be kindled againſt you: and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off ỹ good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joſhua aſſembling the tribes. 2 recyteth Gods benifites. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God.

AND Joſhua gathered al the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for the heads, and for their Judges, and their officers, and thy preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwel on the other ſide of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout al the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his ſeed, and gave him Iſaac.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac Iacob and Eſau; and I gave unto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it, but Iacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I ſent Moſes alſo, and Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to ỹ which I did amongſt them: & afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came unto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen unto the Red Sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknes between you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan, and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak ỹ ſon of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe & warred againſt Iſrael, & ſent & called Balaam the ſon of Beor to curſe you.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtil: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordan, and came unto Jericho, and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and ỹ Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, & ye dwel in them, of ỹ vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the Lord, and ſerve him in ſincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the Lord, chuſe you this day whom you wil ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid, that wee ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did theſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in al the way wherein wee went, and among al the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the Lord drave out from before us al the people, even the Amorites, which dwelt in the land: therefore wil wee alſo ſerve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the Lord, for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he wil not forgive you your tranſgreſſions nor your ſins.

20 If ye forſake the Lord, & ſerve ſtrange gods, then he wil turn and do you hurt, and conſume you, after ỹ he hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we wil ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye are witnes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him, And they ſaid, *We are witneſſes.*

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your hearts to the Lord God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God wil we ſerve, and his voice wil we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote al theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up under an oak, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto al the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhal be a witneſſe unto us, for it hath heard all the words of the LORD, which he ſpake unto us: it ſhal be there for a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſon of Nun ỹ ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-ſerah, which is

in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that appertaineth* to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF IVDGES

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon,* 4 *Adoni-bezek, justly requited,* 8 *Ierusalem,* 10 *and Hebron are taken.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, who shal go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them.

2 And the Lord said, Judah shal go up, Behold, I have delivered ꝯ land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise wil go with thee into thy lot, So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: As I have done, so hath God requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (Now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, he that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him wil I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother took it, and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe, when she came to *him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field, & she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give me also springs of water, and Caleb gave her the upper-springs, and the nether-springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of Palme-trees, with the children of Judah into the wildernesse of Judah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, & they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 And Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron

20 And they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses said, and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwel w the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him: Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into ꝯ land of ꝯ Hittites, & built a city, & called ꝯ name thereof Luz, which is ꝯ name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Bet-shean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the

the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

23 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalal, but ỹ Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab: nor of Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphek, nor of Rehob.

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemish, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath: but hee dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land, nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemish and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountains: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, yet the hand of the house of Ioseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 Their wickednesse after Iosh. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them.

AND an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I wil never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shal make no league with the inhabitants of this land, yee shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thornes* in your sides: and their gods shal be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim, and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse ỹ land

7 And the people served the Lord all the dayes of Joshua, & al the dayes of ỹ elders that out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of ỹ LORD, ỹ he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-herez, in the mount of Ephraim on ỹ north-side of the hil Gaash

10 And also al that generation were gathered unto their fathers: & there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of ỹ LORD and served Baalim,

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into ỹ hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evill, as the LORD had said, and as ỹ LORD had sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up Judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their Judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying ỹ commandements of the LORD, *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up Judges, then the LORD was with the Judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, al the dayes of the Judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groaning, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe when ỹ Judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following of other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice.

21 I also wil not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whither they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nati-

sions, without driving thē out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them, they commit adulterie.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many *of Israel* as had not known the wars of Canaan.

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at ỹ least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely five lords of the Philistines and al the Canaanites, and the Sidonians and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whither they would hearken unto the commandements of the Lord, which he cōmanded their fathers by ỹ hand of Moses

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim, & the groves

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: & the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, & went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud ỹ son of Gera a Benjamite, a man left-handed, and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges, of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh

17 And he brought the Present unto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man

18 And when he had made an end to offer the Present, he sent away the people that bare the Present,

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king, who said, Keep silence: And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a Summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said: I have a message from God unto thee, And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade, and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his Summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed, and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened *them*, & behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath,

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them Follow after me, for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand, And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, al lusty, & al men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foursore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar ỹ son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

ANd the children of Israel again did evil in ỹ sight of ỹ Lord when Ehud was dead

2 And the LORD sold them into ỹ hand of

of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron, and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the Palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah, and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kadeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded *ſaying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

7 And I wil draw unto thee, to the river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I wil deliver him into thine hand.

8 But Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I wil go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I wil not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I wil ſurely go with thee: notwithſtanding, the journey that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour, for the LORD ſhal ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kadeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kadeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab, the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kadeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, ỹ Barak ỹ ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together all the chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and al the people that were with him from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him

15 And the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and al his chariots, and al his hoſt with the edge of the ſword before Barak, ſo that Siſera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on hit feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and al the hoſt of Siſera fel upon the edge of the ſword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber ỹ Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and ỹ houſe of Heber ỹ Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, ſhe covered him with a mantle.

19 And hee ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty, and ſhe opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it ſhalbe, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, & ſay, Is there any man here, ỹ thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail in to his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt a ſleep, and weary,) ſo he died.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I wil ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt, And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin ỹ king of Canaan before ỹ children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael proſpered, and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THen ſang Deborah and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye Princes, I, *even* I wil ſing unto the Lord, I will ſing praiſe to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 Lord, when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marcheſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, until that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is towards the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of Archers in the place of drawing

water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there a* root of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah, even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan, and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, & abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the Stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon, O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shal Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shal she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and the right hand to the work-mans hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, smee smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken through his temples:

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fel down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattesse, Why his his chariot so long in comming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots.

29 Her wise Ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self.

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsell or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, *be as* the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *Gideon delivereth them.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountaines, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sowne, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites.

8 That the Lord sent a Prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land.

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the Lord your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwel: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of ỹ Lord, & sate under an oak which was in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, the LORD is with thee thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all

all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of ¶ Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And hee said unto him, Oh my LORD, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my present and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure, the flesh he put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, & lay them upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that hee was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said: Alas, O LORD God: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shallom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him, and so it was, because he feared his fathers houshold and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it: and the second bullock was offered upon ¶ altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash, hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that hee may die, because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whiles it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh who was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet him.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, if thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: and if the dew bee on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, & I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece, but let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army. 9 He is encouraged by a dream, and interpretation of the barley cake. 24 Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hil of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many

for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty & two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I wil trie them for thee there: and it shal be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shal go with thee, and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shal not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water, and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let al the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, & reteined those three hundred men, & the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down into the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, & afterwards shal thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host, Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekits, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, & their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barely bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in every mans hand with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the out-side of the camp, it shalbe that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the out-side of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands, to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan,

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb upon the rock of Oreb, & Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Ephraimites pacified. 17 Zeba and Zalmunna, 23 Tue Israelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, bet-

ter

ter then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, & the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me: for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zeba and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands, that we should give bread unto thine army.

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh w the thornes of ỹ wildernes and w briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, al that were left of al the hosts of the children of the east: for there fel an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wildernes and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered As thou art, so were they, each on resembled the children of a king:

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fal upon us: for as the man is: so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also, for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shal my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 ¶ And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-ring of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiments that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore & ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the Sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they kindneſſe to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a Parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.*

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reign over you? remember alſo that I *am* your bone and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *peeces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerrizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me yee men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the Olive-tree, reign thou over us.

9 But the Olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the Fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the Vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid al the trees unto the Bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the Bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me king over you, then come and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and devour the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt wel with Jerubbaal and his houſe, and have done unto him, according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian.

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant, king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and ſincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evill ſpirit betwixt Abimelech and the men of Shechem, and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech.

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them, and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem, and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſon of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the Ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers to Abimelech privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning, aſſoon

assoon as the Sun is up, thou shalt rise up early and set upon this city: and behold, when hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray thee now, and fight with them

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Aruman: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city, and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the Tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the Tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the Tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong Tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the Tower

52 And Abimelech came unto the Tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the Tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evill of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads, and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel.* 7 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 15 *upon their repentance God pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel, eighteen yeers, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against

Judah,

Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore oppressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, & from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moanites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, & served other gods: wherefore I wil deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord, and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iephthahs covenant with the Gileadites. 29 His vow. 39 He performeth it on his daughter.

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob, and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are yee come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shal I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered al his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah: because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, & unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers againe unto the king of the children of Ammon.

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red-Sea, and came to Kadesh.

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent unto the King of Moab, but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab: and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon King of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jaaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed al the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, & from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thygod giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the Lord our God shal drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Hesthon and her towns, and in Aroer and her townes, & inal the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon three hundred yeers: why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore, I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver ȳ children of Ammon into mine hands

31 Then it shal be, that whatsoever commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from ȳ children of Ammon, shal surely be the LORDS, and I wil offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord delivered them into his hands

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even til thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was* his only childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths: that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go, And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: And it was a custome in Israel.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, are discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to goe with thee, we wil burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I, and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, yee delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee delivered *me* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand; wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileaditestook the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and it was *so* that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite, If he said, Nay.

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right, Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeeres, then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons, And he judged Israel seven yeers:

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, & he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel

Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sons, and thirtie nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts, and he judged Israel eight yeers:

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.
8 Hee appeareth to Manoah himselfe.
24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, behold now, thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and beare a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine, nor strong-drink, and eat not any uncleane thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and beare a son, and no rasor shall come on his head, for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, behold, thou shalt conceive and beare a son, and now drink no wine nor strong-drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God, from ỹ womb to ỹ day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shal do to the child that shalbe born.

9 And God hearkened unto the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman, as she sate in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, and said unto him Behold, the man hath appeared unto me that came to me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, *I am.*

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shall wee order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong-drink, nor eat my uncleane thing, all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detein me, I will not eat of thy bread, and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering: thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, why askeſt thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret.

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up towards heaven from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fel on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of ỹ Lord

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, Wee shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things as* these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name, Samson: and the child grew and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines,
11 His marriage feast, 12 and riddle.
19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines, now therefore get her for me to wife

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among ỹ daughters of my brethren, or among al my people that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? and Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for shee pleaseth me wel.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for

for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel,

5 ¶ Then went Samson down and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as hee would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcasse of the lion, and behold there was a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcasse of the lion

9 And he took thereof in his hands, & went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gave them, & they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcasse of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the yong men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you, if yee can certainly declare it mee within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out: then I wil give you thirty sheets, & thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shal ye give me thirtie sheets and thirtie change of garments, And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle ỹ we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them: out of ỹ eater came forth meat, and of the strong came forth sweetnesse, And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire, have ye called us to take that we have, is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: Thou hast put forth a riddle unto ỹ children of my people, and hast not told it me, And he said unto her, behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shal I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes, while the feast lasted, and it came to passe, on the seventh day, that he told her, becau'e she lay sore upon him, and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of ỹ citie said unto him, on ỹ seventh day before ỹ sun went down. What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? and he said unto them If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of ỹ Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their spoil, and gave change of garments to them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson draweth his wife.* 3 *burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands,* 7 *He smiteth them hip and thigh.* 14 *and killeth them with a iaw-bone.*

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I wil go in to my wife, into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them: Now shal I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes and took fire-brands, & turned them tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, & burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with ỹ vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, who hath done this? And they answered, Samson ỹ son in law of the Timnite, becau'e he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion, And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet wil I be avenged of you, and after that I wil cea e.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up and pitched in Iudah, & spread themselves in Lehi

10 ¶ And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come up against us, And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? What is this that thou hast done unto us? And hee said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines, And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me that ye wil not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No, but we wil binde thee fast, and deliver thee into

into their hand, but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the coards that *were* upon his armes, became as flaxe that is burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, heaps upon heaps, With the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore a thirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant, and now shal I die for thirst, and fal into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived, wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza,
4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth him, 15 and overcommeth him.
21 The Philistines put out his eyes.
22 The manner of his death.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither, And they compassed *him in*, and laid waite for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shal kil him.

3 And Samson lay til midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, & carried them up to the top of an hil that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Zorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what *means* we may prevaile against him, that we may binde him to afflict him, and we wil give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said unto Samson, Tel me I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde mee with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And shee said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson, and he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire, so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes that were never occupied, then shal I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee Samson, (and *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber, and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound, And he said unto her, if thou wavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin: and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson, And he awaked out of his sleep, & went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me: thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death.

17 That he told her al his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasor upon mine head, for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven then my strength will go from me, and I shal become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her al his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for hee hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and shee caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said the Philistines be upon thee Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, & shake my selfe, And he wist not

not that the LORD was departed from him

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, & put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, & to rejoice, for they said, Our God hath delivered Samson our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands, our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport, And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there *were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O LORD God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines, and he bowed himself with *all his* might, and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein, so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father, and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Micah restoring the stollen money to his mother, she maketh images.* 7 *Hee hireth a Levite to be his Priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears: behold, the silver is with me, I took it, And his mother said Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image, now therefore I will restore it to thee

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, & made an ephod, & teraphim, & consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Beth-lehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Beth-lehem-Iudah, to sojourn where he could find a place, & he came to mount Ephraim to ¶ house of Micah as he journied

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence commest thou? and he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-Iudah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparell, & thy victuals, So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the yong man became the Priest, & was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my Priest*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek an inheritance,* 17 *They win Laish.*

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in, for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go search the land, Who when they came up to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Levite, and they turned in thither, and said unto him, who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we

we pray thee, of God, that wee may know whither our way which wee goe shall bee prosperous.

6 And the Priests said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay ye?*

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it is very good, and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhal come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land, for God hath given it into your hands: a place *where there is* no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kiriath-jearim in Iudah, wherefore they called that place Mahaneth-dan, unto this day: behold, it *is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laish, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do yee know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that were to ſpie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt unto them, what do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: *is it* better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou bee a Prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that *were* in the houſes neer to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and overtooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou commeſt with ſuch a companie?

24 And hee ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods, which I made, and the Prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what I have more, and what is this *that* ye ſay unto me, what aileth me?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt angrie fellows run upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they *were* too ſtrong for him, he turned, & went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man, and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael, howbeit the name of the citie *was* Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image, and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhon, the ſon of Manaſſeh, hee and his ſonnes were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite going to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when *there was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him: and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-Iudah, and was

was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, reteined him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarrie all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore hee lodged there again.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they tarried untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarrie all night, behold ỹ day groweth to an end, lodge here, ỹ thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, ỹ thou mayest get home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We wil not turn aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we wil passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said to his servant, Come and let us draw neer to one of these places, to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim, and hee sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou, and whence commest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-Judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD: and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servant: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee, howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet and did eat and drink.

22 *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them will I bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto *you*, but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him, so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her al the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fel down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered, Then the man took her up upon an asse: and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from

from the day that ſ children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, to this day, conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your minds*.

CHAP XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *their decree.* 26 *The Benjamites are deſtroyed.*

THen al the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, even to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, *even* of al the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tel us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And the Leyite the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin: I, and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, & beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me: *and* my concubine have they forced that ſhe is dead

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of ſ inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdnes and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are al children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſel.

8 ¶ And al ſ people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We wil not any of us go into his tent, neither wil we any of us turn into his houſe

9 But now this *ſhal be* ſ thing which we wil do to Gibeah, *we will* go up by lot againſt it,

10 And we wil take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they came to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to al the folly that they have wrought in Iſrael.

11 So al the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ſ tribes of Iſrael ſent men through al the tribes of Benjamin, ſaying what wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Iſrael. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But ſ childrē of Benjamin gathered themſelves together out of the cities to Gibeah to go out to battel againſt ſ children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities: twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide ſ inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeven hundred choſen men.

16 Among al this people, there were ſeven hundred choſen men left-handed, every one could ſling ſtones at an hairs *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Benjamin were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, & theſe were men of war.

18 ¶ And ſ children of Iſrael aroſe, & went up to the houſe of God, and asked counſel of God, and ſaid, which of us ſhal go up firſt to the battel againſt the children of Benjamin, And the Lord ſaid, Judah *ſhal go up* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe up in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And ſ men of Iſrael went out to battel againſt Benjamin, & ſ men of Iſrael put themſelves in array to fight againſt the at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael, encouraged themſelves, and ſet their battel again in array in the place where they put themſelves in array at the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went up and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counſel of ſ Lord, ſaying, ſhal I go up again to battel againſt ſ children of Benjamin my brother, And ſ Lord ſaid go up againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neer againſt ſ children Benjamin the ſecond day.

25 And Benjamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the children of Iſrael again, eighteen thouſand men, al theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then al the children of Iſrael, and al the people went up, & came unto the houſe of God, & wept & ſate before the Lord, & faſted that day until even, & offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings before ſ Lord:

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD (for the Ark of the covenant of God was there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe dayes, ſaying) Shal I yet again go out to battel againſt children of Benjamin my brother, or ſhal I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go up: for to morrow I wil deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went up againſt the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themſelves in array againſt Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to ſmite of the people, and kil as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And ſ children of Benjamin ſaid, They *are* ſmitten down before us as at ſ firſt: but ſ children of Iſrael ſaid, let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe up out of

f their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore, but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel, and ȳ children of Israel destroyed of ȳ Benjamites ȳ day, twenty & five thousand & an hundred men, al these drew ȳ sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and ru.hed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote al the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel, and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoak to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoak, the Benjamites looked behind them, & behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them, and them which came out of the city, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men, al these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward ȳ wildernes, unto the rock of Rimmon, and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gibeon, & slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that al which fel ȳ day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men ȳ drew the sword, al these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes, to the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, & smote them with the edge of the sword, as wel the men of every city as the beast: and al that came to hand: also they set on fire al the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewailing the desolation of Benjamin.* 16 *advise to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, there shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there til even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore.

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel.

4 And it came to passe on ȳ morrow, that the people rose up early, & built there an Altar, and offered burnt-offrings, & peace offrings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there of al the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, he shal surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, there is one tribe cut off from Israel this day

7 How shal we do for wives for them that remain, seeing, we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives.

8 ¶ And they said, what one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord, and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to ȳ assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And ȳ congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiant est, & commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal do, Ye shal utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred yong virgins that had known no man by lying with any male, and they brought them to the camp to Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And ȳ whole congregation sent some to speak to ȳ children of Benjamin ȳ were in ȳ rock Rimmon, & to cal peaceably unto them

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shal we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, there must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, wee may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworne, saying, Cursed be

ch

he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of ỹ Lord in Shiloh yeerly, in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el an ỹ east side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shal be, when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, & took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there, 6 Naomi returning home, 14 Ruth accompanieth her.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land, and a certain man of Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem-Judah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth, and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house, the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband, Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely, we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne again, my daughters, why will ye go with me? are there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands.

12 Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband, if I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes.

13 Would yee tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again, and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge, thy people shal be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and mee.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Marah, for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab,

Moab, and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz, 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her. 8 Sheweth her great favour.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhal find grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: & her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The Lord *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter, Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhal not touch thee, & when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me al that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband, and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a ful reward be given thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fal alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took it up, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, where haſt thou gleaned to day, and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee, and ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinſmē

21 And Ruth ſ Moabiteſſe ſaid, he ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, until they have ended al my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It* is good my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomies inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be wel with thee?

2 And now, *is* not Boaz of our kindred, w whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barly to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee; and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, until he ſhal have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhal be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where hee ſhal lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he wil tel thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Al that thou ſayeſt unto me, I wil do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to al that her mother in law bad her,

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: & she came softly, and uncovered his feet, & laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight that the man was afraid, and turned himself, and behold a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at ỹ beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I wil do to thee al that that thou requirest: for al the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neer kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shal be in the morning, that if he wil perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part, but if he wil not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then wil I do the part of a kinsman unto thee, as the LORD liveth, lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another, and he said, Let it not be known *that* a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured *six measures* of barly, & laid it on her, and she went into the city

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? & she told her, al that ỹ man had done to her.

17 And she said, *These six measures* of barley gave he me, for he said unto me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit stil, my daughter, until thou know how the matter wil fall, for the man wil not be in rest, until he have finished the things this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Boaz calleth unto judgement the next kinsman.* 6 *He refusing the redemption.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate him down there, and behold the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such a one turn aside, sit down here, & he turned aside, & sate down.

2 And he took ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here, And they sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tel me, that I may know, for there is none to redeem it besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I wil redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of ỹ dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things, a man plucked off his shooe, & gave it to his neighbour, and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, buy it for thee: so he drew of his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the Elders, and unto al ỹ people, Ye are witnesses this day that I have bought al that was Elimelechs, and al that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to my wife, to raise up the name of ỹ dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from amonghis brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And al the people that *were* in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses, The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shal give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth and she was his wife, and when he went in unto her, ỹ Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the woman said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shalbe unto thee a restorer of thy life, & a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the woman her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed, he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

19 And

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab.
20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon.
21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed.
22 And Obed begate Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, Otherwise called, the first book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannahs prayer.* 19 *Samuel is born.* 24 *and presented to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah, and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were *there.*

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the Priest sate upon a seat: by a post of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-child, then will I give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shal no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, how long wilt thou be drunke? put away thy wine frō thee

15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit, I have drunk neither wine nor strong-drink, but have powred out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of ȳ abundance of my complaints & grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad.*

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeer y sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up: for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned: and *then* I wil bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou hast weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, & gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flower, and a bottle of wine and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was yong.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child unto Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, & the LORD hath give me my petition w I asked of him

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD, as long as he liveth, he shal be lent to ȳ Lord, and he worshipped ȳ Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 27 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: & she came softly, and uncovered his feet, & laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight that the man was afraid, and turned himself, and behold a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at ỹ beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I wil do to thee al that that thou requirest: for al the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neer kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shal be in the morning, that if he wil perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part, but if he wil not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then wil I do the part of a kinsman unto thee, as the LORD liveth, lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another, and he said, Let it not be known *that* a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it, And when she held it, he measured *six measures* of barly, & laid it on her, and she went into the city

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? & she told her, al that ỹ man had done to her.

17 And she said, These *six measures* of barley gave he me, for he said unto me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit stil, my daughter, until thou know how the matter wil fall, for the man wil not be in rest, until he have finished the things this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Boaz calleth unto judgement the next kinsman.* 6 *He refusing the redemption.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate him down there, and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such a one turn aside, sit down here, & he turned aside, & sate down.

2 And he took ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here, And they sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tel me, that I may know, for there is none to redeem it besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I wil redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of ỹ dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things, a man plucked off his shooe, & gave it to his neighbour, and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, buy it for thee: so he drew of his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the Elders, and unto al ỹ people, Ye are witnesses this day that I have bought al that was Elimelechs, and al that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to my wife, to raise up the name of ỹ dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from amonghis brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And al the people that *were* in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses, The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shal give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth and she was his wife, and when he went in unto her, ỹ Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the woman said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shalbe unto thee a restorer of thy life, & a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the woman her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed, he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

19 And

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab.
20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon.
21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed.
22 And Obed begate Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, Otherwise called, The first book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannahs prayer.* 19 *Samuel is born.* 24 *and presented to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.
2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah, and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were *there*.
4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.
5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.
6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.
7 And as he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and way is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?
9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the Priest sate upon a seat: by a post of the Temple of the LORD.)
10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.
11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-child, then wil I give him unto the LORD al the dayes of his life, and there shal no rasour come upon his head.
12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.
14 And Eli said unto her, how long wilt thou be drunke? put away thy wine frō thee
15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit, I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have powred out my soul before the LORD.
16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of ȳ abundance of my complaints & grief have I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.
18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.
19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.
20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.
21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.
22 But Hannah went not up: for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned: and *then* I wil bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.
23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou hast weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, & gave her son suck until she weaned him.
24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flower, and a bottle of wine and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was yong.
25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child unto Eli.
26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.
27 For this child I prayed, & the LORD hath give me my petition ẅ I asked of him
28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD, as long as he liveth, he shal be lent to ȳ Lord, and he worshipped ȳ Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 27 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is

exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee, neither is *there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth, for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* ful, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The Lord killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to ȳ grave, and bringeth up,

7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He wil keep the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shal be silent in darknesse, for by strength shal no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shal be broken to pieces: out of heaven shal he thunder upon them: the LORD shal judge the ends of the earth, and hee shal give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah unto his house, and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of *Eli were* sons of Belial, they know not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, al that ȳ flesh-hooks brought up, the Priest took for himself, so they did in Shiloh unto al the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to rost for the Priest, for he wil not have sodden flesh of thee but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take as much as thy soul desireth, then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it me now, and if not, I wil take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the Lord, *being* a child, girded ẅ a linnen Ephod

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD, And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard al that his sons did unto al Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by al this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Judge shal judge him, but if a man sin against the LORD, who shal intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkned not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house.

28 And did I chuse him out of al the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer upon mine Altar to burn incense, to wear an Ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father al the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore kick yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of al the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever, but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me, for them that honour me; I wil honour, and they that despise me shal bee lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I wil cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shal not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in *my* habitation, in al the wealth which God shal give Israel: and there shal not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shal not

not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart, and al the increase of thine house shal die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shalbe* a signe unto thee, that shal come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I wil raise me up a faithful Priest, *that* shal do according to *that* which *is* in my heart, and in my mind: and I wil build him a sure house, and he shal walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shal come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shal come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, & a morsel of bread, and shal say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.*

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli, and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes, *there* was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see.

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep.

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am I*.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am I*, for thou calledst me, And he said, I called not, lie down again, & he went & lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel, And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, *Here am I*, for thou didst call me, And he answered, I called not my son, lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time, and he arose and went to Eli, and said, *Here am I*, for thou didst call me, and Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shal be, if he cal thee, that thou shalt say, speak LORD, for thy servant heareth, So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel, Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I wil do a thing in Israel at which both the ears of every one ỹ heareth it shal tingle

12 In that day I wil perform against Eli, al things which I have spoken concerning his house, when I begin, I wil also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I wil judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth, because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shal not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of ỹ house of ỹ Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son, And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee, I pray thee, hide it not from me, God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of al the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him, and he said, It is the LORD, let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And al Israel from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The Israelites are overcome of the Philistines.* 10 *The Ark is taken, and Elies sons are slain.* 12 *Eli hearing the news, breaketh his neck.*

AND ỹ word of Samuel came to al Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel, and when they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines, and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines, Let us fetch the Ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh, unto us, that when it commeth among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the Ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, al Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the Ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp, And they said, wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us, who shal deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with al the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man unto his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fel of Israel thirty thousand foot-men.

11 And the Ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ranne a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Ark of God, And when the man came into the city, and told it, al the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, & his eyes were dim, ỹ he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, what is there done my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and ỹ Ark of God is takē

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Ark of God, that he fel from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neer* to be delivered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband was dead, shee bowed her self and travelled, for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast born a son, but she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel (because the Ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines bring the Ark into the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down.* 6. 8, 10. *They are smitten with Emerods.*

ANd the Philistines took ỹ Ark of God, & brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod

2 When the Philistines took the Ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the Ark of the LORD, and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the Ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the *stump* of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any ỹ come into Dagons house, tread on ỹ threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, to this day

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Ark of the God of Israel shal not abide with us, for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered al the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shal we do with the Ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath, And they carried the Ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city both smal and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Ark of God to Ekron, and it came to passe as the Ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, they have brought about the Ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together al the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout al the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods, and thy cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines consult to send back the Ark.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into it.*

ANd the Ark of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diviners, saying, What shal we do to the Ark of the LORD? tel us wherewith we shal send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a tresspasse-offering, then ye shalbe healed, and it shal be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the tresspasse-offering which we shal return him? They answered five golden emrods, and five golden mice, *according* to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you al, and on your lords,

5 Wherefore yee shal make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice that mar the land, and ye shal give glory to the God of Israel, peradventure he wil lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a tresspasse-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote us: it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the Ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to ¶ left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley, and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the Ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone, & they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down ¶ Ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on ¶ great stone, & the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, & sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a tresspasse offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one; for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the Ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men, and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, who is able to stand before *this* holy Lord God, and to whom shal he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to ¶ inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the Ark of the Lord, come ye down, & fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited.*

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetcht up the Ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the Ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers, and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with al your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him onely, and *he* wil deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather al Israel to Mizpeh, and I wil pray unto ¶ Lord for you

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drew water, and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when ¶ children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he wil save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And ye men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, & set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into ye coasts of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines al the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines, and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel al the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in al those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house, and there he judged Israel, and there he built an Altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

3 By the occasion of the ill government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king, 10 The manner of a king.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons Judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second Abiah, *they were* Judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in thy wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then al the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes, now make us a king to judge us like al ye nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us, and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in al that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to al the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice; howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shal reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This wil be the manner of the king that shal reign over you, He wil take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shal run before his chariots.

12 And he wil appoint him captains over thousands, and captaines over fifties, and *wil set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he wil take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he wil take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he wil take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he wil take your men-servants, & your maid-servants, & your goodliest young men, and your asses, & put them to his work.

17 He wil take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shalbe his servants.

18 And ye shal cry out in ye day, because of your king which ye shal have chosen you, and the Lord wil not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we wil have a king over us,

20 That we also may be like al the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 who entertaineth him at the feast. 25 And after secret communication, bringeth him on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, ye son of Bechorath, ye son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly, and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he, from his shoulders and upward, he *was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost, and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now

now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not, then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not, and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man, al that he saith, commeth surely to passe, now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if wee go, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a Present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God, to tel us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come & let us go to the Seer: for he y^t is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, wel said, come, let us go, so they went into the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up y^e hil to y^e city, they found yong maidens goingout to draw water, and said unto him, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, *he is* before you, make haste now, for he came to day to the city, for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shal straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people wil not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shal find him.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines, for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer unto Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: go up before mee into the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tel thee al that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of al the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then spakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the Parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat, for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from y^e high place into y^e city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early, and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of GOD.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 17 *Hee is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, & said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be Captain of his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they wil say unto thee: the asses which thou wentest to seek are found, and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, what shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying

three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines, and it shal come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming down from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a Tabret, and a Pipe, and a Harp before them, and they shal prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man

7 And let it bee when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shal serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his back to go from Samuel, GOD gave him another heart, and al those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of Prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets: then the people said one to another, what is this that is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found, but of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your calamities, and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us, Now therefore present your selves before the Lord by your tribes, & by your thousands

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither; and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there* is none like him among al the people? And al the people shouted, and said, GOD save the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord, and Samuel sent al the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no Presents, but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send to Saul and are delivered.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead, and al the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a Covenant with you, that I may thrust out al your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon al Israel.

3 And the Elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and al the people lift up their voices and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout al the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messen-

gers,

gers, saying, Whosoever commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shal it bee done unto his oxen: and the feare of the Lord fel on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and ℣ men of Judah thirty thousad

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the Sun be hot, ye shal have help, And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we wil come out unto you, and ye shal do with us al ℣ seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, & slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to passe that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, who is he that said, Shal Saul reign over us? bring the men ℣ we may put them to death

13 And Saul said, There shal not a man be put to death this day: for to day ℣ Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And al the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and al the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1. *Samuel testifying his integrity,* 6 *reproveth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder.* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto al Israel, Behold, I have hearkned unto your voice, in al that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you, and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold here *I am*, witnes against me before the LORD, and before his anointed, whose ox have I taken, or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded; whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I wil restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand,

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnes this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand, And they answered, he is a witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand stil, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of al the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of ℣ king of Moab, & they fought against them

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, & have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we wil serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel and delivered you out of the hand of your nemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe;

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shal reigne over us, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired, and behold the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye wil fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandement of the LORD, then shal both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of the LORD, then shal the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD wil do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day, I wil cal unto the LORD, and he shal send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and al the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And al the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto al our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done al this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the

Lord,

exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none ho'y as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee, neither is *there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth, for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* ful, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The Lord killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to ȳ grave, and bringeth up,

7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He wil keep the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shal be silent in darknesse, for by strength shal no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shal be broken to pieces: out of heaven shal he thunder upon them: the LORD shal judge the ends of the earth, and hee shal give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah unto his house, and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of *Eli were* sons of Belial, they know not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, al that ȳ flesh-hooks brought up, the Priest took for himself, so they did in Shiloh unto al the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to rost for the Priest, for he wil not have sodden flesh of thee but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take as much as thy soul desireth, then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it me now, and if not, I wil take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the Lord, *being* a child, girded w a linnen ephod

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD, And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard al that his sons did unto al Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by al this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Judge shal judge him, but if a man sin against the LORD, who shal intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkned not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house.

28 And did I chuse him out of al the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer upon mine Altar to burn incense, to wear an Ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father al the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore kick yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of al the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever, but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me, for them that honour me; I wil honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I wil cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shal not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in *my* habitation, in al the wealth which God shal give Israel: and there shal not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shal not

not cut off from mine Altar, *ſhal be* to conſume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart, and al the increaſe of thine houſe ſhal die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *ſhal be* a ſigne unto thee, that ſhal come upon thy two ſons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhal die both of them.

35 And I wil raiſe me up a faithful Prieſt, *that* ſhal do according to *that* which *is* in my heart, and in my mind: and I wil build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhal walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that every one that is left in thine houſe, ſhal come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſilver, & a morſel of bread, and ſhal ſay, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was firſt revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe.*

AND the child Samuel miniſtred unto the LORD before Eli, and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes, *there* was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not ſee.

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to ſleep,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here *am I*.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and ſaid, Here *am I*, for thou calledſt me, And he ſaid, I called not, lie down again. & he went & lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel, And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, *Here am I*, for thou didſt cal me, And he anſwered, I called not my ſon, lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time, and he aroſe and went to Eli, and ſaid, *Here am I*, for thou didſt cal me, and Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhal be, if he cal thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, ſpeak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth, So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel, Then Samuel anſwered, Speak, for thy ſervant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I wil do a thing in Iſrael at which both the ears of every one ỹ heareth it ſhal tingle

12 In that day I wil perform againſt Eli, al things which I have ſpoken concerning his houſe, when I begin, I wil alſo make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I wil judge his houſe for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth, becauſe his ſons made themſelves vile, and he reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I have ſworn unto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies houſe ſhal not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of ỹ houſe of ỹ Lord, and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſon, And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What is the thing that the LORD hath ſaid unto thee, I pray thee, hide it not from me, God do ſo to thee, and more alſo, if thou hide any thing from me, of al the things that he ſaid unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him, and he ſaid, It is the LORD, let him do what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And al Iſrael from Dan even to Beerſheba, knew that Samuel was eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himſelf to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The Iſraelites are overcome of the Philiſtines.* 10 *The Ark is taken, and Elies ſons are ſlain.* 12 *Eli hearing the news, breaketh his neck.*

AND ỹ word of Samuel came to al Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Ebenezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in array againſt Iſrael, and when they joyned battel, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines, and they ſlew of the army in the field about four thouſand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines, Let us fetch the Ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh, unto us, that when it commeth among us, it may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth between the Cherubims, and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the Ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, al Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the Ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp, And they said, wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us, who shal deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with al the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fel of Israel thirty thousand foot-men.

11 And the Ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ranne a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, al the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, & his eyes were dim, ỹ he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, what is there done my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and ỹ Ark of God is takē

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Ark of God, that he fel from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neer to be delivered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband was dead, shee bowed her self and travelled, for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast born a son, but she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel (because the Ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines bring the Ark into the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon falleth down. 6, 8, 10. They are smitten with Emerods.*

AND the Philistines took ỹ Ark of God, & brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod

2 When the Philistines took the Ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the Ark of the LORD, and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the Ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the *stump* of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any ỹ come into Dagons house, tread on ỹ threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, to this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Ark of the God of Israel shal not abide with us, for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered al the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shal we do with the Ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath, And they carried the Ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city both smal and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Ark of God to Ekron, and it came to passe as the Ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, they have brought about the Ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together al the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout al the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods, and thy cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines consult to send back the Ark. 19 The people are smitten for looking into it.*

AND the Ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diviners, saying, What shal we do to the Ark of the LORD? tel us wherewith we shal send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering, then ye shalbe healed, and it shal be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the trespasse-offering which we shal return him? They answered five golden emrods, and five golden mice, *according* to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you al, and on your lords,

5 Wherefore yee shal make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice that mar the land, and ye shal give glory to the God of Israel, peradventure he wil lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil, but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote us: it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the Ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to ỹ left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley, and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the Ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone, & they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down ỹ Ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on ỹ great stone, & the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, & sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one; for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the Ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men, and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, who is able to stand before *this* holy Lord God, and to whom shal he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to ỹ inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the Ark of the Lord, come ye down, & fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited.

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetcht up the Ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the Ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers, and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto al the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with al your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him onely, and he wil deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather al Israel to Mizpeh, and I wil pray unto ỹ Lord for you

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drew water, and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when ỹ children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he wil save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And ye men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, & set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into ye coasts of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines al the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines, and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel al the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in al those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house, and there he judged Israel, and there he built an Altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the occasion of the ill government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king,* 10 *The manner of a king.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons Judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second Abiah, *they were* Judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then al the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes, now make us a king to judge us like al ye nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us, and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in al that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to al the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice; howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shal reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This wil be the manner of the king that shal reign over you, He wil take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shal run before his chariots.

12 And he wil appoint him captains over thousands, and captaines over fifties, and *wil set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he wil take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he wil take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he wil take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he wil take your men-servants, & your maid-servants, & your goodliest young men, and your asses, & put them to his work.

17 He wil take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shalbe his servants.

18 And ye shal cry out in ye day, because of your king which ye shal have chosen you, and the Lord wil not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Neverthelesse, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we wil have a king over us.

20 That we also may be like al the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 18 *commeth to Samuel.* 19 *who entertaineth him at the feast.* 25 *And after secret communication, bringeth him on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, ye son of Bechorath, ye son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly, and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he, from his shoulders and upward, he *was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost, and Kish said to Saul his son, Take

now

now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not, then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not, and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man, al that he saith, commeth surely to passe, now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if wee go, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a Present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God, to tel us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come & let us go to the Seer: for he y is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, wel said, come, let us go, so they went into the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up y hil to y city, they found yong maidens goingout to draw water, and said unto him, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, *he is* before you, make haste now, for he came to day to the city, for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shal straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shal find him.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines, for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer unto Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: go up before mee into the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tel thee al that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of al the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the Parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat, for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from y high place into y city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early, and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of GOD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 17 *Hee is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, & said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be Captain of his inheritance

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they wil say unto thee: the asses which thou wentest to seek are found, and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, what shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying

three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they wil ſalute thee, and give thee *two loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines, and it ſhal come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming down from the high place, with a Pſaltery, and a Tabret, and a Pipe, and a Harp before them, and they ſhal propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man

7 And let it bee when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, that thou do as occaſion ſhal ſerve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee to offer burnt-offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when hee had turned his back to go from Samuel, GOD gave him another heart, and al thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of Prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets: then the people ſaid one to another, what is this that is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? *Is* Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found, but of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities, and your tribulations; and ye have ſaid unto him, Nay, but ſet a king over us, Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the Lord by your tribes, & by your thouſands

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man ſhould yet come thither; and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there is* none like him among al the people? And al the people ſhouted, and ſaid, GOD ſave the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord, and Samuel ſent al the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no Preſents, but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They ſend to Saul and are delivered.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-gilead, and al the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we wil ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this *condition* wil I make a Covenant with you, that I may thruſt out al your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon al Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we wil come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and al the people lift up their voices and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout al the coaſts of Iſrael, by the hands of meſſen-

gers, saying, Whosoever commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shal it bee done unto his oxen: and the feare of the Lord fel on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and ỹ men of Judah thirty thousand

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the Sun be hot, ye shal have help, And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we wil come out unto you, and ye shal do with us al ỹ seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, & slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to passe that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, who is he that said, Shal Saul reign over us? bring the men ỹ we may put them to death

13 And Saul said, There shal not a man be put to death this day: for to day ỹ Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And al the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and al the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1. *Samuel testifieth his integrity,* 6 *reproveth the people of ingratitude,* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder.* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto al Israel, Behold, I have hearkned unto your voice, in al that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you, and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold here *I am*, witnes against me before the LORD, and before his anointed, whose ox have I taken, or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded; whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I wil restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand,

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnes this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand, And they answered, he is a witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand stil, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of al the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of ỹ king of Moab, & they fought against them

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, & have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we wil serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel and delivered you out of the hand of your nemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe;

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shal reigne over us, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired, and behold the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye wil fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandement of the LORD, then shal both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of the LORD, then shal the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD wil do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day, I wil cal unto the LORD, and he shal send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and al the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And al the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto al our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done al this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the

Lord,

Lord, but serve the Lord with al your heart.

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD wil not forsake his people, for his great names sake, because it hath pleased ỹ Lord to make you his people

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I wil teach you the good and the right way,

24 Onely fear the Lord, and serve him in vrueth with al your heart, for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shal stil do wickedly, ye shal be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 5 *The Philistines great host.* 6 *The Israelites distressed.* 8 *Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.*

SAul reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, & a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin, and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout al the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And al Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, & that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the Sea-shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves: and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and al the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? and Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou came not within the dayes appointed and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash,

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines wil come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said unto Saul, Thou hast done foolishly, thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shal not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were present with him about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah unto the land of Shual,

18 And another company turned to ỹ way to Beth-horon; and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to ỹ valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found throughout al the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

20 But al the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison.* 13 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the Victory.*

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to ỹ Philistines garrison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father

2 And

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a Pomegrante-tree which is in Migron, and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharpe rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate North-ward over against Michmash, and the other South-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto ỹ garrison of these uncircumcised, it may be that the Lord wil work for us, for for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do al ỹ is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we wil passe over unto these men, and we wil discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you, then we wil stand stil in our place, and wil not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us, then we wil go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand, and this shal be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves to the garison of the Philistines, and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we wil shew you a thing, And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after mee, for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him, and they fel before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men: within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among al the people: the garrison, & the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked, so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, Behold, Jonathan, and his armour-bearer *were not there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, bring hither the Ark of God: (for the Ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased, and Saul said unto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and al the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them unto the camp *from the country* round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that ỹ Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the Lord saved Israel that day, and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies, so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And al they of ỹ land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in a hony-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land, see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon, & the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did

did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood: And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep: & slay them here, and eat, and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And al the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an Altar unto the Lord: the same was the first Altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them, And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, Then said the Priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shal I go down after the Philistines, wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither al the chief of the people: And know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shal surely die: But there was not a man among al the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto al Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son wil be on the other side, And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, give a perfect lot, And Saul & Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me & Jonathan my son, And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tel me what thou hast done, and Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shal Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel, God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shal not one hair of his head fal to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against al his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*,

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines al the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.*
8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, the LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King over this people, over Israel, now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy al that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant, and suckling, ox, and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to al the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed al the people with the edge of the sword;

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and al that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements, And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD al night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying,

saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord, I have performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites, for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tel thee what the Lord hath said to me this night, And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of ℣ Lord, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheep and oxen, the chief of ℣ things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquity, and idolatry; because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the Commandement of the LORD and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I wil not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being King over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, hee laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent, for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, as thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheles, Samuel mourned for Saul: & the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God,* 12 *anointeth David.*
19 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evill spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel, fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite; for I have provided me a King among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe, if Saul hear it, he will kill me? and the Lord said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And cal Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name to thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem, and the Elders of the town trembled at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably.

5 And he said, Peaceably, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD; Sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice; and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS apointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature: because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth, for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by, and he said, Neither hath ℣ Lord chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto

unto Jesse, The Lord hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep, And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we wil not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent and brought him in, now he *was* ruddy, and withall of a beautifull countenance, *and* goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him, for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren, and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evill spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seeek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an Harpe, and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shal play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said to his servants, Provide me now a man that can play wel, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, *that is* cunning in playing and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send mee David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him, and *he* loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the evill spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an Harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battel.* 4 *Goliath maketh a proud challenge.* 12 *David sent to visit his brethren,* 38 *slayeth the giant.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoth, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched betweene Shochoth and Azekah in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battel in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a Champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And he had greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed sixe hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in array? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kil me, then wil we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kil him, then shal ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day, give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And ỹ Philistine drew neer morning & evening, and presented himself forty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched-corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words, and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, & were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up, surely to defie Israel is he come up, and it shalbe that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and wil give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by h m, saying, What shalbe done to the man that killeth this Philistine? and taketh away the reproach from Israel, for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shal it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the haughtines of thine heart, for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done, *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner, and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him, thy servant wil go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a Lyon and a Bear, and took a lamb out of the flock,

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the Lyon and the Bear, and this uncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Bear, he wil deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with his armour, & he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him w a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staffe in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *am* I a dog that thou commest to me w staves? and the Philistine curs'ed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, come to me, and I wil give thy flesh unto y fouls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day wil the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I wil smite thee, & take thine head from thee, & I wil give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth: that al the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shal know that the Lord saveth not with sword, and spear, for the battel is the LORDS, and he wil give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunck into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith, And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and

to

to the gates of Ekron, and the wounded of the Philistines fel down by the way to Shaarim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the hoste, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said unto him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* yong man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathans love to David. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kil him. 17 Offereth him his daughter. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, & would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant: because he loved him as his own soul

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of al the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands, and *what* can he have more then the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house, and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was a ja*velin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin, for he said, I wil smite David even to the wall with it, & David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him captain over a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in al his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw ỹ he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But al Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out & came in before the.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her wil I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels, for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I, and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David, and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him well.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, ỹ she may be a snare to him, and that ỹ hand of the Philistines may be against him, wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, behold the king hath delight in thee, and al his servants love thee, now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a smal thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, on this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shal ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines: to be avenged of the kings enemies, But Saul thought to make David fal by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David wel to be the kings son in law, and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in ful tale to the king, that he might be ỹ kings son in

in law, and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw, and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then al the servants of Sauls, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take David.* 22 *Saul himself prophesieth.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, & to al his servants that they should kil David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kil thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.

3 And I wil go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I wil commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I wil tel thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David, because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for al Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul sware, *as* the LORD liveth, he shal not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him al those things, and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his javelin in his hand, and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wal with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wal, and David fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers to Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, if thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window, and he went & fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, & put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, he is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go, Why should I kil thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him al that Saul had done unto him, and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David, and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise, and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great Wel that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, where *are* Samuel and David, and *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his cloths also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked al that day, and al that night, wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *Their covenant renewed by oath.* 24 *Saul missing David seeketh to kil Jonathan.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done, what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father wil do nothing either great or smal, but that he wil shew it me, and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not *so*:

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved:

but

but truely *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, whatsoever thy soul desireth, I wil even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold: to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at al misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that hee might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there *is* a yeerly sacrifice there for al the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* wel; thy servant shal have peace, but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tel it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, who shal tel me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

10 ¶ And Jonathan said to David, Come, and let us go out into the field, And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said to David, O LORD GOD of Israel, when I have sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day: and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee,

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I wil shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD that I die not,

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hands of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon; and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat wil be empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the businesse was in *hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I wil shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I wil send a lad, saying, Go finde out the arrows, If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them, then come thou, for *there* is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *is* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field, and when the new moon was come, the King sate him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sate upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wal: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, wherefore commeth not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, & my brother, he hath commanded me to bee there, and now, if *I* have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he commeth not unto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse.

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for hee shal surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shal hee be slain, what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot, *And* as the lad

jad ran, hee shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after ỹ lad, Make speed, haste, stay not, And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, & came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing, onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry them unto the citie.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the South, and fel on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times, and they kissed *one another*, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of ỹ Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, & departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 8 *He taketh Goliaths sword,*
10 *and at Gath faineth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee, and I have appointed my servants to such, and such a place:

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the Priest answered David, and said, *there is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the Priest, and said unto him: Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: yea though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the Priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD: and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear, or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. & David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances? saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and fained himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doors of ỹ gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad, wherefore then have ye brought him to me.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shal this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David to Adullam.*
9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kil the Priests.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam, and when his brethren and al his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one that *was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and hee became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, til I know what God wil do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him al the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And ỹ Prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his speare in his hand, and al his servants were standing about him.

7 Then saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Wil the son of Jesse give every one of you

fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, & captains of hundreds?

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait as at this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to cal Ahimelech the Priest the son of Ahitub, & al his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob, and they came al of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub, and he answered, Hear I am my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among al thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? far be it from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to al the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of al this, lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and al thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn & slay the Priests of the LORD: because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, & did not shew it to me, But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fal upon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fal upon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fel upon the Priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword both men & women, children and sucklings, and oxen & asses, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS Priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tel Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the LORD, resceweth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him Sauls comming, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the Lord saying, Shal I go & smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines.

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah, for I wil deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter, so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a town that hath gates, and bars.

8 And Saul called al the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, & he said to Abiathar the Priest bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Wil the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? wil Saul come down as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee, tel thy servant, And the LORD said, He wil come down.

12 Then said David, Wil the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They wil deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go, and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph, and Saul sought

sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhal not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhalbe next unto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a Covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which is on the South of Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, Come down according to al the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part ſhalbe to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare ye, and know and ſee his place where his haunt is, and who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, & take knowledge of al the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, & come ye again to me with the certainty, and I wil go with you: and it ſhal come to paſſe, if he be in the land that I wil ſearch him out throughout al the thouſands of Judah

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul. But David and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the South of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo & his men went to ſeek him, and they told David, wherefore he came down into a rock, & abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wildernes of Maon

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, & David & his men on that ſide of the mountain, & David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul & his men compaſſed David & his men round about to take them

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come, for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammalekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi cutting off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 ſhewing thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledgeth his fault.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Beho'd, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of al Iſrael, and went to ſeek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-coats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, behold, I *wil* deliver thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhal ſeem good unto thee, Then David aroſe, & cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The Lord forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the Lords anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed him ſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade me kil thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I wil not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he is the Lords anointed

11 Moreover my father, ſee, yea, ſee the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, & killed thee not: know thou & ſee, that there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee, yet thou hunteſt my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee, but mine hand ſhal not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand ſhal not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Judge, and judge between me and thee, & ſee & plead my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, is this thy voice, my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good,

good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie wil he let him go wel away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, & ỹ the kingdom of Israel shalbe established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David sendeth to Nabal.

1 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 32 pacifieth David.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernes of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats, and hee was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and shee was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and hee *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did sheare his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten yong men, and David said unto the yong men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shal ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace bee unto al that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers, now thy shepheards *which* were with us, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, al the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy yong men, & they wil shewthee, wherefore let the yong men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cõmeth to thy hand, unto thy servants, & to thy son David.

9 And when Davids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David, and who is ỹ son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that breakaway every man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him al those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword, And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword, and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master, and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal unto us both by night and day, al the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against al his household: for he is such a son of Belial: that a *man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you, but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rod on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hil, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept al that this *fellow* hath in the wildernesse: so that nothing was missed of al that *pertained* unto him, and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David: if I leave of al that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wal.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fel before David on her face, and bowed her self to the grouud.

24 And fel at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon me let this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal, for as his name is, so is he, Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the yoong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liveth,

liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from avenging thy selfe with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the Lord wil certainly make my lord a sure house: becausе my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not beene found in thee al thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shal be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shal he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shal come to passe when the LORD shal have done to my lord according to al the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shal have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

31 That this shal be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself, but when the LORD shal have dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said unto Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet mee.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wal.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house, see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken, wherefore she told him nothing, lesse, or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone:

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded ¶ cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil, for the Lord hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers, that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phaltiel the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul commeth against David.* 4 *David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, doth not David hide himself in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, who wil go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I wil go down with thee?

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping, within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I wil not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lords anointed, and be guiltles?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shal smite him, or his day shal come to die, or he shal descend into battel, and perish.

11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lords anointed, but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were al asleep, because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hil afar off, (a great space being between them.)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done, as the Lord liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king,

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant, for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering, but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying: Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fal to the earth, before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return my son David, for I wil no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of al tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, blessed be thou, my son David, thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt stil prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David obtaineth Ziklag of Achish.*

AND David said in his heart, I shal now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there* is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shal despaire of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shal I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Moach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy servant dwel in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day, wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was a fulyeer and foure months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have you made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tel on us, saying, So did David, and so *wil be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him: therefore he shal be my servant for ever.

CHAP

CHAP. XXVIII.

Saul having destroyed the witches, seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 10 Sauls ruine foreshewed.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel, and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said unto Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do, and Achish said to David, Therefore wil I make thee keeper of mine heard for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and al Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered al Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: and his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shal name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, *As* the Lord liveth, there shal no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shal I bring up unto thee, and he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with aloud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid, for what sawest thou? and the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods, ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, what form is he of? and she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle: And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? & Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams, therefore I have called thee, ỹ thou mayest make known unto me what I shal do.

16 Then said Samuel, wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done to thee, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent ỹ kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD wil also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines, and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons be with me: the Lord also shal deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fel straightway al along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him, for hee had eaten no bread al the day, nor al the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life into thy hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I wil not eat, but his servants together, and the woman, compelled him, & he hearkened unto their voice, so he arose from ỹ earth and sate upon the bed,

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flower, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof,

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat, then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines. 3 Is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands, but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of ỹ Philistines,

fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, & captains of hundreds?

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait as at this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to cal Ahimelech the Priest the son of Ahitub, & al his fathers house, the Priest that were in Nob, and they came al of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub, and he answered, Hear I am my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among al thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? far be it from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to al the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of al this, lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and al thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn & slay the Priests of the LORD: because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, & did not shew it to me, But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fal upon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fal upon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fel upon the Priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword both men & women, children and sucklings, and oxen & asses, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS Priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day: when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tel Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the LORD, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him Sauls comming, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the Lord saying, shal I go & smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines.

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah, for I wil deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter, so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a town that hath gates, and bars.

8 And Saul called al the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, & he said to Abiathar the Priest bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Wil the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? wil Saul come down as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee, tel thy servant, And the LORD said, He wil come down.

12 Then said David, Wil the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They wil deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go, and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph, and Saul sought

sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhal not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhalbe next unto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a Covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which is on the South of Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, Come down according to al the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part ſhalbe to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare ye, and know and ſee his place where his haunt is, and who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, & take knowledge of al the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, & come ye again to me with the certainty, and I wil go with you: and it ſhal come to paſſe, if he be in the land that I wil ſearch him out throughout al ỹ thouſands of Judah

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul, But David and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the South of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo & his men went to ſeek him, and they told David, wherefore he came down into a rock, & abode in ỹ wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wildernes of Maon

26 And Saul went on this ſide of ỹ mountain, & David & his men on that ſide of the mountain: & David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul & his mẽ cõpaſſed David & his men round about to take them

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come, for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammalekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi cutting off Sauls skirt ſpareth his life.* 8 *Shewing thereby his innocencie.* 16 *Saul acknowledgeth his fault.*

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Beho'd, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of al Iſrael, and went to ſeek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-coats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, behold, I *wil* deliver thine enemie into thine hand, ỹ thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhal ſeem good unto thee, Then David aroſe, & cut off ỹ skirt of Sauls tobe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The Lord forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the Lords anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and crie d after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king, And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed him ſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade me k il thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I wil not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he is ỹ Lords anointed

11 Moreover my father, ſee, yea, ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, & killed thee not: know thou & ſee, that there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee, yet thou hunteſt my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee, but mine hand ſhal not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand ſhal not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Judge, and judge between me and thee, & ſee & plead my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, is this thy voice, my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good,

good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie wil he let him go wel away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, & y the kingdom of Israel shalbe established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David sendeth to Nabal.
10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse he
mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail un-
derstanding thereof. 32 pacifieth David.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernes of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats, and hee was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and shee was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and hee *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did sheare his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten yong men, and David said unto the yong men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shal ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace bee unto al that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers, now thy shepheards *which* were with us, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, al the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy yong men, & they wil shewthee, wherefore let the yong men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cōmeth to thy hand, unto thy servants, & to thy son David.

9 And when Davids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David, and who is y son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that breakaway every man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him al those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword, and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master, and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal unto us both by night and day, al the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against al his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a *man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you, but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rod on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hil, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept al that this *fellow* hath in the wildernesse: so that nothing was missed of al that *pertained* unto him, and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David: if I leave of al that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wal.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fel before David on her face, and bowed her self to the grouud.

24 And fel at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon me let this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal, for as his name is, so is he, Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liveth,

liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the Lord hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and from avenging thy ſelfe with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this bleſſing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine hand-maid: for the Lord wil certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not beene found in thee al thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhal be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhal he ſling out, as out of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhal come to paſſe when the LORD ſhal have done to my lord according to al the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhal have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael,

31 That this ſhal be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf, but when the LORD ſhal have dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid unto Abigail, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet mee.

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that piſſeth againſt the wal.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe, ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken, wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe, or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone:

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil, for the Lord hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers, that went after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michael his daughter, Davids wife, to Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul commeth againſt David.* 4 *David ſpyeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, doth not David hide himſelf in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon?

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed,

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſon of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Joab, ſaying, who wil go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I wil go down with thee?

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping, within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I wil not ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the Lords anointed, and be guiltles?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shal smite him, or his day shal come to die, or he shal descend into battel, and perish.

11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lords anointed, but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were al asleep, because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hil afar off, (a great space being between them.)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done, as the Lord liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king,

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant, for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering, but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying: Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fal to the earth, before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return my son David, for I wil no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of al tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, blessed be thou, my son David, thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt stil prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David obtaineth Ziklag of Achish.*

AND David said in his heart, I shal now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there* is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shal despaire of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shal I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Moach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy servant dwel in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day, wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was a fulyeer and foure months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have you made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tel on us, saying, So did David, and so *wil be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him: therefore he shal be my servant for ever.

CHAP

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Saul having destroyed the witches, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 10 Sauls ruine foreshewed.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel, and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said unto Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do, and Achish said to David, Therefore wil I make thee keeper of mine heard for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and al Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered al Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: and his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shal name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, *As* the Lord liveth, there shal no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shal I bring up unto thee, and he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with aloud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid, for what sawest thou? and the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods, ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, what form is he of? and she said, An old man commeth up, and he *is* covered with a mantle: And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? & Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams, therefore I have called thee, ỹ thou mayest make known unto me what I shal do.

16 Then said Samuel, wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done to thee, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent ỹ kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD wil also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines, and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons be with me: the Lord also shal deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fel straightway al along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him, for hee had eaten no bread al the day, nor al the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life into thy hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I wil not eat, but his servants together, and the woman, compelled him, & he hearkened unto their voice, so he arose from ỹ earth and sate upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flower, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof,

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat, then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines. 3 Is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands, but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of ỹ Philistines,

what do these Hebrews here? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fel *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, & let him not go down with us to battel, left in the battel he be an adversary to us, for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out & thy comming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy comming unto me unto this day, nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return: and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight as an angel of God; notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines have said, He shal not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in ỹ morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning to return into ỹ land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag.* 8 *David encouraged by God pursueth them.* 11 *and meeting them, recovereth the spoil.*

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south of Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, & burnt it with fire.

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they slew not any either great or smal, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of al the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in ỹ LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar ỹ priest Abimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod, and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD saying, Shal I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? and hee answered him, pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men (for two hundred abode behinde which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluster *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? and he said, I *am* a yong man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fel sick.

14 We made an invasion *up* on the south of the Cherethites, and upon ỹ *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? (And hee said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kil me, nor deliver me into ỹ hands of my master, and I wil bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon al the earth, eating, and drinking, and dauncing because of al the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day, and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred yong men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And

18 And David recovered al that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmal nor great, neither ſon nor daughter, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken unto them: David recovered al.

20 And David took al the flocks, and the heards, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattel, and ſaid, This is Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint, that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor, and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered al the wicked men, and men of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, becauſe they went not with us, we wil not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, ye ſhal not do ſo my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us into our hands.

24 For who wil hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhal his part be that tarrieth by the ſtuffe, they ſhal part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which were in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir.

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer. and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa.

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-aſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to al the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kil themſelves.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over the dead carcaſſes.* 11 *They of Jabeſh-gilead recovering the bodies by night, burne them at Jabeſh, and mournfully burie their bones.*

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſons; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſons.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt mee through, and abuſe mee. But his armour-bearer would not: for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fel likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and his armour-bearer, and al his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, & they that were on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul, & his ſons were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came & dwelt in them

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth, and they faſtened his body to the wal of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul.

12 Al the valiant men aroſe, and went al night and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 19 *David lamenteth Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, When David was returned from ℣ slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head, and so it was, when he came to David that he fel to the earth, and did obeisence.

3 And David said unto him, From whence commest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tel me, And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, And Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear, and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me, and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and dispatch me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after ℣ he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his cloathes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, & for the people of ℣ Lord, and for the house of Israel: because they were fallen by the sword,

13 ¶ And David said unto the yong man that told him, whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, and fal upon him, And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head, for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 (Also he bade them teach ℣ children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places, how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tel it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned *not* back, and the sword of Saul turned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided, they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction going up to Hebron, is made king of Iudah.* 8 *Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shal I go up into any of ℣ cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up, And David said, whither shal I go up? And hee said unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah, and they told David, saying, That *the men* of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be yee of the Lord, that yee have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth ȝ son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over al Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne was fourty yeers old when hee began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zerviah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon, and they sate down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before us, And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the beard, and thrust his sword in his fellows side: so they fel down together, wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day, and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zerviah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel, and Asahel was as light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? and hee answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me, wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turn aside, wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fift rib, that the spear came out behind him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place, and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fel down, and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner, and the sun went down when they were come to the hil of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shal the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it wil be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood stil, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through al Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, which was in Bethlehem, and Joab and his men went al night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David was stronger.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth.* 12 *revolteth to David.* 22 *Joab killeth Abner.* 28 *David curseth Joab.* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron, and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom, the son of Maacah ỹ daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith, and the fift Shephatiah, the son of Abital.

5 And the sixt Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife, these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, and Ishbosheth said to Abner, wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogshead, which against Judah do shew kindenes this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman.

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba,

11 And hee could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalfe, saying, whose is ỹ land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold my hand shall be with thee, to bring about al Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Wel, I wil make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her, to Bahurim: Then said Abner unto him, Go, return, & he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication w the elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it, For the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I wil save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of al their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin, and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I wil arise, and go, and will gather al Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiest reign over all that thine heart desireth, and David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the servants of David & Joab came from pursuing a troope, and brought in a great spoil with them (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and al the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone.

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know al that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirrah, but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quickly, & smote him there under the fifth *rib* that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fall from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel, at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to al the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner, and king David himself followed the Bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, & al the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, died, Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou, and al the people wept again over him.

35 And when al the people came to cause David to eat meate while it was yet day,

David

David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, If I taste bread or ought else, til the sun be downe.

36 And al the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased al the people.

37 For al the people, and al Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants: Know yee not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though annointed king, & these men the sons of Zerviah be too hard for me: the LORD shal reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IV.

1 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slaine.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and al the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fel, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay one a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay one his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head and gat them away through the plain al night,

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* ℣ LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of al adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men have slaine a righteous person in his own house, upon his bed? shal I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron, but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 6 He taketh Sion from the Iebusites.

THEN came al the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So al the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeers, and six months: and in Jerusalem, he reigned thirty & three yeers over al Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Iebusites, ℣ inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Sion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, *he shall be chief and captaine*, wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shal not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and Cedar trees, and carpenters and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David tooke *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he

yet sons and daughters borne to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, & Eliada: and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shal I go up to the Philistines, wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up, for I wil doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters, Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the Mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shal the LORD go out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kiriath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah smitten.* 12 *David danceth before the ark.* 20 *Michals barrenneſſe.*

AGaine David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah, and Vzzah and Ahio the son of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD, on all manner of *instruments made of* Firre-wood, even on Harps, and on Psalteries, and on Timbrell, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah, and he called the name of that place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three months, and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, the Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God: So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the arke of the LORD, had gone fixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings,

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linnen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping, and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it, and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the Lord.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, how glo-

riously

rious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himselfe to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovereth himself.

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee Ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and wil be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 God forbiddeth David to build him an house,
12 God blesseth him in his seed. *18 David's Prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

2 That the King said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, go doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying.

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a Tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep-coate, from following the sheep, to be Ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee, whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and move no more: neither shal the children of wickednesse afflict them any more as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that bee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shal build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 I wil be his father, and he shalbe my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shal be established for ever before thee, thy throne shal be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I O LORD God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O LORD God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God, for there is none like thee, neither is *there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, & to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee, from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel, to be a people unto thee for ever, and thou, Lord, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel, and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house, therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this Prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised

yet ſons and daughters borne to David.

14 And theſe *be* the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada: and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David, and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shal I go up to the Philiſtines, wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up, for I wil doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters, Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the Mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtir thy ſelf: for then ſhal the LORD go out before thee to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kiriath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah ſmitten.* 12 *David danceth before the ark.* 20 *Michals barrenneſſe.*

AGaine David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And David aroſe, and went withall the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring up from thence the arke of God, whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah, and Vzzah and Ahio the ſon of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD, on all manner of *inſtruments made of* Firre-wood, even on Harps, and on Pſalteries, and on Timbrels, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ſhook it.

7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for his errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah, and he called the name of that place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three months, and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, the Lord hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God: So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings,

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linnen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and *with* the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping, and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it, and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the Lord.

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, how glo-

riouſ-

rious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himselfe to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovereth himselfe.

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before al his house, to appoint mee Ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and wil be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God forbiddeth David to build him an house,* 12 *God blesseth him in his seed.* 18 *David's Prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, go doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a Tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep-coate, from following the sheep, to be Ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee, whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off al thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and move no more: neither shal the children of wickednesse afflict them any more as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that bee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shal build an house for my name; and I will establish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 I wil be his father, and he shalbe my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shal be established for ever before thee, thy throne shal be established for ever.

17 According to al these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I O LORD God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O LORD God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God, for there is none like thee, neither is *there* any God besides thee, according to al that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel? whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, & to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee, from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel, to be a people unto thee for ever, and thou, Lord, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel, and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house, therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this Prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised

promised this goodnesse unto thy servant,

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee; for thou, O LORD God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing, let the house of thy servant bee blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines, and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 16 Davids officers.

AND after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and David took Metheg-amman out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive, and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 David smote also Hadarezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand foot-men: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put Garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts, and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David tooke the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all ỹ hosts of Hadarezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his sonne unto king David, to salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer had wars with Toi) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold, that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadarezer, son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons: and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and ỹ Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was Recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Serajah was the Scribe.

18 And Benajah the son of Jehojada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David seeketh for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he restoreth him all that was Sauls.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And hee said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lode-bar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel from Lode-bar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fel on his face, and did reverence, and David said, Mephibosheth; And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Feare not, for I wil surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and wil restore thee al the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest looke upon such a dead dog as *I am?*

9 Then the King called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son al that appertaineth to Saul, and to al his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy servants shal till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters sons may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shal eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to al that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shal thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shal eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha, and al that dwelt in

in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem, for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously intreated. 9 The Ammonites are overcome.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I wil shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me, and David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father, and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be growne, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand foot-men, and of king Maacha, a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the entring in of the gate, and the Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacha *were* by themselves in the field

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then shalt thou help me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I wil come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city, so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the Captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered al Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the Captaine of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the Kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them, so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Joab besieging Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 17 Uriah is slain.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah; but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in the eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house, and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers & took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent & told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet, and Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not downe to his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The Ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shal I then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *As* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I wil not do this thing.

12 And David said unto Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart, So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk, and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a Letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the Letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab, and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war.

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king.

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh to the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and wee were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the Shooters shoot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the Kings servants bee dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth one as wel as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Urias her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son; but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans Parable. 7 David confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Salomon is born, 26 Rabbah is taken.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David, and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his owne meat, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him, as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shal restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because hee had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee King over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and *if that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will raise up evill against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour,

bour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this Sun.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly, but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD, And Nathan ſaid unto David, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe, and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did hee eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, wee ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe *while it was* a ive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept, for I ſaid: Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſon, and he called his name Salomon; and the Lord loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the Royall City.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the City of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and *it* be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings Crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head, and hee brought forth the ſpoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And hee brought forth the people that *were* therein: and put *them* under Sawes, and under Harrowes of iron, and under Axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the Brick-kilns: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, ravisheth her. 23 Abſalom killeth Amnon. 37 He fleeth to Talmai at Geſſur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar, for ſhe *was* a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very ſubtile man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the Kings ſon, lean from day to day, Wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of Cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took floure, and kneaded *it*, and made Cakes in his ſight, and did bake the Cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand, And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force mee, for no such thing ought to be done in Israel, do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shal I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he wil not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me; but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her, for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, appareled. Then his servant brought her out and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad, for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim, and Absalom invited al the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not now al go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he prested him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us, and the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 And Absalom prested him, that he let Amnon, and al the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kil him, feare not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded, then al the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain al the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth, and al his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, let not my lord suppose that they have slain al the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that al the Kings sons are dead, for Amnon only is dead.

34 And Absalom fled, And the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, & behold, there came much people by the way of the hil side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy servant said, so it is:

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking: that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept: and the king also and al his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soule of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, faine thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speake on this

this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake unto the king, she fel on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine hand-maid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother, whom he slew, and we wil destroy the heir also, and so they shal quench my coal which is left, and shal not leave to my husband, neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him unto me, and he shal not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more: lest they destroy my son, And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shal not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king, And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that ỹ king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on ỹ ground, which cannot be gathered up again. neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he divise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord ỹ king, it is because the people have made me afraid, and thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his hand-maid.

16 For the king wil hear, to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word of my lord the king shal now be comfortable, for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad, therefore the LORD thy God wil be with thee.

18 And the king answered and said unto the woman, hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal ask thee, and the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in al this? and the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab hee bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid.

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing, Go therefore, Bring the yong man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fel to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king, and Joab said, to day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face, So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in al Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty, from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it, because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were sons born, three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face,

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab to have sent him to the king: but he would not come to him, and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is neer mine, and hee hath barley there, go, and set it on fire, and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire.

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, To say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there stil: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kil me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the King, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel. 10 He maketh a conspiracy. 13 David fleeth from Ierusalem. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early and stood beside the way of the gate, and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, & took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement, so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, Let me go, & pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shal bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace, So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shal say: Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, even from Gilon, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee, for we shal not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest hee overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shal appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him, and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was *far* off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren, mercy and trueth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shalbe, whether in death or life, even there also wil thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over, And Ittai the Gittite passed over and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and al the people passed over, the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and al the people passed over, toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and al the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until al the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: If I shal finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he wil bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the Priest, *Art not* thou a Seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and al the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they

they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspiration with Absalom, And David said, O LORD I pray thee turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnes.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when David was come to the top of the mount where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite, came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

33 Unto whom David said, if thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I wilbe thy servant, O king, as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so wil I now also be thy servant, then maiest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shal be, that what things soever thou shalt hear out of ỹ kings house, thou shalt tel it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, & Jonathan Abiathars son, and by them ye shal send unto me every thing that ye can hear

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by false suggestion obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 20 *Ahithophels counsel.*

AND when David was a little past ỹ top of the hil, Behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of rasins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, what meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, the asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruites for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſse may drink.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the King, behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for hee said, to day shal the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba: Behold, thine are al that pertain unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee, that I may find grace in thy sight my Lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King David came to Bahurim, Behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera, he came forth and cursed stil as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at al the servants of King David: and al the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath turned upon thee al the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the Lord hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken to thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zerviah unto the King, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king, let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, what have I to do with you, ye sons of Zerviah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David, who shal then say, Wherefore hast thou done so.

11 And David said to Abishai, and to al his servants, Behold my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse, for the LORD hath bidden him,

12 It may be that the LORD wil look on mine affliction, and that the LORD wil requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hil side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the King and al the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and al the people the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with them,

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king. God save ỹ king

17 And Absalom said to Hushai: Is this thy kindneſse to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and al the men of Israel chuse: his wil I be, and I with him wil I abide.

19 And again whom should I serve? *should* I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so wil I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel: Give counsel among you what we shal do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, & al Israel shal hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the hands of al that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers Concubines in the sight of al Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he

he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God, so was al the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel overthrown by Hushai. 23 He hangeth himself. 24 Amasai is made captain.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I wil arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I wil come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, & wil make him afraid, and al the people that are with him shal flee, and I wil smite the King only.

3 And I wil bring back al the people unto thee, the man whom thou seekest, is as if al returned, so al the people shal be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom wel, and al the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Cal now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shal we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father & his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their mindes, as a Bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father is a man of war, and wil not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it wil come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, wil say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also, that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shal utterly melt, for al Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that al Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battel in thine own person,

12 So shal we come upon him in some place where he shal be found, and we wil light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of al the men that are with him, there shal not be left so much as one,

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shal al Israel bring ropes to that city, and we wil draw it into the river, until there be not one smal stone found there.

14 And Absalom and al the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom, & the elders of Israel: and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tel David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over, lest the King be swallowed up, and al the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom, but they went both of them away quickly: and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering upon the wels mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to ỹ house, they said, where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water, And when they had sent and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the Well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and al the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he sadled his asse and arose, and gate him home to his house to his city, and put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mehanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and al the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mehanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon

Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lode-bar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim.

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies, giveth them charge of Abſalom.* 9 *Abſalom is ſlain by Joab* 33 *David lamenteth him.*

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, & ſet Captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zerviah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I wil go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they wil not care for us, neither if half of us die, wil they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou ſuccour us out of the city.

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I wil do, and the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and al the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deal* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And al the people heard when the king gave al the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſervants of David, and there was a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey, and the wood devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David: and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great Oak, and his head caught hold of the Oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw it, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee, And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midſt of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpets, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him, and al Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tel the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ready?

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run, and he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter,

porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone, and the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, and the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, All is well: and he fel down to the earth upon his face before the king: and ſaid, bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

29 And the king ſaid, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? and Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and me thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king ſaid *unt him*, Turn aſide, and ſtand here, and he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? and Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

CHAP XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites bring the king back. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the victory, that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſon.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of al thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive that if Abſalom had lived; and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeake comfortably unto thy ſervants; for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there wil not tarry one with thee this night: and that wil be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befel thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate; and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold the king doth ſit in the gate, and all the people came before the king, for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and hee delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us is dead in battel: now therefore, why ſpeak yee not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king even to his houſe.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *art* thou not of my bone and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the *heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat, to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fel down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly, the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph,

Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zerviah answered and said, Shal not Shimei be put to death for this, Because he cursed the Lords anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to doe with you ye sons of Zerviah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shal there any man be put to death this day in Israel, for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, my lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I wil saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And hee hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourescore yeers old, and hee had provided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeers old, *and* can I discern between good and evill? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? or can I hear any more the voice of singing men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king, and why should the king recompense me with such a reward.

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shal seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shal go over with me, and I wil do to him that which shal seem good unto thee, and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And al the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stollen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and al Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, because the king *is* neer of kin to us, wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at al of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gifts?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye, Why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not bee first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba to Abel.* 26 *A wise woman saveth the city by Shebas head.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse, every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* Concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them, so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widow hood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, assemble

assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shal Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom, take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and al the mighty men, and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fel out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib* and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strook him not again, and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and hee that *is* for David, *let him* go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high-way, and when the man saw that al the people stood stil, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood stil.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, al the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through al the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and al the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench; and al the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wal, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? and he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid, and he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shal surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 *I am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the King, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I wil depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold his head shal be thrown to thee over the wal.

22 Then the woman went unto al the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over al the host of Israel: and Benajah the son of Jehojada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* Scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three years famine for the Gibeonites cause, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnes.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David enquired of the LORD, and the LORD answered, It *is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, what shal I do for you? and wherewith shal I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We wil have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kil any man in Israel, and he said, What you shal say, *that* wil I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we wil hang them up unto the

the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose, And the King said, I will give them.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, between David and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboah.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and David went downe, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sonnes of the giant (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) bee being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him, Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giants.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliah the Gittite, the staffe of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.*

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust, he is the shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised. so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made mee afraid.

6 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations of Heaven mooved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoake out of his nostrils: and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub: and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavillions round about him, darke waters, and thick clouds of the skyes.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows and scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me, hee drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place, he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to ỹ cleanesse of my hands hath he recompensed me

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me, and as for his statutes I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to my cleannesse is his eye sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the upright man, thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD, and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I have runne through a troupe, by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the Lord is tried, he is a buckler unto all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God.

33 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy Salvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them, and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against mee, hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shal submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shalbe obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high, above them that rose up against me, thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I wil give thanks unto thee O LORD, among the heathen, and I wil sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his King, and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sence or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.*

NOw these be the last words of David, David the sonne of Jesse said, and the man, who was raised up on high, the anointed of the GOD of Jacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said.

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God

4 And hee *shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds, as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by clear shining after raine.

5 Although my house bee not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting Covenant, ordered in all things, and sure, for this is all my salvation and all my desire, although he made it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Belial shal be all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shal touch them must bee fenced with iron, and the staffe of a spear, and they shalbe utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: the Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time,

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of

Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that *were* there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword, and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of *the* ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the wel of Bethlehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that *was* by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David, neverthelesse, hee would not drink thereof, but powred it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O Lord, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benajah the son of Jehojada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion like men of Moab, he went down also and slew a lion, in the midst of a pit, in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but he went down to him with a staffe, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benajah the son of Jehojada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite.

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite.

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribbai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benajah the Pirathonite, Hiddai o the brooks of Gaash.

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite.

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen Jonathan.

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar, the Hararite.

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite.

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite.

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite.

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah.

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David numbreth the people.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by God repenteth and chuseth the three dayes pestilence.* 18 *The plague slayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God adde unto the people (how many soever, they be) an hundred fold, & that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings words prevailed against Joab: and against the captaines of the host: and Joab and the captaines of the host, went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer: on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead: and to the land Tahtim-Hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon.

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites, and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, even to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael, eight hundred thouſand valiant men, that drew the ſword, and the men of Judah, were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people, and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet Gad, Davids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, & ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land: or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they purſue thee: or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in the land? now adviſe and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fal now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael from the morning, even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, it is enough, ſtay now thine hand. and the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly, but theſe ſheep, what have they done Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, and rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying o Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded. f

20 And Araunah looked and ſaw ¶ king & his ſervants comming on toward him, & Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face to the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? and David ſaid, To buy the threſhing floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take, and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king, and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

2 Abiſhag cheriſheth David 5 Adonijah uſurpeth the kingdome 32 Salomon is anointed 41 Adonijah fleeth.

NOw King David was old, and ſtricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her cheriſh him, & let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will be king, and he prepared him chariots & horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? & he alſo was a very goodly man, & *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And hee conferred with Joab the ſon of Zerviah, and with Abiathar ¶ prieſt, & and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benajah the ſon of Jehojada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *did* longed to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep, and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone Zobeleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren, the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah and the mighty men, and Salomon his prothere he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Salomon, ſaying, haſt thou not heard that Adonjah the ſon of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not.

12 Now therefore, come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Salomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly, Salomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne, why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed and did obeyſance unto the king, and ỹ king ſaid, what wouldeſt thou;

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly, Salomon my ſon ſhal reign after me: and he ſhall ſit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now my lord the king thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel and ſheep in abundance, & hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar ỹ Prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt, but Salomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tel them who ſhall ſit on ỹ throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe, it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Salomon ſhall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold Nathan ỹ Prophet, and when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhal reign after me and he ſhal ſit upon my throne?

25 For hee is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, & ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaine of the hoſt, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy ſervant, & Zadok the Prieſt, and Benajah the ſon of Jehojada, and thy ſervant Salomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Cal me Bath-ſheba, & ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth ỹ hath delivered my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe.

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the Lord God of Iſrael ſaying, Aſſuredly Salomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and hee ſhal ſit upon my throne in my ſtead, even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Propher, and Benajah the ſon of Jehojada, And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Salomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael, and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Salomon.

35 Then ſhal ye come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne: for he ſhall be king in my ſtead, and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benajah the ſon of Jehojada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen, the lord God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Salomon, and make his throne greater then ỹ throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benajah the ſon of Jehojada, and the Chere thites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Salomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, & anointed Salomon, and they blew the trumpet, and al the people ſaid, God ſave king Salomon.

40 And al the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rang with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah & al ỹ guests ỹ were with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating, and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar.

42 And while he yet spake, behold Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Salomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gibeon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing: so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard:

46 And also Salomon sitteth on ỹ throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Salomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne, & ỹ king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And al the guests, that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Salomon, and arose, & went & caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Salomon, saying, Behold Adonijah feareth king Salomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on ỹ horns of the altar, saying, let king Salomon swear unto me to day, ỹ he wil not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Salomon said, If he wil shew himself a worthy man, there shal not an hair of him fal to ỹ earth, but if wicke dnesse shal be found in him, he shal die.

53 So king Salomon sent, & they brought him down from the altar, & he came and bowed himself to king Salomon, and Salomon said unto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Salomon, 10 dieth 12 Salomon succeedeth 13 Adonijah is put to death. 28 Ioab is slain 36 Shimei's death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, ỹ he should die: & he charged Salomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of al the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, & his Commandements, & his iudgements, & his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in al that thou doest, & whithersoever thou turnest thy self.

4 That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, & with al their soul, there shal not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zerviah did to me, and what he did to ỹ two captains of ỹ host of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa, the son of Jether whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, & put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loynes, & in his shooes ỹ were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisedome: & let not his hoar-head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei ỹ son of Gera, a Benjamite, of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day, when I went to Mahanaim, but he came downe to meet mee at Jordan, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I wil not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou art a wise man, & knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar-head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel, were forty yeers: seven yeeres reigned he in Hebron, & thirty & three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Salomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Salomon, & she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover I have somewhat to say unto thee, And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that al Israel set their faces on me, ỹ I should reigne, howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers, for it was his from ỹ LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not: & she said unto him, Say on.

17 And

17 And he said, Speak I pray thee unto Salomon the king (for he wil not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, wel, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Salomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah, and the king rose up to meet her, & bowed himself unto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother: and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I *pray thee*, say me not nay: And the king said unto her, Ask on my mother: for I wil not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Salomon answered & said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag ỹ Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, & for Joab the son of Zerviah.

23 Then king Salomon sware by the Lord, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore *as* the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on ỹ throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shalbe put to death this day.

25 And king Salomon sent by the hand of Benajah the son of Jehojada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar ỹ priest said ỹ King, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death, because thou bareſt ỹ ark of ỹ Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in al wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Salomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest unto the Lord, that he might fulfill the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was told king Salomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Salomon sent Benajah the son of Jehojada saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benajah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him. Thus saith the king, Come forth, And he said, Nay, but I wil die here, And Benajah brought the king word again, saying, Thus saith Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fal upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shal return his blood upon his own head, who fel upon two men more righteous and better then he, & slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, & Amasa the son of Jether, captain of ỹ host of Judah

33 Their blood shal therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon ỹ head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shal there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34 So Benajah the son of Jehojada went up, and fel upon him and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benajah the son of Jehojada in his room over the host, and Zadok ỹ priest did the king put in ỹ room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem and dwel there, and go not forth thence any whither

37 For it shal be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die, thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so wil thy servant do: and Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, behold thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants, and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Salomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord: and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, & walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die, and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest al the wickednesse which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father, therefore ỹ Lord shal return thy wickednesse upon thine own head

45 And king Salomon *shal be* blessed, and the throne of David shalbe established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benajah the son of Jehojada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died: and the kingdome was established in the hand of Salomon.

CHAP. III.

Salomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. ¶ His choise. 16 His judgement betweene the two harlots.

AND Salomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wal of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those dayes.

3 And Salomon feared the Lord, walking in the statuts of David his father, only he sacrificed & burnt incense in high places

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there: for that *was* the great high place, a thousand burnt-offerings did Salomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Salomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shal give thee.

6 And Salomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, & in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on the throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad, for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Salomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words, lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any rise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, & honour, so that there shal not be any among the kings like unto thee al thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes, and my commandements as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Salomon awoke, and behold it was a dream, and he came to Jerusalem, & stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, & offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to al his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day, after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also, and we were together, *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold it was dead, but when I had considered it in the morning, behold it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son, and this said, No, but the dead is thy son, & the living is my son: thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the king, The one saith this is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead, and the other saith, Nay, but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword, & they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give halfe to the one, & halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe was, unto the king (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my Lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it, but the other said, Let it be neither mine, nor thine *but* divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe and in no wise slay it, she is the mother thereof.

28 And al Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, & they feared the king; for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

1 Salomons princes. ¶ His officers. 21 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Salomon was king over al Israel.

2 And

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest:
3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the recorder.
4 And Benajah the son of Jehojada *was* over the host, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.
5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.
6 And Abishar *was* over the household, and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.
7 ¶ And Salomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals, for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.
8 And these *are* their names, the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.
9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elonbethhanan.
10 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher,
11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife,
12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah: even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.
13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars.
14 Abinadab the son of Iddo, *had* Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:
16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth,
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.
18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin.
19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.
20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.
21 And Salomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt, they brought presents and served Salomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Salomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meal,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deere, and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.
26 ¶ And Salomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.
27 And those officers provided victual for king Salomon, and for all that came unto king Salomons table, every man in his moneth, they lacked nothing.
28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries, brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And God gave Salomon wisedome and understanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.
30 And Salomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.
31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his sons were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Salomon, from all the kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Salomon, proffereth timber to build the Temple. 13 Salomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Salomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.
2 And Salomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars were about him on every side, until *the* Lord put them under the soles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversity, nor evil occurrent.
5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto *the* name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father

saying; Thy son, whom I wil set upon thy throne in thy room, he shal build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servant shal be with thy servants, and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to al that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us, any that can skil to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Salomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire, concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My servants shal bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea, and I wil convey them by sea in flotes, unto ỹ place that thou shalt appoint me, and wil cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Salomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according to* al his desire.

11 And Salomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oyl, thus gave Salomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the Lord gave Salomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Salomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Salomon raised a levy out of al Israel, and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Salomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains.

16 Besides the chief of Salomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Salomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Salomons temple. 11 Gods promise unto it. 37 The time of building it.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred & fourescore yeer after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Salomons reigne over Israel, in ỹ moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Salomon built for the Lord, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, & ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wal of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the wall of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the *beams* should not be fastened in the wals of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against al the house five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Salomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, & execute my judgements and keep al my commandements to walk in them: then wil I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I wil dwel among the children of Israel, and wil not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Salomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the wals of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floore of the house, and the wals of the ceiling, *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the wals with boards of cedar: he even built

them

them for it within, even for the Oracle, even for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within was carved with knops and open flowers, al was cedar, there was no ſtones ſeen.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe within: to ſet there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, & ſo covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Salomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the Oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he overlaid with gold, untill he had finiſhed al the houſe, alſo the whole altar that was by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle he made two cherubims of Olive-trees, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub, from the uttermoſt part of the one wing, unto the uttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits, both the cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ciſe.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and ſo was it of the other cherub.

27 And he ſet the cherubims within the inner-houſe: and they ſtretched forth the wings of the cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wal, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wal, and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And he overlaid y cherubims w gold.

29 And he carved al the walls of the houſe round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of olives-trees, the liatel and ſide poſts were a fifth part of the wal

32 The two doores alſo were of Olive-trees: and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and Palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and ſpread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the Palm-trees.

33 So alſo made he for the doore of the temple, poſts of Olive-trees, a fourth part of the wal.

34 And the two doores were of fir-trees, the two leaves of the one doore were folding, and the two leaves of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and Palm-trees, and open flowers, and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he build the inner-court with three rows of hewen ſtone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the month Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed throughout al y parts thereof, and according to al the faſhion of it: So was he ſeven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Salomons houſe.* 2 *of the houſe of Lebanon.* 8 *Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter.*

BUT Salomon was building his own houſe thirteen yeers, and he finiſhed al his houſe.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon, the length thereof was an hundred cubits: and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was againſt light in three ranks.

5 And al the doores and poſts were ſquare, with the windows, and light was againſt light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits, & the porch was before them, and the other pillars and the thick beams were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne, where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: & it was covered with cedar, from one ſide of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work: Salomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daugher, (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 Al theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the topping, and ſo on the out ſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, even great ſtones: ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſure of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed ſtones & a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Salomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He

14 He was a widows ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker of braſſe, and he *was* filled with wiſedome, and underſtanding, and cunning to work al works in braſſe, and he came to king Salomon, and wrought al his work.

15 For he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 *And* nets of checker work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars, ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lillie work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he ſet up the other pillars in the porch of the temple, and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lillie work, ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other, *it was* round al about, and his height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, there were knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, compaſſing the ſea round about, the knops *were* caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it *was* an handbreadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies, it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner*, They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges.

29 And the borders that were between the ledges, were lyons, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a baſe above, and beneath ſ lyons and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and places of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters, under the laver *were* underſettets molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above *was* a cubit, but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheels, and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel was a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheele *was* like ſ work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes, were all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe, and the underſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high, and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lyons, & palm-trees, according to the proportions of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: al of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe, one laver contained forty cubits, and every laver was foure cubits, and upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe, and ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſtward: over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing al the work that he made king Salomon for the houſe of the Lord.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars and the two net-works, to cover the two bowels of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars.

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowels of the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes,

44 And

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea.

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and al these vessels which Hiram made to king Salomon, for the house of the LORD, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Salomon left al the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Salomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the Lord, the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold *both* for the doores of the inner-house, the most holy place, & for the doores of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended al the work that king Salomon made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon brought in the things, which David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The dedication of the temple.* 14 *Salomons blessing,* 22 *His prayer.* 52 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen Salomon assembled the elders of Israel, and al the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Salomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, which is Sion.

2 And al the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Salomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seventh moneth.

3 And al the elders of Israel, came, and the Priest took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and al the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the Priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Salomon and al the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, and could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LOKD.

12 ¶ Then spake Salomon, The LORD said that he would dwel in the thick darknesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, (and al the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein, but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shal build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Salomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of al the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk

walk before thee with all their heart.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, there ſhal not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou haſt walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But wil God indeed dwel on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot containe thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day.

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, even toward the place, of which thou haſt ſaid, My name ſhal be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhal make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray towards this place: & hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearеſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe.

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants; condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe thy have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee in this houſe.

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, if they pray toward this place and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpillar, if their enemy beſiege them in ỹ land of their cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe there be

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be *made* by any man, or by al thy people Iſrael, which ſhal know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe.

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, even thou only knoweſt the hearts of al the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee al the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a far countrey, for thy names ſake.

42 (For they ſhal hear of thy great name and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arm) when he ſhal come and pray towards this houſe.

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, & do according to al that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that al people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that this houſe which I have builded is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhal pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, & deliver them to the enemy, ſo ỹ they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or neer.

47 Yet if they ſhal bethink themſelves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe.

48 And ſo return unto thee with al their heart, and with al their ſoul in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name.

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cauſe.

50 And forgive thy people: that have ſinned againſt thee, and al their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them.

51 For

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron.

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among al the people of the earth *to be* thine inheritance: as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

54 And it was so, that when Salomon had made an end of praying al this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And hee stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your hearts therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king, and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings,

65 And at that time Salomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God seven dayes, and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a vision with Salomon.* 10 *The mutual presents of Salomon, and Hiram.* 25 *His yeerly sacrifices.*

AND it came to passe when Salomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings house, and all Salomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Salomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, & mine eyes, and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to al that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements.

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon ỹ throne of Israel

6 *But* if you shal at al turn from following me, you or your children, and wil not keep my commandements *and* my Statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them.

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, & this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shal bee a proverb, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers: when Salomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Salomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Salomon gave Hiram twenty

twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Salomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, what cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King fiue-score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Salomon raised, for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharoah king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the City, and given it for a present unto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 And Salomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, & Tadmore in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Salomon had, and cities for his chariots and cities for his horſemen, and that which Salomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion,

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perezites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Salomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Salomon make no bond men; but they *were* men of war, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his chariots, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the Officers that *were* over Salomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharoahs daughter came up out of the City of David, unto her houſe which *Salomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Salomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 And king Salomon made a Navie of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the Navy his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the Sea, with the ſervants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Salomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Salomon. 14 His riches.

AND when the Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to proove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Salomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon told her all her queſtions, there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeen all Salomons wiſedom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD, there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, it was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy acts, and of thy wiſedome,

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſedome and proſperity exceedeth the ſame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king and hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices as theſe, which the Queen of Sheba gave to king Salomon.

11 And the Navy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug-trees pillars for the houſe of the Lord, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch Almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And King Salomon gave unto the Queen of Sheba all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which Salomon gave her of his royall bounty: ſo ſhee turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeere, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold.

15 Beſide *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants,

chants, and of al the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the King made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind, and *there were* stayes on either side in the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lyons stood there on the one side, & on the other upon the six steps, there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And al king Salomons drinking vessels *were* of gold & al the vessels of the house of ỹ forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Salomon.

22 For the King had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram, once in three yeers came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Salomon exceeded al ỹ kings of the earth for riches and wisedome.

24 ¶ And al the earth sought to Salomon, to hear his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Salomon gathered together chariots and horsemen, and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, & linnen yarn, ỹ kings merchants received the linnen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver and a horse, for a hundred and fiftie, and so for al the kings of the Hittites, and for ỹ kings of Assyria, did they bring them out by their means

CHAP. XI.

1 *Salomons wives, and concubines in his old age draw him to idolatrie.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 41 *His acts, reigne, & death, Rehoboam succeedeth.*

BUT King Salomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning, which ỹ Lord said unto the children of Israel, Yee shal not go in unto them, neither shal they come in unto you, *for* surely they wil turn away your heart after their gods, Salomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Salomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Salomon went after Ashtoreth ỹ goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Salomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Salomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abominations of Moab, in the hil that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for al his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the Lord was angry with Salomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had appeared unto him twice.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded,

11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Salomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, & thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I wil surely rend the kingdome from thee, and wil give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I wil not do it, *for* David thy fathers sake, *but* I wil rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away al ỹ kingdome: *but* wil give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred up an adversarie unto Salomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when David was in Edom, & Joab the captain of the host, was gone up to burie the slain, after hee had smitten every male in Edom.

16 (For six moneths did Joab remaine there with al Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them

them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in ¶ sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the Queen.

20 And the sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house, and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go unto thine own countrey? and hee answered, Nothing, howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezion, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*, and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Salomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did, & he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam, the son of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zareda, Salomons servant (whose mothers name *was* Zervish, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Salomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour, and Salomon seeing the yong man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem that the prophet Ahijah ¶ Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment, and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment ¶ was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Salomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

32 (But he shal have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of al the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshippd Ashtaroth the goddesse of ¶ Zidonians, Chemosh the God of the Moabits, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes & my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I wil not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I wil make him prince al the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandements & my statutes.

35 But I wil take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and I wil give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son wil I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem the city which I have chosen mee to put my name there.

37 And I wil take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to al that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shalbe, if thou wilt hearken unto al that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandements, as David my servant did, that I wil be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and wil give Israel unto thee.

39 And I wil for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Salomon sought therefore to kil Jeroboam, and Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt: and was in Egypt, until the death of Salomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Salomon, and al that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Salomon.

42 And the time that Salomon reigned in Jerusalem, over al Israel, was forty yeers,

43 And Salomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt.* 26 *Reboboams idolatrie.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Salomon, & Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him, and Jeroboam, and al the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now ther-

therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, & his heavy yoke which hee put upon us, lighter, & we wil serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with old men that stood before Salomon his father, while he yet lived, & said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, if thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they wil be thy servants for ever.

8 But hee forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, & consulted with ỹ young men that were grown up with him, & which stood before him,

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give yee, that we may answer this people, who have spoken unto me, saying, Make ỹ yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter;

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, thus shalt thou speak unto this people ỹ speak unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke, my father hath chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you w scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and al the people came to Reboboam the third day, as ỹ king had appointed, saying, come to me again the third day.

13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him.

14 And spake to them after ỹ counsel of ỹ young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I wil adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips: but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore ỹ king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was from ỹ Lord, that hee might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah ỹ Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when al Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David; neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and al Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto thus day.

20 And it came to passe when al Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over al Israel, there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled al the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred & fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Salomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemajah the man of God, saying.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Salomon king of Judah, and unto al the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, now shal the kingdome return to the house of David.

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shal the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shal kil me, & go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, & made two calves of gold and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem, behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin, for the people went *to worship* before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eight month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places, which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, ỹ fifteenth day of the eight month, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart, and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand withered. 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 23 The disobedient prophet is slain by a Lion. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by ỹ word of the LORD unto Bethel, and Ieroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Behold, a childe shall be born unto ỹ house of David, Iosiah by name, & upon thee shal he offer ỹ priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave them a signe that day, saying, This is the signe which the Lord hath spoken: Behold: the altar shalbe rent, & the ashes that are upon it shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam, heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him, And his hand which hee put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pul it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I wil give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto ỹ king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I wil not go in with thee, neither wil I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, & returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him al the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel; the words which hee had spoken unto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he, for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse, So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither wil I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am* a prophet also as thou art, & an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back,

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord, forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in ỹ place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: thy carkasse shal not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he sadled for him the asse, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkesse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carkasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord, therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto ỹ Lyon, which hath torn him, and slain him according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

27 And hee spake to his sons, saying, sadle me the asse, And they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkasse cast in the way: and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkasse; the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse, nor torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carkasse of the man of God, & laid it upon ỹ asse, and brought it back, and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And

30 And he laid his carkasse in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying* Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, when I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein ỹ man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against ỹ altar in Bethel, and against al the houses of ỹ high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shal surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the loweſt of the people, priests of ỹ high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of ỹ high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Ieroboam, even to cut it off, & to destroy it fromoff the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Ieroboams son being sick, he sendeth his wife disguised to the prophet; who forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.*

AT that time Ahijah ỹ son of Ieroboam fell sick.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be ỹ wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should *be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him, he shal tel thee what shal become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, & went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her, for it shal be when she commeth in, that she shal feign herself to be another woman

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another: for I *am* sent to thee with heavie *tidings*.

7 Go tel Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from ỹ house of David, & gave it thee, & yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with al his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done evil above al that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods: and molten images, to provoke *me* to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back.

10 Therefore behold, I wil bring evil upon the house of Ieroboam, & wil cut off from Ieroboam him that pisseth against the wal, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and wil take away the remnant of ỹ house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, til it be al gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city shal the dogs eat, him that dieth in the field shal the fowles of the air eat, for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into ỹ citie, the childe shal die.

13 And al Israel shal mourn for him, & bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shal come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shal raise him up a king over Israel, who shal cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shal smite Israel, as a reed is shakenin the water, and he shal root up Israel out of his good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shal scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shal give Israel up, because of the sins of Ieroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, ỹ child died.

18 And they buried him, and al Israel mourned for him, according to ỹ word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the Acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, Behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Salomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* forty & one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of al the tribes of Israel to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousie, with their sins which they had committed above al that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places and images, and groves on every high hil, and under every green tree,

24 And

24 And there were also Sodomites in ỹ land, *and* they did according to al ỹ abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of ỹ house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away al the shields of gold which Salomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into ỹ guard chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and al that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam, and Jeroboam al *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse, and Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.* 30 *his acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reign.*

NOw in ỹ eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam ỹ son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah,

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in al the sins of his father which he had done before him, & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did ỹ LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, & to establish Jerusalem.

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, & turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him al the dayes of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam al the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and al that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of ỹ Lord, as *did* David his father

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed al the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol, in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed, nevertheless Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD al his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, & ỹ things which himself had dedicated, unto the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel al their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa took al the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimon, ỹ son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me, and thee, *and* between my father and thy father, behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captaines of ỹ host which he had against the cities of Israel: & smote Ijon, and Dan and Abel-Beeth-maacah, and al Cinneroth, with al the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout al Judah (none *was* exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of the acts of Asa, and all his might, and al that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in ỹ book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeer

yeere of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And hee did evill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, & in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite,

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, & which he made Israel to sin by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel al their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And hee did evill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iehus prophesie against Baasha.* 9. *Zimries conspiracy* 10 *Ahabs wicked reign* 34 *Iosuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Iericho*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke mee to anger with their sins.

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house, and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat, and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the works of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and smote him, & killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, & reigned in his stead

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reign, assoon as he sate on his throne that he slew all the house of Baasha, he left him not one that pisseth against the wal, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the Propher.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities,

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, & all that he did, *are* they not written in y book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Tirzah; and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, & al Israel with him, & they besieged Tirzah,

18 And it came to passe, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evill in the sight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king, and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath, so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In

33 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers, six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hil, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then al that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the wayes of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evill in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had bin a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then al the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah prophesying against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Ravens feed him 8 Hee is sent to Zarephath. 19 He raiseth the widows son.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, & turn thee eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brook Cherith, *that is* before Jordan.

4 And it shalbe, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the Ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according to the word of the Lord, for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan

6 And the Ravens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for mee and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go *and* do as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee & for thy son

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shal not waste, neither shal the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth raine upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Elijah,

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fel sick, and his sickneſſe was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God: art thou come unto mee to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son, And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And hee ſtretched himself upon the child

childe three times, and cryed unto the Lord, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah said, See thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth, is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah.* 17 *He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth Baals Prophets.* 41 *He obtaineth raine.*

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab; and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah which *was* the governour of his house, (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land unto al fountains of water, and unto all brookes: peradventure wee may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they devided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fel on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him; I *am*, go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, what have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth; there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *he is* not *there*; he took an oath of that kingdome, and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe *as soone* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the Lord shall carry thee, whither I know not, and so when I come and tel Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and hee shall slay mee.

15 And Elijah said, *as* the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him, and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee have forsaken the commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto al the children of Israel, and gathered the Prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two opinions; if the LORD *be* God follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him, And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, *I, even* I only remain a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals Prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire *under*: And I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it on* wood, and put no fire *under*.

24 And cal ye on the name of your gods, and I will cal on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is wel spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto ye Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selves, and dresse it first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, & called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us, But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered, And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he *is* talking, or he *is* pursuing, or he *is* in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me, And all the people came neer unto him, and he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shal be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces; and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fil four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time: and they did it the second time, and he said, Doe it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neer, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that I am* thy servant, and *that I* have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fel on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: & they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Goe up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that hee said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heavens was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, 4 is comforted by an Angel. 9 God sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha, 19 Elisha followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain al the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as ỹ life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernes, and came and sate down under a Juniper-tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O Lord, take away my life, for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a Juniper-tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and hee did eate, and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eate, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there: and behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts, for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy Prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD, And behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD, *but* the LORD was not in the winde, and after the winde an earthquake; but the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire: but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that

that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of ℣ cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said: what dost thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenants, thrown down thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *even I* onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſse of Damascus, and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſon of Nimshi ſhalt thou appoint to be king of Israel, and Elisha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, ſhalt thou appoint to be Prophet in thy room.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhal Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhal Elisha ſlay.

18 Yet I have left *me* ſeven thouſand in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed unto Baal, and every man which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the ſon of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth, and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, & *then* I will follow thee, and he ſaid unto him, Go back again, for what have I done to thee?

21 And he turned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, & gave unto the people & they did eat, then he aroſe and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Ben-hadad beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *The Syrians are ſlain.* 31 *Ahab diſmiſſeth Ben-hadad.* 35 *The Prophet reproveth him.*

AND Ben-hadad ℣ king of Syria gathered all the hoſt together, and *there was* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes and chariots, and he went up and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo, and thy children, *even* the goodleſt are mine.

4 And the king of Israel, anſwered and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, thus ſpeaketh Ben-hadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children,

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time: and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants: and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhal put *it* in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, & ſaid, Mark I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief, for hee ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, & for my ſilver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people, ſaid unto him, Hearken not unto *him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at ℣ firſt, I will do, but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, & ſaid, The gods do ſo to me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhal ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Ben-hadad* heard this meſſage (as he *was* drinking, hee and the kings in the pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants Set your ſelves *in array*, and they ſet themſelves *in array* againſt the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, ſaying, thus ſaith ℣ LORD. Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? and hee ſaid, Thus ſaith ℣ Lord, *Even* by the young men of the Princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, who ſhal order the battel? and he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the provinces and they were two hundred & thirty two, and after them he numbred all the people *even* all the children of Israel, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon, but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty, and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, whether they bee come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive

19 So thoſe young men of the Princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them,

20 And they ſlew every one his man, and the Syrians fled, and Israel purſued them, &c

Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou dost: for at the return of the yeer, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And do this thing. Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot, and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kiddes: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, the LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therfore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes, and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot-men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city: and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold, now we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peradventure hee will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, & said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live, and he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whither *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it, and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him, then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant, So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the Prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee, And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then he said unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shal slay thee, And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee, And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed unto the king, and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, keep this man, if by any meanes he be missing, then shal thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shal thy judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that hee was of the Prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shal go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denied Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Iezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Iezebel.*

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth: saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neer unto my house, and I wil give thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it seem good to thee, I wil give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab went to his houſe, heavy and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken unto him, for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread.

6 And he ſaid unto her becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I wil give thee *another* vineyard for it, And he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou not governe the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry, I wil give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the Elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people,

10 And ſet two men ſons of Belial before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the Elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was writtten in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial: and ſate before him, and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *even* againſt Naboth in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King, Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 ¶ Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money, for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhal dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I wil bring evil upon thee, & wil take away thy poſteritie, & wil cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wal, and him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael.

22 And wil make thine houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhal eat Iezebel by the wal of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhal eat, and him that dieth in the fields: ſhal the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſet himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and & put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I wil not bring the evil in his dayes; but in his ſons dayes wil I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe Prophets, is ſlain at Ramoth-Gil 4d. 37 The dogs lick up his blood. 41 Iehoſhaphats reign. 45 and acts. 51 Ahazjahs evil reign.*

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeer that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of

Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together about four hundred men and said unto them, Shal I go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the Lord shal deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil, And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, having put on their robes: in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and al the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron, and he said, Thus saith the Lord, with these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou hast consumed them.

12 And al the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper, for the LORD shal deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now the words of the Prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth, let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them: and speak *that which* is good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that wil I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shal we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shal we forbear? and he answered him, Go, and prosper, for the LORD shal deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times sh al I adjure thee, that thou tel me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD.

17 And he said, I saw al Israel scattered upon the hils as sheep that have not a shepherd: And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning mee, but evil.

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and al the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, who shal perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fal at Ramoth-gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said I will perswade him.

22 And the Lord said unto him, wherewith? And he said, I wil go forth, and I wil be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, & prevail also: go forth, & do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on ỹ cheek, and said, which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioash the kings son.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at al in peace the LORD hath not spoken by me, & he said, Hearken, O my people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I wil disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised him self, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with smal nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of the chariots saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, & smote ỹ king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse, wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day, and the

the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at Even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the Sun, saying, every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth yeer of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in al the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away, *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remuant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There* was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto al that his fathers had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteise in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, thou shalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die: And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back.

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, return again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was* he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, he was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins, And he said, *It is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty, and he went up to him, (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, & consume thee & thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him & his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty, and the fire of God came downe from heaven, and consumed him & his fifty

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came, and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my people now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken, and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

Elijah divideth Iordan. 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up into heaven 19 Elisha healeth the waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked him.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirle-winde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I wil not leave thee, So they two went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee, for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I wil not leave thee, So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I wil not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the Prophets went and stood to view a far off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shal do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing, *nevertheleſſe*, If thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shal be so unto thee, but if not, it shal not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirle-winde into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more, and he tooke hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up the mantle of Elijah that fel from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And hee took the mantle of Elijah that fel from him, and smote the waters, and said, where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither, and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha, and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And he said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shal not send.

17 And when they urged him, and he was ashamed, he said, Send, They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for

(for he tarried at Iericho) he ſaid unto them: Did I not ſay unto you; Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee: the ſituation of this city *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth, but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, & put ſalt therein, and they brought *it* to him

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters, there ſhall not be from thence any more dearth, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el, and as he was going up by the way there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, & ſaid unto him, go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the name of the Lord: and there came forth two ſhe-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iehorams reign.* 4 *Meſha rebelleth.* 6 *Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory*

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother, for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 ¶ Nevertheleſſe he cleaved unto the ſin of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin: he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, and rendred unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying: The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me, wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battel? And he ſaid, I will go up: *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go up? and he anſwered. The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeven dayes journey, and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſervants anſwered and ſaid, *Here is* Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him, So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother, and the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, ſurely, were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not look toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came to paſſe, when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine; yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced city, and every choice city, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wels of water, and mar every good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come upto fight againſt them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the Sun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood, the kings are ſurely ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab to the ſpoil

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them, but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in *their* country,

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the

the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IV.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 Giveth a son to the Shunammite, 18 Raiseth her dead son.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wives of the sons of the Prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD, and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in ỹ house, save a pot of oyl,

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel, And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more, And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God, and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou, and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman, and she constrained him to eat bread, And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eat bread,

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold, now I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there, a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he commeth to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite, And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her, And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season: according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son, And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head, And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor Sabbath, And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward, slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee,

25 So she went, and came to the man of God, to mount Carmel, and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a far off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite.

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with thy child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away, And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way, if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thee, And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himselfe upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him, and the child neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi and said, Call this Shunammite: So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fel at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servants, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde Vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds, his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there* is death in the pot, and they could not eat thereof

41 But he said, Then bring meal, and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of GOD bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corne in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman is cured of the leprosie. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts. 20 Gehazi is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman Captain of the host of the king of Syria was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, would God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel: and he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God to kil and to make alive, that this man doth send unto mee to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Iordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come againe unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe some great things, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, wash, and be clean?

14 Then

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none, And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace, So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said: Behold, my master hath spared Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, *even* now there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of the Prophets, give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, & men-servants, & maid-servants

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever And he went out from his presence, a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel,* 13 *and smiteth his army with blindnes.* 24 *The grievous famine in Samaria.*

AND the sons of the Prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell, and he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants, And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water, and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee, And he put out his hand and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place: for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None my lord, O king, but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him, And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see, And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw, and behold, the mountain was

was ful of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse, And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city, follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see, And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw: and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast not taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria, and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was sold for foureſcore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wal, there cried out a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, whence shal I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we wil eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him, and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and shee hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his cloathes, and he passed by upon the wal, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe unto him, and he said, behold, this evill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The unbelieving Prince is troden to death.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure bee *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also, Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians, if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians, & when they were come to the uttermost part of ỹ camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their lives.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well, this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischiefe will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go, and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the Porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither

voice

voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the Porters, and they told it to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it, behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two chariot-horses, and the King sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was ful of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians, So a measure of fine floure was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand hee leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out to him: for the people trodeupon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored. 7 Hazael succeedeth his master. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe, at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines, and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, Tel me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him, So the king appointed unto her a certain Officer, saying, Restore al that was hers, and al the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land even til now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him: and said, thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainely recover, howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shal surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evill that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel, their strong holds wilt thou set on fire: and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that hee should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in y fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when

when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeers in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day, Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, & all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeer in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went back to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah went down to see Ioram the son of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iehu is anointed.* 11 *He killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth.* 30 *Iezebel is eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead

2 And when thou commest thither, look out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and poure it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel, then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, Behold, the captains of the hosts *were* sitting, and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain, and Iehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the Prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, & like the house of Baasha, the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and *there shalbe* none to bury *her*, And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now, and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he, & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Sytia) And Iehu said, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth nor escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, and went to Iezreel (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to see Ioram

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company, And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is* it peace.

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? and Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me, And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came

came to him, but he commeth not again.

19 Then he sent out a second one horsback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even to them and commeth not again: and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready, And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth, the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ioram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his Captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I, & thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the Lord, and I will requite thee in this plat saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house, & Iehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur which is by Ibleam, and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it* and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, *had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, & said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuchs.

33 And hee said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses, and he trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him; and he said, This *is* the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying. In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkasse of Iezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.* 18 *He destroyeth the worshippers of Baal,* 29 *yet followeth Ieroboams sins.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth him.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour,

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him, how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house: and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king, do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them: saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people; Yee *be* righteous: behold I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done

that

that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew al that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and al his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his Priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as hee *was* at the shearing-house in the way.

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the Queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive, And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the son of Rechab *comming* to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is, If it be, give *me* thine hand, and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD, so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew al that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, til he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered al the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Iehu shal serve him much.

19 Now therefore cal unto mee all the Prophets of Baal, al his servants, and all his Priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoever shal be wanting, he shal not live, But Iehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaim a solemne assembly for Baal, and they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent through al Israel, and al the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not, and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ful from one end to another.

22 And he said to him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal, And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Iehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering ℣ burnt-offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth, And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the Lord said unto Iehu, Because thou hast done wel in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto ℣ house of Ahab according to al that *was* in mine heart, thy children of ℣ fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with al his heart, *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the Lord began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in al the coasts of Israel.

33 From Iordan east-ward, al ℣ land of Gilead, the Gadites, and ℣ Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer: (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and al his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ioash being saved from Athaliahs malice.* 4 *is anointed by Iehojada.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Iehojada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba ℣ daughter of king Ioram sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among ℣ kings sons which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord, six yeers: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeer Iehojada sent & fetcht the rulers over hundreds, with the captaines and the guard, and brought them

to

to him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shal do: a third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard, so shal yee keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of al you that go forth on ¶ Sabbath, *even* they shal keep ¶ watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shal compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and he that commeth within ¶ ranges let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to al things that Iehojada the Priest commanded: & they took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should go out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehojada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines over hundreds, did the Priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple; *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crowne upon him, & *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold the king stood by the pillar, as the manner *was*, and ¶ princes, and the trumpetters by the king, & al the people of the land rejoyced and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her cloathes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehojada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kil with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16 And they laid their hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, & there she was slain.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between ¶ Lord, and the king, and the people that they should be ¶ Lords people, between the king also and the people.

18 And al the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly; and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed officers over the house of ¶ Lord.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds and the captaines, and the guard, & al the people of the land, & they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, & he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And al the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old *was* Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoash reigneth well al the dayes of Iehoiada.* 19 *He being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeers reigned he in Jerusalem & his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord al his dayes, wherein Jehojada the Priest had instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people stil sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the Priests, Al the mony of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, *even* the mony of every one that passeth *the account*, the mony that every man is set at, *and* al the mony that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the Lord.

5 Let the Priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three & twentieth yeer of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehojada ¶ Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not ¶ breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more mony of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehojada the priest took a chest, & bored a hole in the lid of it, & set it beside ¶ altar on ¶ right side, as one commeth into the house of the Lord, & the Priests that kept the door, put therein al ¶ mony that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much mony in the chest, that the kings Scribe and the high Priests came up, and they put it up in bags, & told the money that was found of the house of ¶ Lord.

12 And they gave the mony being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord,

lord: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the Lord.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, & to buy timber, & hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord. and for al that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lord bowles of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of ȳ money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, & repaired therewith the house of the Lord

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered ȳ money to bee bestowed on workmen, for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-mony, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the Lord, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah took al ȳ hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, & Iehoram, & Ahaziah his fathers kings of Iudah had dedicated, & his own hallowed things, & al the gold that was found in ȳ treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, & al that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ȳ kings of Iudah.

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeah, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoahaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Ioash succeedeth him.* 13 *Elishas death, & prophesie*

IN the three and twentieth yeer of Ioash ȳ son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz ȳ son of Iehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not there from.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael al *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the Lord, and the LORD hearkened unto him; for he saw the oppression of Israel because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians, & the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein, and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, & ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz and al that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seventh yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Ioash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from al the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and al that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate upon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came down unto him: and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the Chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, put thine hand upon the bow, and he put his hand *upon it*, and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot, and he shot, And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria, for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, til thou hast consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows, and he took *them*, And said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground, and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria til thou hadst consumed it, whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him, and the bands of the Moabits invaded the land at the comming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying

tying a man, that behold they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into ỹ sepulchre of Elisha, and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz,

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, & had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died: and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad ỹ son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Amaziahs good reigne. 17 He is slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth.

IN the second yeer of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty & nine yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to al things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain ỹ king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shal be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Iokthеel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to ỹ cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up, glory of *this*, and tarry at home, for why shouldest tho u meddle to *thy* hurt, ỹ thou shouldest fal, *even* thou, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear, therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put in the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Ioash, the son of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took al the gold and silver, and al the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And al the people of Iudah took Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah, ỹ son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel, began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* forty & one yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from al the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-heper.

26 For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was*

was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but he saved them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Iotham succeedeth.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the Lord smote the king, so that *he* was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house; and Iotham the kings son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh conspired against him, & smote him before the people, & slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the Lord which he spake unto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Sallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made: behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, and al ℣ women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not al his dayes from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the mony of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria, so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And hee did that which was evill in the sight of the Lord, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Ariek, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and al that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and

Janoah

Janoth, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and al that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was hee when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to al that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places, he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham and al that he did, *are* they not written in book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 17 *He spoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe through the fire according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war, and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath, and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwel there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus, and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the pattern of it, according to al the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the Priest built an Altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the king approached to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the Altar.

14 And hee brought also the brasen Altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the Priest, saying, Upon the great Altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, & his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shal be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the Priest, according to al that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the Sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the cover for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea's wicked reigne. 5 Samaria is captivated. 24 The strange nations plagued by lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine yeers.

2 And hee did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmanezer king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, *as he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, Turn yee from your evil wayes, and keep my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the laws which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 and they rejected his statutes and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments; and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his servants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuth, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at their beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests whom ye brought from thence, and let him go and dwel there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them

them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrameleh and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them, Prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Iſrael.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched-out arm, him ſhal ye fear, and him ſhal ye worſhip, and to him ſhal ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhal not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye ſhal not forget, neither ſhal ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhal fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of al your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the Lord, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatrie and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſins.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was hee when he began to reign, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeers in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that David his father did.

4 ¶ Hee removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it, and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among al the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandements which the Lord commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth, and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 Hee ſmote the Philiſtines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the ſeventh yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they took it, *even* in the ſixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeer of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took *them*.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me, that which thou putteſt on me, wil I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a great hoſt againſt Ieruſalem: and they went up and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper-pool, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers-field.

18 And when they had called to the king,

king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it wil go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, unto al that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God, *is* not that he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, ye shal worship before this Altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I wil deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots, and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the Lord said to me, Goe up against this land to destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talke not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wal.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent *me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their own dung, and drinke their own pisse with you.

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shal not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah, for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a Present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, & drink ye every one the waters of his cisterne.

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when hee perswadeth you, saying, The LORD wil deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at al his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among al the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings cõmandement was, saying, answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib blasphemie.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain.*

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, covered with sackecloth, to Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amos

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God wil heare al the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and wil reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard, wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast upon him, and hee shal heare a rumour, and shal return to his own land, and I wil cause him to fal by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out

to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shal ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of al the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD bow down thine ear, and hear, open, LORD, thine eyes, and see, and beare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And have cast their gods into the fire, for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hand, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, that which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgine, the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast repraeched the Lord, and hast said, with the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and wil cut down the tal Cedar-trees thereof, and the choice Fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of befieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

72 But I know thy abode, & thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I wil turne thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shal be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shal go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Sion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shal not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were al dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by Prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sun goeth ten degrees backe-ward for a signe.*
20 *Manasseh succeedeth him.*

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke unto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus

Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thy houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wal, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying.

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle-court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying.

5 Turn again and tel Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy Prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I wil heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up into the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I wil adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I wil deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boile, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD wil heal me, and that I ſhal go up into the houſe of the LORD, the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD wil do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhal the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return back-ward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees back-ward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a Preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beeu ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and al the houſe of his armour, and al that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in al his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, *even* fro Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that al that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, ſhal be carried into Babylon, nothing ſhal be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhal bee Eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: And hee ſaid, *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and al his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great Idolatrie.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *He being ſlain, Joſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and five yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD did caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped al the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And hee buik Altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, in Jeruſalem wil I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for al the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Salomon his ſon, In this houſe and in Jeruſalem which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither wil I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land, which I gave their fathers; only if they wil obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to al the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets, ſaying.

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above al that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with her idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evill upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his eares shal tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as a *man* wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, & they shall become a prey, and a spoil to al their enemies.

15 Because they have done ỹ which was evill in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, til hee had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of ỹ Lord, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And ỹ servants of Amon conspired against him, & slew the king in his own house

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his Sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP XXII.

1 Josiahs good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the law. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem.

JOsiah *was* eight yeers old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adajah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go unto Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may sum ỹ silver which is brought unto the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that have the over-sight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the worke, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen-stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the mony ỹ was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said unto Shaphan the Scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the over-sight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And ỹ king commanded Hilkiah ỹ Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan ỹ Scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for al Judah concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book to doe according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son *of* Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the ward-robe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the Colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the

the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Behold I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard.

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shal not see al the evil which I wil bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the book to be read. 3 He renewes the covenant of the Lord, 4 and destroyeth idolatrie. 29 Iosiah is slain, 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him al the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into ȳ house of the Lord, and al the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the Priests, & the Prophets, and all the people both smal and great: and he read in their ears al the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandements, & his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and al the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priest of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple of the Lord, all the vessels that were made for Baal, & for the grove: and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down ȳ idolatrous Priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the Sun, and to the Moon, and to the planets, and to al the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought al the Priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the Priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech ȳ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the Sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Salomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemush the abomination of the Moabites, and for Malchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did ȳ king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high places which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin had made, both that altar and the high places he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt it smal to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied the Sepulchres that *were* there in ȳ mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the Sepulchres and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the

LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, what title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the Sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones, so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah took away and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the Covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeover, from the dayes of ỹ Judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah.

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I wil remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and wil cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went up against the king of Assyria, to the river Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own Sepulchre. & the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty & three yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libna.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah king in the room of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver & the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give ỹ money according to the commandement of Pharaoh, he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah the daughter of Pedajah, of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Iehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruine.* 10 *Ierusalem is taken.* 17 *Zedekiahs evil reigne.*

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to al that he did.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rests of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land, for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths, & his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, & his mother, and his servants, and his Princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reigne.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Salomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, & smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to passe in Jerusalem, and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, *that* Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jerusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out.* 8 *The people captivated.*

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two wals, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the month (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem.

9 And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the wals of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one Sea, and the bases which Salomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eigh-

teen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, al of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Serajah the chief Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal Scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpeh.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison-garments, and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Adams line to Noah.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jared,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer, Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elisha, and Tarshish Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth.

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one *was* Peleg. (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abumael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab, all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber,

25 Ebet, Peleg, Rehu.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah.
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham, Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Abdeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishmah, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema.
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah, These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah, And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah, All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac, The sons of Isaac, Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau, Eliphaz, Revel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Revel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan, Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal, Aliah and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon, Ajah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah, Dishon, And the sons of Dishon, Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer, Bilham, & Zavan, *and* Jakan, The sons of Dishon, Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wifes name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also, And the dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth.
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram, these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah by Tamar.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb.*

THese *are* the sons of Israel, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sons of Judah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse, And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah, All the sons of Judah *were* five.
5 The sons of Pharez, Hezron, and Hamul,
6 And the sons of Zerah, Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, five of them in al.
7 And the sons of Carmi, Achan the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan, Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And Ram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nashon, Prince of the children of Judah.
11 And Nashon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.
13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh.
16 Whose sisters *were* Zerviah, and Abigail, And the sons of Zerviah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa, And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmaelite;
18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these, Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon;
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur,
20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead whom he married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three

and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoah.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi, And the sons of Ishi, Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons but daughters, and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-borne, which was the father of Ziph, and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron, Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam, and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon, and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazer, and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai, Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah and Shaaph,

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons; Haroe, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-jearim, the Ithrites, and Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites, of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah, Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites,

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Jabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites, These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *Iconiahs successours.*

NOW these were the sonnes of David which were born unto him in Hebron, the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur, the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith.

3 The fifth: Shephatiah of Abital, the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, foure of Bath-sheba the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Salomons son *was* Rehoboam: Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his sonne.

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son.

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son.

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son.

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were* the first-

born

orn Jehonah, the second Jehojakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehojakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah: Assir, Salathiel his son.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedajah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosanna, and Nebadiah.

19 And the sons of Pedajah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hazubah, and Obel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesajah, the sons of Rephajah, the sons of Arnon, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah.

22 And the sons of Shecaniah, Shemajah: and the sons of Shemajah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah, Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai, *were* Hodajah, and Eliashib, and Pelajah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalajah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

1. 11. *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur,* 9 *Of Jabez. Prayer.* 24 *The posterity of Simeon.*

THe sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reajah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash, and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah: These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub and Zobebah, and the families of Ahatheel, the son of Harum

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, O that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest keep *me* from evill, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Serajah, and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Serajah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh: Ira, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon, and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah, bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel, the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Carmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah, *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah, the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the Porters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon, *were* Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma, Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaarim. These *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were* Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashon, five cities

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the son of Amaziah.

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia, the son of Seraja, the son of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohajah,

bajah, and Asajah, and Adriel, and Jesimiel, and Benajah.

37 And Siza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the sonne of Jedaja, the sonne of Shimri, the son of Shemajah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide & quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham haddwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms, because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their Captaines Pelatiah, Neariah, and Rephajah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben unto the captivitie.*
11 *The chief men, and habitations of God.*

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief Ruler, but the birth-right *was* Josephs.)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel, *were* Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemajah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son.

5 Micah his son, Reajah his son, Baal his son.

6 Beerah his son, whom Tiglath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse from the River Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaani, and Shaphat in Baashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were* Michael and Meshullam, and Shebai, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz.

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them, for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel, of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God: And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon and Semi, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the Priests unto the captivity.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line to Ahimaaz.*

THe sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam: The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Merajoth,

7 Merajoth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Salomon built in Jerusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Serajah, and Serajah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the Lord carried away Judah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi, And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimnah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah: Zophai his son, and Nahath his son.

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the firstborn, Vashti, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mabli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son.

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of Song in the house of the LORD, after that the Ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling-place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, untill Salomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a Singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Abiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adajah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand, Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Melluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamar,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto al manner of service of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the Altar of the burnt-offering, and on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Merajoth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles, and their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land

land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs.

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs.

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhon throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which *are* called by their names.

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſt out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs.

68 And Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs.

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhon *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar: Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Deberath with her ſuburbs.

73 And Ramath with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher: Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with their ſuburbs, and Rehob with their ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar and Benjamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh,* 20. 24 *Of Ephraim.* 30 *The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephajah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations: whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi, Izrahiah, and the ſons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five: heads of the houſe of *their* fathers mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſons of Bechar.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All

21 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah:

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine ¶ Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh: and the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam, Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida, were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horen the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah,)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Rezeph, and Tela his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son.

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions, & habitations were Beth-el, & the towns thereof, & eastward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with ỹ towns thereof, Shechem also & the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Tannach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher, Immah, & Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvah: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamar: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Jimna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether, Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, and to battel, was twenty & six thousand men.

CHAP VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.*
33 *The stock of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, & Aharam the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela, were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba: and they removed them to Manahath.
7 And Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat children in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away: Hushim and Bara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham.
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamuel, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof.
13 Beria also & Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah.
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal.
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi.
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adajah, and Berajah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi.
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan.
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak.
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah.
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroboam.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*: these dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name *was* Maachah.)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab.
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah,
35 And the sons of Micah, *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphaz *was* his son, Elasah his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan, All there *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were* Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam, were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty, All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The original all of Israel, and Iudah genealogies.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites,* 35 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, & of ¶ children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites, Asajah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah, Jeuel, and their brethren six hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin Shallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.
8 And Ibneijah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Sephatiah, the son of Revel, the son of Ibnijah.
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and six, All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers, in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Priests, Jedajah, and Jehojarib, and Jachin.
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Merajoth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites, Shemajah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hareth, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemajah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the Porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) they *were* Porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Abiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the Lord *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* Porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be Porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve, These were reckoned by their genealogies in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordain in their set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.
24 In the four quarters were the Porters toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And

35 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chief Porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring-vessels that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korathite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shewbread to prepare it every Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the Singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free, for they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations, these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wifes name *was* Maachah.

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, & Ner, and Nadab.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacharias, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and* Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azael his son.

44 And Azael had six sons, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindnes of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sons.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid, So Saul took a sword and fel upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fel likewise on his sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel, that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the Temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 Then arose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it*.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Sion.* 10 *A catalogue of his mighty men.*

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast hee that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, And the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel, to

to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David King over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither, Nevertheless, David took the castle of Sion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain: So Joab the son of Zerviah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about, and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with al Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captaines: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was* one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captaines went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in ỹ hold, and the Philistines garrison was then at Beth-lehem

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give mee drink of the water of the wel of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the wel of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought it to David, but David would not drink of it: but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the *jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: Therefore hee would not drink it, These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, bee slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benajah the son of Jehojada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two Lyon-like men of Moab: also hee went down and slew a Lyon in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him w a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benajah, the son of Jehojada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel, the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

27 Shammah the Hororite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite.

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Haled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that *pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benajah, the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite.

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite.

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai.

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zerviah.

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai.

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanon the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama, and Jehiel, the sons of Hothan the Aroerite.

45 Jediael the son of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite.

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw there *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish, and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite.

4 And Ismajah the Gibeonite, a mighty man, among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Kothites.

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war, fit for the battel that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes upon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.

10 Mashmanah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth.

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh.

12 Johanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai, the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, & ℣ greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shal be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the *spirit* came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He wil fall to his Master Saul, to *the jeopardy* of our heads.)

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of theevers*: for they *were* al mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day: there came to David, to help him until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehojada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a yong man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand, for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward, of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were* men, that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethrē were at their commandement

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali, a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty

wenty & eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with al manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 Al these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of rasins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, & sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the Ark from Kiriath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the Ark is left with Obed-Edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto al the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord your God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where that are left in al the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the Ark of our God to us, for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And al the Congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of al the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor in Egypt, even unto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Ark of God from Kiriath-jearim.

6 And David went up, & al Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which belongeth to Judah, to bring up thence the Ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the Ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and al Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came to the threshing floore of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the Ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him because he put his hand to the Ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shal I bring the Ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the Ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *David's felicitie in people wives and children,* 8 *His victories over the Philistines.*

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of Cedars with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Salomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over al Israel, al the Philistines went up to seek David, and David heard of it, & went out against them

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying: Shal I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him Go up, for I wil deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, & God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the Mulbery-trees.

15 And it shal be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the Mulbe-

ry-

ry-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines, from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David bringeth the Ark from Obed-Edom.*
25 *He performeth it with great joy,*
29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the Ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, None ought to carry the Ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the Ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſons of Gerſhon: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourſcore.

10 Of the ſons of Uzziel, Aminadab the chief, & his brethren an hundred & twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſt, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab.

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the Ark of the Lord God of Iſrael, unto *the* place *that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves to bring up the Ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the Ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers, with inſtruments of Muſick, Pſalteries, and Harps, and Cymbals, ſounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, Ethaan the ſon of Kuſhajah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benajah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleth, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, the Porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benajah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleth, and Mikniah and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with Harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſiah, and Zachariah, and Benajah, and Eliezer the Prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Iſrael, & the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Levites that bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and al the Levites that bare the Ark, and the Singers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ſong, with the Singers, David alſo *had* upon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the Cornet, and with Trumpets, and with Cymbals, making a noiſe with Pſalteries and Harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord came to the city of David: that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *David's feſtival ſacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving.* 7 *The Pſalme of thankſgiving.*

SO they brought the Ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread

bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flaggon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the Ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benajah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, with Psalteries, and with Harps: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals.

6 Benajah also and Jahaziel the Priests with Trumpets continually before the Ark of the Covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this Psalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, cal upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing Psalmes unto him, talk you of al his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his Strength, seek his Face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his Mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in al the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his Covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Even of the Covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob *for a law*, *and* to Israel for an everlasting Covenant.

18 Saying, unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and do my Prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD al the earth: shew forth from day to day his Salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marvellous works among al nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above al gods.

26 For al the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him al the earth: the world also shal be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roar, and the fulness thereof, let the fields rejoyce, and al that *is* therein.

33 Then shal the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our Salvation, and gather us together, & deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy Praise.

36 Blessed *be the* LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and al the people said, Amen, and praise the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Ark continually, as every dayes work required.

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* Porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the Lord, in the high Place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord, upon the Altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen: who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with Trumpets and Cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical Instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* Porters.

43 And al the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

4 *David is forbidden by Nathan to build God an house.* 11 *He promiseth him blessings in his seed,* 16 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw it came to passe, as David sate in his house, that David said to Nathan the Prophet: Lo, I dwel in an house of Cedars, but the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do al that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tel David my servant, Thus

saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have talked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of ỹ Judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have yee not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I wil ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shal dwel in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shal the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I wil subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must *go to be* with thy fathers, that I wil raise up thy seed after thee, which shal be of thy sons, and wil establish his kingdome.

12 He shal build me an house, and I wil stablish his throne for ever.

13 I wil be his father, and he shal be my son, and I wil not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I wil settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shal be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words: and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a smal thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken to thy servants house for a great while to come, & hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Lord, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done al this greatnesse, in making known al these great things.

20 O Lord *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt.

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou Lord, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in *his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, Lord (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shal be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistims and the Moabites* 3. *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this, it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand foot-men: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold, that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith Salomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ And when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah.

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David,

vid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* al manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zerviah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants, Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over al Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among al his people.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zerviah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benajah the ſon of Jehojada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Phelethites, & the ſons of David *were* chief about ỹ king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun, are villanouſly entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites are overcome.*

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I wil ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me, And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots, and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba, And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and al the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that the battel was ſet againſt him before and behinde, he choſe out of the choiſe of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me, but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I wil help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered al Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battel* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battel in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought* in chariots: and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael: they made peace with David, and became his ſervants, neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by David, and the people tortured.* 4 *Three overthrowes of the Philiſtines.*

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeer was expired at the time that ỹ kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth ỹ power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children

dron of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head, and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſaws, & with harrows of iron, and with axes; even ſo deale David with all the cities of the children of Ammon: And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that there aroſe war at Gezer, with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai that was of the children of the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaffe was like a weavers beã.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were four and twenty: ſix on each hand, and ſix on each foot: and he alſo was the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David numbreth the people. 5 Hee reporteth 9 Having the ſet plagues propounded, he chuſeth the peſtilence.

AND Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neverthleſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſum of the number of the people unto David, and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, and Judah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing, but now I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids Seer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, y I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, chuſe thee,

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, now therefore adviſe thy ſelf, what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait, let me fall now into the hand of the Lord (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael, and there fell of Iſrael, ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an angel unto Jeruſalem, to deſtroy it, and as he was deſtroying the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing-ſloore of Ornan the Jebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawne ſword in his hand, ſtretched out over Jeruſalem: then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed with ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, *Is* it not I that commanded the people to bee numbred? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evill indeed, but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD, commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould goe up and ſet up an Altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And David went up at y ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel; and his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelves: Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing floor, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, Grant me the place of *t is* threſhing-floore; that I may build an Altar therein unto the Lord, thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that

the plague may be stayed from the people

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: loe I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I wil verily buy it for the ful price: for I wil not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God, for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David prepareth for the building of the Temple. 6 He instructeth Salomon. 17 chargeth the princes to assist him,

THEN David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Salomon my sonne is yong and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord *must* be exceeding magnifical, of fame & of glory throughout al countreyes, I wil therefore now make preparation for it, so David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Salomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Salomon, My son as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold a son shalbe born to thee, who shal be a man of rest, and I wil give him rest from al his enemies round about: for his name shalbe Salomon, and I wil give peace and quietnes unto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shal build an house for my name, and he shalbe my son, and I will be his father, and I wil establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisedome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God:

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel, be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver: and of brasse and iron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and al manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, there is no number, Arise therefore and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded al the princes of Israel to help Salomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, & hath he not given you rest on every side, for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, & the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David maketh Salomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites.

SO when David was old and ful of daies, he made Salomon his sonne king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

6 Of

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan the chief was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei, Shelomith: and Haziel, and Haran: three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were* Iahath, Ziza, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chief, and Ziza, the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sons for ever to burn *incense* before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses, *were* Gershon, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershon, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer, *were* Rehabiah the chief: And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Ieriah the first: Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Vzziel, Micah the first, and Ishiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazer died, & had no sons but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers: as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwel in Ierusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbred from twenty yeers old, and above.

28 Because their office *was* to waite on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the work of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the pan, & for that which is fried, and for al manner of measure and size.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD and likewise at even

31 And to offer al burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moons, & on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD.

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, & the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty ours.*

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron, The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therfore Eleazer and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazer, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar, & thus were they divided among the sons of Eleazar, *there* was sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers: & eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, on sort with another, for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God: Were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levits wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principall house should being taken for Eleazar, & one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib, the second to Iedajah.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin.

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah.

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah.

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses.

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel.

17 The one and twentieth to Jakin: the two and twentieth to Gamul.

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi, *were these*: of the sons of Amram, Shubael, of the sons of Shubael; Jedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah; of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahaath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron*; Jeriah the *first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third Jakameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Vzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shemer.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah, of the sons of Isshiah: Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Mushi, the sons of Jaaziah, Beno,

27 ¶ The sons of Merari, by Jaaziah, Beno, and Sholam, and Zaccur, and Ibri,

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the sons of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth: These *were* the sons of the Levits, after the house of their fathers

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, *and* Zadok & Ahimlech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levits, even the principall fathers over against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The number and offices of the singers,
8 Their division by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captaines of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harps with Psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their service, was.

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur and Ioseph, & Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun the sons of Ieduthun: Gedaliah and Zeri, and Jeshaiah Hashabiah, & Mattithiah, six under the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, and Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, and Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave *to* Heman fourteen sons, *and* three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals psalteries, and harps for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foure score and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the smal, as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve.

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelve,

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve,

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

13 The sixth to Bukkia, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eight to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethen *were* twelve,

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

21 The fourteenth to Mattathiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he* his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons, and his brethren *were* twelve.

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he* his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren, *were* twelve.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters* 2 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures* 29 *Officers and iudges.*

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-edom *were*: Shemajah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Pheulthai the eight, for God bleſſed him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaſah his ſon, were ſons born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their fathres, for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemajah, Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren *were* ſtrong men: Elihu and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-edom, they and their ſons and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons, Simri the chief (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah, the third, Zechariah the fourth, al the ſons and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteen.

12 Among theſe *were* the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* amongſt the chief men *hauing* wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots as wel the ſmal as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſon (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom ſouthward, and to his ſons, the houſe of Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah, *the lot came* forth weſt-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going up, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſt-ward *were* ſix Levites, northward foure a day, ſouth-ward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar weſt-ward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The ſons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which* were over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites,

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhon, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler over the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer, Rehabiah his ſon, and Jeſhaiah his ſon, and Joram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over al the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captaines over thouſands, and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 Out of the ſpoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

28 And al that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Joab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoeuer had dedicated *any thing*, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Heſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſtward in al buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of their fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reigne of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jezar of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour *were* two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſah, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

The twelve captains for every seuerall moneth
16 *The princes of the tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.*

NOW the children of Israel after their numbers: *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeer, of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course of the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second month, *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth *was* Benajah the son of Jehoiada a chief Priest: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benajah *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain of the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seuenth *captain* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pilonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 And the eighth *captain* for the eighth month, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites, and in his course *were* twenty and fourthousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month, *was* Benajah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel, the ruler of the Reubenites *were* Eliezer the son of Zichri: Of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel, Of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: Of Issachar, Omri the son Michael

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmajah the son of Obadiah: Of Naphtali, Jerimoth ¶ son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah, of the halfe-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedajah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: Of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the Princes of ¶ tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under, because the Lord had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zerviah began to number, but hee finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the account of the Chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel, and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles was Jehonathan the son of Vzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards, for the wine-cellers, *was* Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees that *were* in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite, and over the cellars of oyle *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite, and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and over the asses, *was* Jedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle *was* a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe, and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada ¶ son of Benaiah, and Abiathar, and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David exhorteth to fear God,* 9. *so encourageth Salomon to build the temple.* 11 *giueth patterns for the building.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captaines

captaines of ỹ companies, that ministred to the king by course, and ỹ captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over al the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with al the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, & hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the Lord God of Israel, chose me before al the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever, for he hath chosen Iudah to be the ruler, and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over al Israel.

5 And of al my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Salomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Salomon thy son, he shal build my house and my courts, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I wil be his father.

7 Moreover, I wil establish his kingdome for ever, if he be constant to do my commandements, & my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of al Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for al the commandements of ỹ Lord your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Salomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind, for the LORD searcheth al hearts, and understandeth al the imaginations of the thoughts, If thou seek him, he wil be found of thee; but if thou forsake, him he wil cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary, be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Salomon his son, the pattern of the porch, & of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, & of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of al that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of ỹ LORD, and of al the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for al the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for al the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He *gave* of gold by weight, for things of gold, for al instruments of al manner of service, silver also for al instruments of silver by weight, for al instruments of every kinde of service.

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlesticks, and *also* for the lamps thereof: according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowles, and the cups, and for the golden basons, *he gave* gold by weight for every bason, and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 Al this, said *David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even al the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Salomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it, fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God *wil* be with thee, he wil not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished al the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for al the service of the house of God, and *there shall* be with thee for al manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, for any manner of service, also the princes & al the people *wil be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example causeth the princes and people to offer.* 10 *His thanksgiving.* 24 *His reigne and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto al the congregation, Salomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet yong and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God

2 Now I have prepared with al my might for the house of my God, ỹ gold for *things* to be made of gold, & the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx, stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and al manner of precious stones, & marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine

own proper good, of gold, and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above al that I have prepared for the whole house.

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the wals of the houses *withal*.

5 The gold for *things* of gold; and the silver for *things* of silver, and for al manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents: & one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD, and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before al the congregation, and David said, blessed be thou LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majestie, for al *that is* in ỹ heaven and in the earth, *is thine*: thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above al.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, & in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, & what is my people that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for al things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were al our fathers: our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and *there* is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, al this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *commeth* of thine hand, and is al thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou triest the heart: and hast pleasure in uprightnesse: As for me, in the uprightnes of mine heart I have willingly offered al these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Salomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandements thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do al these *thing*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And al the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto ỹ Lord on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for al Israel.

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Salomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Salomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Duvid his father, and prospered, and al Israel obeyed him.

24 And al the princes and the mighty men, and al the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Salomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Salomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over al Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty yeers, Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, & thirty and three *yeers* reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, ful of dayes, riches, and honour: and Salomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer.

30 With al his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Salomons offering at Gibeon. 7 His choice of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 His strength and wealth.

AND Salomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Salomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Salomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place, that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the *place* which David had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel ſ son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of ſ Lord, & Salomon and ſ congregatiō sought unto it.

6 And Salomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was a. the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Salomon, and said unto him, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Salomon said unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me to reign in his ſtead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: for thou haſt made me king over a people, like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may go out, and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* ſo great.

11 And God ſaid unto Salomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life: but haſt asked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people over whom I have made thee king.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I wil give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither ſhal there any after thee have ſ like

13 ¶ Then Salomon came *from his journey* to ſ high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 And Salomon gathered chariots and horſemen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

15 And the king made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones: and cedar-trees made he as the ſycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Salomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarn: ſ kings merchants received the linnen yarn at a price

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, & an horſe for a hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their means.

CHAP. II.

1 17. Salomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 An Ambaſſage to Huram. 11 Huram's kind anſwer.

AND Salomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Salomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 ¶ And Salomon ſent to Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *even ſo deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, *and* to burn before him ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God, This is an ordinance for ever to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave only to burn ſacrifice before him.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, fir-trees, and almug-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skil to cut timber in

Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance, for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I wil give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent unto Salomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, hee hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers.

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shal be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants.

16 And wee wil cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee, in floates by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Salomon numbred al the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them, and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore & ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornament of the house.*

THen Salomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of Oman the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Salomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of *the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred & twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir-trees, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved Cherubims on the wals.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with fine gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one *Cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wal of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also: joyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits, and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomgranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea. 6 The ten lavers, and candlesticks, and tables. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea, of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen which did compasse it round about, ten in a cubit compassing ȳ sea round about, Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east, and the sea *was set* above upon them, & all their hinder-parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and ȳ brim of it like the work of ȳ brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies, *and* it received, and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them, such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them, but the sea *was* for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left, and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and he overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Salomon for the house of God.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars and the pommels, and the chapiters, *which were* on the top of ȳ two pillars, and the two wreaths, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars.

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths, two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made hee upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Salomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Salomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Salomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the shew-bread *was* set.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, & the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The bringing of the arke unto the Oracle. 11 God being praised giveth a signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Salomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: and Salomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, *&* put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Salomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the arke of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Sion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark: and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the Priests *&* the Levits bring up

6 Also king Salomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priest brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the Oracle of the house unto the most holy *place*: *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the Oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables, which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linnen, having cymbals, and Psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar: and with them, an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpetters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising & thanking the LORD, and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the Lord, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of GOD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Salomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *His prayer in the consecrating of the Temple.*

THen said Salomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The Lord therefore hath performed his words that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

13 (For Salomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel, yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee.

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place; hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven, and when thou hearest forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, & do,

and

and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way, upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, & turn from their ſin, when thou doſt afflict them.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars: *if* their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*.

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhal be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men.)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes ſo long as they live in thy land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm, if they come and pray in this houſe.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for, that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray unto thee, toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name.

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or neer.

37 Yet *if* they bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God giving teſtimony to Salomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him.*

NOw when Salomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices: and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Salomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty & two thouſand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep, ſo the king & all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed by their miſtery, and the Prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Salomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD, for there he offered burnt-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings, because ỹ brasen-altar which Salomon had made, was not able to receive ỹ burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Salomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly, for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Salomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Salomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kings house: and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the Lord appeared to Salomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, & have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or If I send pestilence among my people.

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then wil I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and wil heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgements.

18 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandements which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land, which I have given them, & this house which I have sanctified for my name, wil I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shal be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shal be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them, therefore hath he brought al this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Salomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles made tributaries. 12. He yeerlie sacrifices. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to passe (at ỹ end of twenty yeers, wherein Salomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Salomon, Salomon built them, and caused ỹ children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Salomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmore in the wildernesse, and al the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars.

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Salomon had, and al the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and all that Salomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel.

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Salomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captaines, and captaines of his chariots and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Salomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Salomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her, for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Salomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch.

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on ỹ solemne feasts, three times in the yeer, *even* in ỹ feast of unleavened bread,

bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

24 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the Priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

25 And they departed not from the commandement of the king unto the Priests and Levites: concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

26 Now all the works of Salomon was prepared unto the day of ỹ foundation of the house of the Lord, and untill it was finished, so the house of God was perfected.

27 ¶ Then went Salomō to Ezion-geber, & to Eloth at ỹ sea-side in the land of Edom.

28 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Salomon to Ophir, & took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Salomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queen of Sheba admireth Salomons wisdome.* 13 *His riches.* 29 *His reigne.*

AND when the Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, she came to prove Salomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and Camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Salomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Salomon told her all her questions, and there was nothing hid from Salomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queen of Sheba had seen the wisedome of Salomon, and the house that he had built.

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers & their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And shee said to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owa land, of thine acts, and of thy wisedome.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me, *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne *to be* king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement, and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones, neither was there any such spice as the Queen of Sheba gave king Salomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Salomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Salomon gave to the Queen of Sheba, al her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the countrey brought gold and silver to Salomon.

15 ¶ And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne with a foot-stoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve Lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps, There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And al the drinking vessels of king Salomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of silver: it was not any thing accoūted of in ỹ daies of Salomō

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and Apes, and Peacocks.

22 And king Salomon passed al the kings of the earth in riches, and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Salomon, to hear his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Salomon had four thousand stals for horses & chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem, as stones, and Cedar-trees made he as the Sycamore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Salomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Salomon first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shiloanite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Salomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty yeers

31 And Salomon slept ẅ his fathers, & he was buried in the city of David his father, & Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, 16 ten tribes revolt, and he fleeth.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt) whither he had fled from the presence of Salomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes, And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, what counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy: but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns,

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke, my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam & al the people came to Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as ỹ king bade, saying, Come again to me on ỹ third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his words, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah ỹ Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse, every man to your tents, O Israel, *and* now David see to thine own house, So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, ỹ he died, but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaijah. 18 His wives and children.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of ỹ house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and foureskore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaijah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Salomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Iudah, and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren, return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa.

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph.

9 And Adoriam, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Korah, and Aijalon, and Hebron which

which are in Judah, & in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong-holds, and put captains in them and ſtore of victuall, and of oyl, and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city *he put* ſhields and ſpears, & made them exceeding ſtrong having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſts,

14 (For the Levites left their ſuburbes and their poſſeſſion, and come to Judah and Jeruſalem: for Jeroboam and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the Lord.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, to ſacrifice unto ỹ Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Judah, & made Rehoboam ỹ ſon of Salomō ſtrong three yeers, for three yeers they walked in the way of David & Salomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſon of Jeſſe.

19 Which bare him children; Jeuſh Shamaiah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Zera, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, above al his wives & his concubines: for he took eighteen wives and threeſcore concubines, & begat twenty and eight ſons, & threeſcore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all ỹ countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuals in abundance, and he deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forſaking God is puniſhed by Shiſhak.* 3 *His reign and death.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeer of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred chariots and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims: and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I wil not deſtroy them: but I wil grant them ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhal not be poured out upon Jeruſalem, by ỹ hand of Shiſhak.

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſervants that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all, he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Salomon had made.

10 In ſtead of which king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, & committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and ſet them, and brought them again unto the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether, and alſo in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned, for Rehoboam was one & forty yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his Mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evil becauſe he prepared not his heart, to ſeek the LORD,

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there* was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh war againſt Jeroboam.* 3 *and overcommeth him.*
21 *His wives and children.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jeruſalem, (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was

was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in array with an army of valiant men of war, even foure hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighy men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood upon mount Zemaraim which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, & al Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdome over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Salomon ȳ son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Salomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the Lord, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye be a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nation of *other* lands? so that whosoever commeth to consecrate himself with a yong bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their businesse.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning & every evening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also *set* they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof to burn every evening, for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him:

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captaine, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you, O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers for you shal not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them, so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold the battel was before and behinde, and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout, and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam, and al Israel before Abijah and Judah,

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah, and God delivered them into into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter, so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam *and* took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof; and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, & Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty *and* two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the Acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.* 9 *Calling on God he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead, in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the Altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandement.

5 Also he took away out of al the cities of Judah, the high places and the images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeers: because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* wals and towers, gates and bars, while the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourescore thousand, al these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they

they set the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power, help us, O Lord our God: for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD thou *art* our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD and before his host: and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with others maketh a solemne covenant with God* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatries.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you, but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there* was no peace to him that went out nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city, for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie *of* Obed the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon, for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth yeer of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the Lord the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a Covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul.

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them, and the Lord gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, hee removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa hyreth Syrians aid, whereat Baasha frameth building Ramah.* 11 *He sicketh to the Physicians* 13 *His death and burial.*

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, *and* of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me & thee, as *there was* between my father, and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his works cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they

they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims an huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen, yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart is perfect towards him: Herein thou hast done foolishly, therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house, for he *was* in a rage with him, because of this thing: And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first, and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel,

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reigne, was diseased in his feet until his disease was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeer of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchre, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat reigneth well and prospereth,
7 He sendeth Levites to teach Iudah.
12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father: and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah and to Nathaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites, and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred hegoats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah, castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem,

14 And these are the number of them according to the house of their fathers, of Judah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 ¶ And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour,

17 And of Benjamin Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with *him*, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, is slain.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* yeers, he went down to Ahab to Samaria, and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will bee with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets, four hundred men: and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There* is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evill: the same is Michaiah the son of Imla: And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his Officers, and said: Fetch quickly Michaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messengers that went to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Michaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Michaiah, shal we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shal be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth unto me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see al Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepheard: and the Lord said, *These* have no master: let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesie good unto me, but evill?)

18 Again he said, Therefore heare the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shal entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may goe up, and fal at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him: And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neer, and smote Michaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Michaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Michaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the Governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son.

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Michaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace: then hath not the LORD spoken by me, And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes: So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with smal or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, *It is* the king of Israel, therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the chariots, perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a

venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turne thine hand that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, untill the even, and about the time of the Sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdome 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the Priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat ỹ king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat: Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD, therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem, and hee went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And hee set Judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city.

6 And said to the Judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it, for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the Priests and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shal ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you, of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law, and commandement, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shal be officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 22 The overthrow of the enemy, 31 Jehoshaphats reign.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them others beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord before the new court,

6 And said O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil commeth upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, & Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our GOD, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that commeth against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And al Iudah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benajah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD

unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude: for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them, behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, & ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

17 Ye shal not need to fight in this battel, ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed: to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites: of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael, with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe earely in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed: beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the Lord, and that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, praiſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of Berachah: for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the fore-front of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies,

28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD,

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of thoſe countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet, for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem, & his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of ỹ acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu ỹ ſon of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the Kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyne himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly.

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſha propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceedeth Jehoſhaphat, 5 His wicked reign. 13 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſons of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe were the ſons of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold: and of precious things with fenced cities of Judah, but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he was the firſt-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and divers alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jeruſalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab

Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought that which was evill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day: The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah.

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and hast also slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self.

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the Sepulchre of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *He is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the royall seed, save Joash, usurpeth the kingdome.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem, made Ahaziah his youngest son, King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evill in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Azariah the son of Jehoram King of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Joram, for whe he was come, he went out with Jehoram, against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart: So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah: and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber: So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehojada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not

12 And hee was with them hid in the house

house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and tooke the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehoram, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adajah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And al the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God, and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Levites, *shall be* Porters of the doors.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation, and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the Priest, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shal compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else commeth into the house, he shal be put to death, but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada ȳ Priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath with them that were to go *out* on ȳ Sabbath: for Jehoiada the Priest dismissed not ȳ courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the Priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the altar and the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the Crown, and *gave him* the Testimony, and made him king, and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick: and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges, and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword, For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between al the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then al the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it *is* written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing, *as it was ordained by* David.

19 And he set the porters at the gate of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 15 Iehoiada being dead. 17 Ioash falleth to idolatry. 23 Ioash is slaine. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JOash *was* seven yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God, from yeer to yeer, & see that ye haste

the matter; howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehojada the chief, and said unto him, why hast thou not required of the Levites, to bring out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnes.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up ye house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the Lord, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation though Iudah and Ierusalem: to bring into the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God, *laid* upon Israel in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the Princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place again, Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Jehojada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the work-men wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehojada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually, all the dayes of Jehojada.

15 ¶ But Jehojada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died, an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David, among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehojada came the Princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves, and idols, and wrath came upon Judah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord, and they testified against them, but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zachariah the sonne of Jehojada the Priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehojada his father had done to him, but slew his son, and when he died, he said, The LORD looke upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came up against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed al the Princes of the people, from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a smal company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Iehojada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in ye sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnes of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeeres old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law of the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither

neither shal the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, & made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to ỹ houses of their fathers, throughout al Iudah and Benjamin and he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battel: God shal make thee fal before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shal we doe for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? and ỹ man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Iudah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him. Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine owne hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbeare, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took advice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz, the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face:

18 And Ioash king of Israel, sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife, and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites: and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast, abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fal, even thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it came of God that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Ioash, the son of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake down the wal of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah lived after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, & he fled to Lachish, but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeedeth.* 16 *Invading the Priests office, he is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth.*

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that ỹ king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers

name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wal of Gath, and the wal of Iabneh, and the wal of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal: and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah, and his name spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for hee strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wal, and fortified them,

10 Also hee built towers in the desart, and digged many wels, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husband-men also, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an host of fighting men that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engins invented by cunning-men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoote arrowes, and great stones withal: and his name spread far abraod, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said unto him, *It pertaineth* not unto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense unto the Lord, but to the Priests, the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the Sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it bee for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigning well, prospereth.* 5 *Hee subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reigne.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IOtham was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Ierusalem, his mothers name also was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to al that his father Vzziah did, howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD, And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wal of Ophel hee built much,

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them, and the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley, So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 Hee was five and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and

and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning wickedly is afflicted by the Syrians.* 2 *In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

AHaz *was* twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten ima ges for Baalam.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in ỹ valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus, and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maasejah the kings son: and Azrikam the governour of the house: and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And ỹ children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria:

9 But a Prophet of the LORD, *was* there, whose name *was* Obed, and he went out before *the* host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you, *but* are *there* not with you, even with you sinners against the Lord your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren, for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshilemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto *them*, Ye shal not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there* is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So *the* armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and al the congregation.

15 And the men which *were* expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives & with the spoil, cloathed al that were naked among them, and arrayed them: and shod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink, and anointed them, & carried al the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Iericho the city of palm-trees to their brethren, then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemish, & Ajalon, & Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof, and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the Lord, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of *his* distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* wil I sacrifice to them that they may help me. but they were the ruine of him, and of al Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes first, and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem:

salem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiahs good reign.* 3 *He restoreth religion.* 12 *The Levites sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God.*

HEzekiah began to reigne *when he was* five and twentie yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests, & the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, & sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of ỹ Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from ỹ habitation of the Lord, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, not offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, an to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, ỹ his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath ỹ son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites, and of the sons of Merari: Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iehalelel, and of the Gershonites: Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Ioah.

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel, and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman: Iehiel and Shimei: and of the soones of Ieduthun: Shemaiah and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandement of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, & brought out all the uncleannesse that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on ỹ first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, & on ỹ eighth day of the moneth came they to ỹ porch of ỹ LORD, so they sanctified the house of the LORD, in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah ỹ king and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared & sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah, and he commanded the Priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of ỹ LORD

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar, likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled ỹ blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel, for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for al Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, & with harps, according to ỹ commandement of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet, for *so was* ỹ commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: & when the burnt-offering began, the Song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And al the congregation worshipped, and the Singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* al *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the Princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD, And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings, wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them til the work was ended, and until the other Priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and ℣ drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering, So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a Passeover.* 13 *The assembly destroying the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.*

AND Hezekiah sent to al Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the Passeover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel and his princes, and al the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the Passeover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and al the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout al Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeover unto the Lord God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in *such* sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout al Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he wil return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, & like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers *were*, but yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shal come again into this land, for the LORD your God is gracious, and merciful, and wil not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun, but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month, & the Priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their places after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the Priests sprinkled the blood, *which* they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Passeover, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the Passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though *he be*

not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day,, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto al the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD, and they did eat throughout the feast seven daves, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes, and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, & seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the Priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt at Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Salomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people are forward in destroying idolatry.* 5 *In offerings and tithes.* 20 *The fuuerisy of Hezekiah.*

NOw when al this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of al Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them al, Then al the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the Priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning & evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the Sabbaths, & for the new-moons, & for the set-feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the Priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyle, and honey, and of al the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things, brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen, and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the Princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests, and the Levites concerning ỹ heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, & Mahath, and Benajah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Core the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the East, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemajah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old & upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into ỹ house of the Lord, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses.

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges, by their courses.

18 And to the genealogy of al their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through al the congregation: for

in

in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to al the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout al Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seek his God, he did it with al his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery.* 23 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth.*

AFter these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city, and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that ran though the midst of the land saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wal that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wal without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for al the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us then with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us and to fight our battels: And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and al his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto al Iudah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, & commanded Iudah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto al the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among al the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him, for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and our of the hand of my fathers, how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem, that were on the wal to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of men.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the Lord sent an angel which cut off al the mighty men of valour, & the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land: And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, & from the hand of al *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah

not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto al the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD, and they did eat throughout the feast seven daves, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes, and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, & seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the Priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt at Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Salomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people are forward in destroying idolatry:* 4 *In offerings and tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when al this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of al Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them al. Then al the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the Priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning & evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the Sabbaths, & for the new-moons, & for the set-feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the Priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyle, and honey, and of al the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things, brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen, and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the Princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests, and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee have had enough to eat, and have left plenty; for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, & Mahath, and Benajah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Core the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the East, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemajah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old & upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the Lord, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses.

17 To the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges, by their courses.

18 And to the genealogy of al their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through al the congregation: for

in

in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to al the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout al Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seek his God, he did it with al his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery.* 23 *Et dying, Manasseh succeedeth.*

AFter these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city, and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that ran though the midst of the land saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wal that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wal without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for al the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us then with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us and to fight our battels: And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Ierusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and al his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and unto al Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, & commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto al the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among al the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezeki h deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him, for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and our of the hand of my fathers, how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Ierusalem, that were on the wal to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of men.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the Lord sent an angel which cut off al the mighty men of valour, & the leaders and captains in the camp of ℣ king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land: And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, & from the hand of al *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah

kiah king of Judah, so that he was magnified in the sight of al nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD, and he spake unto him, & he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him, for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the ambassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David, and al Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign, 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer he is released. 20 Amon succeedeth him. 22 He being slain by his servants. 25 Iosiah succeedeth.

MAnasseh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem.

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, in Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for al the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom, also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, & with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Salomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers, so that they wil take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes, and the ordinances, by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the Lord brought upon them, the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his Kingdome, Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wal without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in al the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, & the idols out of the house of the LORD, and al the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed therein peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice

still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and his Prayer unto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the Book of the Kings of Israel.

19 His Prayer also, and *how* God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are written* among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them.

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry,* 8 *He repaireth the Temple.* 29 *Josiah causing the Law to be read, reneweth the Covenant with God.*

JOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeer of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that *were* on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the Cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah and Maasiah the Governour of the city, and Joab the son of Joahaz the Recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin; and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the work-men, that had the over-sight of the house of the *Lord*, and they gave it to the work-men that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house.

11 Even to the Artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the Overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah: the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward, and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* Overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the Priest found a Book of the law of the LORD, *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I have found the Book of the law in the house of the LORD, And Hilkiah delivered the Book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the Book to the king, and brought the king word backe again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the Over-seers, and into the hand of the work-men.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath given me a Book, And Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And it came to passe, when the King had h and the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and

and Aſajah a ſervant of the king, ſaying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the word of the booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this Book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of Harkas, keeper of the wardrobe: (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem in the College) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they have read before the king of Judah.

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard.

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me: and didſt rend thy cloathes, and weep before me, I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhal thine eyes ſee al the evill that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame, So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and al the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the Prieſts and the Levites, and al the people great and ſmal; and he read in their ears all the words of the Booke of the Covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a Covenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with al his heart, and with al his ſoul, to perform the words of the Covenant which are written in this Book.

32 And he cauſed all that were preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the Covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Joſiah keepeth a ſolemne Paſſeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for him.*

MOreover, Joſiah kept a Paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of the firſt month.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy Ark in the houſe, which Salomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your* ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the writing of Salomon his ſon.

5 And ſtand in the holy *place* according to the diviſions of the families of the fathers of your brethren *the* people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

6 So kil the Paſſeover and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren that *they* may do according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the Paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his Princes gave willingly unto the people, to the Prieſts, and to the Levites; Hilkiah and Zechariah, and Jehiel, Rulers of the houſe of GOD, gave unto the Prieſts for the Paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred *ſmall cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemajah, and Nethanael, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chiefe of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for Paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand *ſmall cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Paſſeover, and the Prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeover with fire, according to the Ordinance: but the *other* holy *Offerings* sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and delivered *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the Singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the commandement of David: and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings Seer, and the Porters *waited* at every gate, they might not depart from their service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the Passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeover at that time, and the Feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no Passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeover as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the Singing-men, and all the Singing-women, spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an Ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last: behold, they *are* written in the Booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeds.* 11 *Zedekiahs ill reign.*

THen the people of the land took Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and hee reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon,

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him: behold, they *are* written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother King over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the Priests and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, & had no compassion upon young man or maid, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him, and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Cyrus his proclamation.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple.*

NOw in the first year of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place, where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the Treasurer, and numbred them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return.* 62 *Of the Priests that could not shew their pedegree.*

NOW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Iudah, every one unto his city.

2 Which

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Ieshua, Nethaniah, Serajah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misper, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two hundred fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netopha, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-jearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadad, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The Priests: the children of Iedajah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites, the children of Ieshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The Singers, the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the Porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reajah.

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nechoda, the children of Gazzam.

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Menuhim, the children of Nephusim.

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siserah, the children of Thamah.

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Salomons servants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delajah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the

the children of Habajah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things till there stood up a Priest with Urim, and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore.

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven, and *there were* among them two hundred Singing-men, and Singing-women:

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six, their mules, two hundred forty and five.

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place.

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore & one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Levites, & some of the people, and the singers, and ỹ porters and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is built up.* 4 *Offering: frequented.* 7 *The foundation of the Temple.*

AND when ỹ seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood up Ieshua the son of Iozadak, & his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, & his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon as it *is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, & of every one that willingly offered a free wil offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of ỹ seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters: and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre: to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Tyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Ierusalem, and appointed ỹ Levites, from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God, the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparrel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel, And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy.

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people, for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a far off.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The building hindred.* 7 *The letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *His decree.*

NOW when the adversaries of Judah, and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as yee *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD

God

God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even until the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto* him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Biſhlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king in this ſort.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that are on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* to Artaxerxes the king, Thy ſervants on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and bad city, and have ſet up the wals thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the King, that if this city be builded, and the wals ſet up *again*, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endammage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe wee have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour, therefore have wee ſent and certified the king.

15 That ſearch may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved ſedition within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded again, and the wals thereof ſet up: by this means thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum the Chancellour, & to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their companions that dwelt at Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings alſo over Jeruſalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river: and toll, tribute, and cuſtome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe: and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandement ſhalbe given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this, why ſhould dammage grow to the hurt of the king?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte unto Jeruſalem unto the Jewes, and made them to ceaſe by force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which is at Jeruſalem, So it ceaſed unto the ſecond yeer of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechariah, ſet forward the building.* 5 *The adverſaries letter to Darius.*

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo prophecied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jeruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which is at Jeruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets *of* God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the Elders of the Jewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, til the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king.

7 They ſent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that wee went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the wals, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, & said unto them, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these wals?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, we are ỹ servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of Cyrus [illegible] of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, & they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Ierusalem: And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple is finished,* 16 *The feast of their dedication* 19 *And of the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a rol, and therein was a record thus written.

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three score cubits, and the breadth thereof three score cubits,

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Ierusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored and brought again unto the temple which is at Ierusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Iews, and the elders of the Iews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Iews, for the building of this house of God, that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both yong bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwel there, destroy all kings and people that shal put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God, which is at Ierusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iews builded, & they prospered through ỹ prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on ỹ third day of ỹ moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reigne of Darius ỹ king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambs: and for a sin-offering for al Israel, twelve hegoats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Ierusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the Passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the Priests and the Levites were purified together, al of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeover for al the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, & al such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek ỹ Lord God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept ỹ feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth to Ierusalem.* 11 *Artaxerxes his commission to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Serajah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah.

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub.

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth.

4 The son of Zerajah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki.

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief Priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the law of Moses which the LORD God of Israel had given, and the king granted him al his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Levites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *even* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the law of ỹ God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests: and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-wil to go up to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch, as thou art sent of ỹ king, & of his seven counsellers to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to ỹ law of thy God which is in thine hand.

15 And to carry the silver and gold which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto ỹ God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 And al the silver and gold that thou canst finde in ỹ provinces of Babylon, with the free-wil-offering of the people, & of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this mony, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shal seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the wil of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shal be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to al the treasuries which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest the Scribe of the law of the God of heaven shal require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, & to an hundred measures of wheat, & to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, ỹ touching any of the Priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims or ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates

strates, & judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God: and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever wil not do the law of thy God: and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

28 And hath extended mercie unto me, before the king, & his counsellers, and before al the kings mightie princes: & I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, & I gathered togethe r out of Israel chief men to go up with me

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezras companions from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, & this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gerlhom: of the sons of Ithamer, Daniel, of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Elioenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin: Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sons of Elam: Ieshajah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obediah the son of Iehiel, and with him, two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah, the son of Bebai: and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan, the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iethiel, and Shemajah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river, that runneth to Ahava: and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemariah, & for Elnathan, & for Iarib, & for Elnathã, & for Nathan, & for Zechariah and for Meshullam, chief men, also for Iarib, & for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi: the son of Israel, and Sherabiah with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshajah, of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twentie.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: al of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for al our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers, and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon al them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against al them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah: Hashabiah: and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them, the silver and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fiftie talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Also twentie basons of gold, of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of fine copper precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold, *are* a free-wil-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them untill yee weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem,

rusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem, and the hand of our God was upon us, and hee delivered us from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Merimoth the son of Urijah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number and by weight, of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivitie, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninty and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered ỹ people, and ỹ house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, & the Priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the land, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sate astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God, for our iniquites are increased over our heads, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our Priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God, may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wal in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandements.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the Prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever, that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after al that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this,

14 Should we again break thy commandements, & joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day, behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 9 *The people repent and promise amendment.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of

of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, & of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief Priests the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word, and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, & went into the chamber of Iohanan the son of Eliashib, and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgressions of them ỹ had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, unto all the children of the captivity that they should gather themselves together unto Ierusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the Princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then al the men of Iudah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling, because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of ỹ land, & from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two, for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let al them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matte, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onlie Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahaziah, the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter, and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levites helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the Priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sate down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wives; namely, of the sons of Iesshua, the son of Iozadak and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim: Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemajah, and Iehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of ỹ sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad & Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelajah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the Porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parash, Remajah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adajah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benajah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemajah Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattanai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chellub,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathan, & Adajah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioseph,

43 Of the sons of Nebo Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benajah:

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah, and it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Sushan the palace.

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certain* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning ỹ Iews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction & reproach, the wal of Ierusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate down and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God that keepeth covenant & mercy for them ỹ love him, & observe his commandements

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, & thine eyes open, ỹthou mayest hear ỹ prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now day & night for ỹchildren of Israel thy servants, and confesse ỹ sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, & have not kept ỹ commandements nor the statutes, nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I wil scatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandements & do them, though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet wil I gather them from thence, and wil bring them unto the place, ỹ I have chosen to set my name there

10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to ỹ prayer of thy servant, & to ỹ prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: & prosper I pray thee, thy servant this day, & grant him mercy in the sight of this man, for I was ỹ kings cupbearer

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnes, sendeth him with letters, and commission, to Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in ỹ moneth Nisan, in ỹ twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes ỹ king that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king, now I had not been *before* time sad in his presence

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart, Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever, why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates ars consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? so I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Iudah unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me (ỹ queen also sitting by him) for how long shal thy journey be? & when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, & I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convoy me over til I come unto Iudah

8 And a letter unto Asaph ỹ keeper of the kings forrest ỹ he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of ỹ palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wal of the city, and for the house that I shal enter into: and the king granted mee, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, & was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by ỹ gate of the valley even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken down, & the gates thereof were consumed with fire

14 Then I went on to the gate of ỹ fountain, & to the kings pool but there was no place for the beast ỹ was under me to passe

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, & viewed the wal, & turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, & so returned,

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of ȳ hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that hee had spoken unto mee. And they said, Let us rise up, and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? wil ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven he will prosper us, therefore wee his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose up with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechaiah, the son of Meshezabeel: & next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Banaa.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of the Lord.

6 Moreover, the old-gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodajah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon ȳ Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto ȳ throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Hathajah of the Gold-smiths, next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad-wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephajah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedajah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashab the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half-part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, unto the dung-gate.

14 But ȳ dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem, he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum, the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpeh, he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wal of the pool of Shiloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the citie of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half-part of Bethzur, unto the place over against the Sepulchres of David, and to the fish-pool that was made, and unto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Reham the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half-part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bani the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half-part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mispah another piece over against the going up to the Armory at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plain.

23 And after him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house, after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison, after him Pedajah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel,

Ophel, unto the palace over against the watergate toward the east, and the tower that that lieth out

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired ỹ priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them reparied Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemajah, the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the gold-smiths son, unto the palace of the Nethinims, and of the merchants over against the gate of Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the gold-smiths and the merchants,

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth 7 Vnderstanding their wrath and secrets, he setteth a watch.

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and hee said, Even that which they build, if a foxe goe up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised, and turn their reproach upon their owne head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wal, and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof, for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ỹ wals of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth:

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, wee made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wal.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne unto us, they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places, behinde the wal, and one the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them, remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of us to the wal, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my servants wrought in the work, and ỹ other halfe of the held both the speares, the shields, & the bows, and the habergions: and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wal, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded, and hee that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, & we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, til the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they might be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaint of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rayseth restitution, 14 Hee forbeareth his own allowance, and reapeth his spirituitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Iews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many, therefore we take up corn for *them*, that wee may eate and liue.

3 Some also their were that said, Wee have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee have borrowed mony for the kings tribute, *and* that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*, neither is it in our power to *redeem them*, for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury every one of his brother, And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Iews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sel your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do, ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathē our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money, and corn, I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you to them, even this day their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the mony, and of the corne: the wine; and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, we wil restore them, and wil require nothing of them: so will we do as thou sayest: Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them that they should doe acording to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise: even thus bee he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD, And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to bee their governour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeeres, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that had *been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver, yea, evē their servants bare rule over the people, but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wal, neither bought we any land, and al my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iews, and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, was an ox, and six choise sheep, also fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, store of al sorts of wine: yet for al this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah. 18 Secret intelligence betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOW it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of the* villages in the plain of Ono, but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort: and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Geshem saith it, that thou and the Iews, think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words,

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, there is a king in Iudah, and now shal it be reported to the king, according to these words, Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou

thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the work that it be not done, Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemajah the son of Delajah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let us shut the doors of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there that being as I am*, would go into the Temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day *of the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *those things*, they were much cast down in their owne eyes: for they perceived that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many Letters unto Tobiah, and *the Letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, & uttered my words to him, *and* Tobiah sent Letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah giveth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 Their Genealogies. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the Palace, charge over Jerusalem, (for hee *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the Sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: And I found a Register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one to his city

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah: the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, five hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundren and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred ſorty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts the children of Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred forty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, ſeventy and four.

44 ¶ The ſingers the children of Aſaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ather, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar.

50 The children of Reajah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah.

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha.

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah.

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Salomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida.

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And theſe *were* they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-bareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe nor their ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 They ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found therefore were they as polluted, put from the Prieſt-hood.

65 And the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a Prieſt with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore.

67 Beſide their man-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven, and they had two hundred forty and five ſinging-men, and ſinging-women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſixe; their mules, two hundred forty and five.

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And ſome of the chief of the fathers, gave unto the work, the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſury, a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty Prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven Prieſts garments.

73 So the Prieſts and the Levites, and the Porters, and the Singers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities, and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious mans manner of reading, and hearing the Law.* 16 *The Feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the book of the

the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and al that could hear with underſtanding upon the firſt day of the ſeveneth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men & the women, and thoſe that could underſtand, and the ears of al the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe. and beside him ſtood Mattithiah and Shema, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſejah, on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedajah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the ſight of al the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it al the people ſtood up.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD, the great God, and al the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands, and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſejah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad: Hannan Pelajah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed them to underſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levits that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep, for al the people wept, when they heard the words of the law,

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared, for this day is holy unto our LORD, neither be yee ſorry: for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled al the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers, of al the people, the prieſts & the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even to underſtand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moſes that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwel in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in al their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palme-branches & branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth & brought *them*, and made themſelves booths every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And al the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, & ſate under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Joſhua the ſon of Nun, unto y day had not the children of Iſrael done ſo & there was very great gladnes.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eight day was a ſolemne aſſembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne faſt and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites profeſſe Gods goodneſſe, and their wickednes.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled, with faſting, and with ſackcloths, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from al ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ſtairs of the Levits, Jeſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani: and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah *and* Pethahjah, ſaid, Stand up, *and* bleſſe the Lord your God for ever, and ever, & bleſſed be thy glorious name which is exalted above al bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, even thou *art* LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with al their hoſt, the earth and al things that are therein, the ſeas and al that is therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundeſt his heart faithful before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanits, the Hittites,

the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

10 And shewed signes and wonders upon Pharoah, and on all his servants, and on all ỹ people of his land, for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou ledst them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandements.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, & commandedst thē precepts, statutes & laws by ỹ hand of Moses thy servāt

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of ỹ rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindeful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their Rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, & of great kindenesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten Calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness, the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew thē light, & ỹ way wherein they should go

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness; so that they lacked nothing, their cloths waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdome, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, & broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of ỹ land, even the Canaanites, & gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, & a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wels digged, vineyards, & olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance; so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn thē to thee, and they wrought great provocations

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them and in the time of their trouble when they cryed unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven, & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of ỹ hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemie, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned and cryed unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring thē again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, & hearkened not unto thy commandements, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, & would not hear

30 Yet many yeers didst thou forbear them, & testifiedst against them by thy spirit, in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear, therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and merciful God

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercie, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly,

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor

nor hearkened unto thy commandements, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdomes, and in thy great goodnes that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest to our fathers to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins, also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*: and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* Priests sealed *unto* it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Serajah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemajah, these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelajah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Adajah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileah, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maasejah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of ỹ people, the Priests the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe to do all the commandements of the LORD our God, and his judgements, and his statutes.

30 And that wee would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that we would leave the seventh yeer, and the exaction of every debt.

32 And we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattel (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks to bring to the house of our God, unto the Priests that minister in the house of our God.

37 And that wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and of our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle unto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of ỹ tithes unto the house of our God, to the chamber unto the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto ỹ chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the Priest that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwelt at Jerusalem.* 20 *The residue, dwelt in other cities.*

AND the Elders of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also

cast lots to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons servants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certain of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Iudah, Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of ȳ children of Perez.

5 And Maasejah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazajah, the son of Adajah, the son of Jojarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni:

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedajah, the son of Kolajah, the son of Maasejah, the son of Athiel, the son of Jesajah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer, and Judah the son of Shenuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the Priests, Jedajah the son of Jojarib, Jachin.

11 Serajah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Merajoth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty & two, & Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, ȳ son of Amzi, ȳ son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two, and Amashai, the son of Asareel, the son of Asahai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight, and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites, Shemajah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, & Abda the son of Shammur, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: & Ziha, & Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Ierusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Meshabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah, the son of Judah was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Kabzeel, and in the villages therof.

26 And at Jeshua, and at Molodah, and at Beth-phelet.

27 And at Hazarshual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof.

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof.

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachish, & the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hezor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levits, *were* divisions in Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests and the Levites, which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.*

NOw these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Serajah, Jerimoth, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnitho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madijah Bilgah,

6 Shemajah, and Ioiarib, Iedajah.

7 Shallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedajah: these *were* the chief of the Priests: and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Bennui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he, and his brethren,

9 Also

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren *were* over against them in ỹ watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Jojakim, Jojakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Jojada,
11 And Jojada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Jojakim, were Priests, the chief of the fathers: Of Serajah, Merajah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah.
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan.
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph,
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Merajoth, Helkai.
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai.
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemajah, Jehonathan.
19 And of Jojarib, Mattenai: of Jedajah, Uzzi.
20 Of Shalli, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkia, Hashabiah: of Jedajah, Nathaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib: Jojada, and Johanan, & Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of ỹ fathers: also the Priests to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thankes according to the commaundement of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward; at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Jojakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiving, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages, round about Jerusalem.
30 And the Priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, & appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, *where-of one* went on the right hand upon the wal toward the dung-gate.
32 And after them went Hoshajah, and half of the princes of Judah.
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemajah, and Jeremiah.
35 And certain of the Priests sons with trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemajah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph.
36 And his brethren, Shemajah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.
38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel: and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate, and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maasejah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets.
42 And Maasejah, and Shemajah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malkijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* Over-seer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also, and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the Priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the Priests and for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandment of David & of Salomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David, and Asaph of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion, and they sanc-

ſtified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites ſanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude.* 10 *The offices reformed.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath.* 23 *Strange wives.*

ON that day they read in the book of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the Prieſt, having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah.

5 And hee prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl (which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the Singers and the Porters) and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers; and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*, for the Levites and the Singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries: Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe: and of the Levites, Pedajah, and next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office *was* to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, & lading aſſes, as alſo wine-grapes, and figs, & all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jeruſalem on the Sabbath day, and I teſtified *againſt them* in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evill thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evill upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, & charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *ſo* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come, *and* keep the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my GOD, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jewes *that* had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Salomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, even him did out-landiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our

our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Jojada, the son of Eliashib the high Priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the Priest-hood, & the covenant of ȳ Priest-hood, and of ȳ Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of ȳ Priests and the Levites, every one in his busineſſe.

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits, Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 10 Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh decrees of more soveraignity.

NOW it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeer of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, even an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, green, and blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold, and silver upon a pavement of red and blew, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold; (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queen made a feast for the women in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the Queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the Queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law & judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdom.)

15 What shall we do unto the Queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the Queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti ȳ Queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media, say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the Queen, Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his owne house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a Queen is to be chosen. 1: Esther is elected. 21 Mordecai discovereth a treason.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti: and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let ỹ king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan ỹ palace, to the house of the women, unto ỹ custody of Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be Queen in stead of Vashti, And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite.

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair, and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred, for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths, with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into ỹ second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubins, she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed, and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more then all ỹ virgins: so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her Queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her; for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan, and Teresh, of those which kept the doore were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisitiõ was made of ỹ matter, it was found out, therefore they were both hanged on a tree, & it was written in the book of the Chronicles before ỹ king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge on the Iews. 8 He obtaineth a decree to put them to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman ỹ son of Hammedatha the Agagite, & advanced him, & set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then

3 Then the kings ſervants which were in the kings gate: ſaid unto Mordecai, why tranſgreſſeſt thou ye kings commandement.

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly unto him, & he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws are diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed: and I wil pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Hammedatha ye Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver is given unto thee, the people alſo to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to al that Haman had commanded unto the kings Lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus, was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon ye thirteenth day of ye twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) & to take the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 Mordecai and the Jews mourn. 4 Esther ſending to Mordecai, he ſheweth her the cauſe, adviſing her to undertake the ſuit. 15 She appointing a faſt, undertaketh it.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſack-cloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and bitter cry.

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſack-cloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping, & wailing, and many lay in ſack-cloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, & her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, & ſhe ſent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away the ſack-cloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſum of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it unto Eſther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king to make ſupplication unto him, & to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach and gave him commandement unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings provinces do know: that whoſoever, whether man or woman ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom ye king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live, but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there enlargement and deliverance ariſe to ye Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: and who knoweth,

whe-

whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer.

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night nor day, I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther obtaining the kings favour, inviteth him and Haman to a banquet. 9 Haman proud of his advancement. repineth at Mordecai. 14 and buildeth a payr of gallows for him.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house, and the king sate upon his royal throne in the royal house over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew neer and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou Queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king & Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdome, it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is.

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gates that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the Queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self, and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus rewardeth Mordecai. 4 Haman adviseth him the honour. 11 Haman spits is so was thereby.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles, and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthan, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, what honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court, And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, what shall be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self.)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take ¶ apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the

the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surley fal before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther suith for her own life, and for her people. 5 The king enquireth Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemies could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the Queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the Queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the Queen: for he saw that there was evill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of ỹ banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*, Then said the king, Will he force the Queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then ỹ King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows, that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jewes to defend themselves. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Jewes joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemies, to Esther the Queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai, And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet and besought him with teares, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther, So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which hee wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evill that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the Queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him have they hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called all that time in the third moneth (that *is* the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants: and the deputies, and the rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, & to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, & riders

on

on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones & woman, & *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts, that rode upon mules & camels went out, being haftened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, & the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparel, of blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, & purple: and the city of Shushan rejoyced, and was glad.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city whithersoever ỹ kings commandement and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast, and a good day, and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iews slay their enemi's, with the ten sons of Haman,* 20 *The two dayes of Purim, are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Jews, because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote al their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Delphon, and Aspatha;

8 And Paratha, and Adalia, & Aridatha.

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha.

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces; now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further: and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king: let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree: and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it, so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan: gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventie and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, & on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Jews of ỹ villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns: made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far.

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerly.

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day, that they should make them dayes of feasting

ing and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Iews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of al the Iews, had deviſed againſt the Iews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Iews ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſons ſhould bee hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called thoſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for al the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them.

27 The Iews ordained, and took upon them, & upon al their ſeed, and upon ſuch as ioyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeer.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not fail from among the Iews nor the memorial of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with al authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto al the Iews: to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and truth.

31 To confirm thoſe dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queen had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed thoſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND ỹ king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, & upon the Iſles of the ſea.

2 And al the acts of his power, & of his might, & the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of Chronicles of the kings of Media & Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next unto king Ahaſuerus, & great among the Iews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to al his ſeed.

THE BOOK OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satans appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning, he il ſpeaks God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name was Iob and that man was perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evill.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of al the men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, ỹ Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them al: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God, came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, from going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob fear God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made an hedge about him and about his houſe, and about al that he hath one every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the works of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch al that he hath, and he wil curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold,

hold, al that he hath is in thy power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there *was* a day when his ſons and his daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine, in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fel upon them, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, & ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, & hath burnt up the ſheep & the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, the Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſſe: and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe: and it fel upon the yong men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee,

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped.

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked ſhal I return thither, the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In al this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore biles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, moouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan From whence commeſt thou? and Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, from going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtil he holdeth faſt his integrity, al though thou movedſt me againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, al that man hath wil he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bones and his fleſh, and he wil curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boyles, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelf withal; and he ſate down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtil retain thine integrity? curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhal we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhal we not receive evil? In al this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of al this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite; and Zophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſate down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes, and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curſeth the day and ſpecie of his birth* 13 *The eaſe of death* 20 *He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob ſpake, and ſaid.

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a man childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ſtain it, let a cloud dwel upon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiſe upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it, that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but have none, nei-

neither let it see the dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my mothers womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept, then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which build desolate places for themselves.

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver.

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been, as infants, *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came

CHAP. IV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Iob for want of Religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearfull vision, to humble his excellencies of the creature before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said.

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking.

3 Behold thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt: It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightnesse of thy wayes.

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent: or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, & sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood stil, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*.

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God: shal a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellencie which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of consideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is miserie.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that wil answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up: and taketh it even out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground.

7 Yet man is born to trouble, as the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

9 Which doth great things and unsearchable: marvellous things without number.

10 Who

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that be low, that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He dissappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse, and the counsel of the froward is carried head-long.

14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth ỹ poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth, therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up, he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shal deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in sevea there shal no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shal redeem thee from death and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt* be in league wi h the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shal be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shal be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shal be* great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn commeth in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is, hear it, and know thou it for thy goood.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob shewes what his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is void of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends for unkindnesse.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 O that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my wordes are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit, the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe over fodder.

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge.

7 The things that my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for.

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow, let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is my end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisedome driven quite from me.

14 To him that is afflicted pity should be *shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty:

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they passe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice: and wherein the snow is hid.

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside, they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing, ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand; or redeem me from the hand of the mightie?

24 Teach me, and I wil hold my tongue, and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forceable are right words: but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is disperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea, return again, my righteousnesse is in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death, 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfullnesse.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work.

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed unto me.

4 When I lie down, I say, when shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde, mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shal see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 *Am* I a Sea, or a Whale, that thou setteſt a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint.

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling, *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway, let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquities? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, to dealing with men according to their works 3 He alleageth antiquity to prove the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 How applyeth Gods just dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him: and he have cast them away for their transgressions.

5 If thou wouldest seeke unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty.

6 If thou *were* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous,

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shal not they teach thee, *and* tel thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of al that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spiders web.

15 He shall leane upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sun, and his branches shooteth forth in his garden:

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither wil he help the evil doers.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said:

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how

how should man bee just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 Hee *is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength, who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they knew it not, which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the Sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the Sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Plejades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: hee passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away: who can hinder him? who will say unto him, what doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeve that hee had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause:

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 *If I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set mee a time *to plead*?

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul, I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where, *and* who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self*.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I *in vaine*?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands never so cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own cloathes shal abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not feare him, but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my selfe, I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes?

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity? and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made mee and fashioned me together round about, yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I bee righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head, I *am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction.

16 For it increaseth, thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesse against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me, changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.

19 I should

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my dayes few, cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I shal not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Iob for juſtifying himſelf* 5 *Gods wiſdome is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid:

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhal no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee.

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity deſerveth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching find out God? canſt thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canſt thou do, deeper then hel, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: hee ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider it?

12 For vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde-aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands toward him.

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwel in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear.

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, *and* remember it as waters *that* paſſe away.

17 And thine age ſhall be clearer then the noon day, thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie dowe, and none ſhal make thee afraid, yea, many ſhal make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhal fail, and they ſhal not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reproved him.* 7 *Hee acknowledgeth the generall diſtreſſe of Gods omnipotency.*

ANd Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 No doubt: but ye are the people, and wiſedome ſhal die with you.

3 But I have underſtanding as well as you, *I am* not inferior to you, yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure: into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhal teach thee, and the fouls of the aire, and they ſhal tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhal declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankinde

11 Doth not the ear try words, and the mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes underſtanding.

13 With him is wiſdome and ſtrength; he hath counſel and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he ſhutteth up a man and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up, alſo he ſendeth them out and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſdome, the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakneth the ſtrength of the mighty

22 And diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and ſtraitneth them agein.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth the

10

to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and hee maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 His profession his confidence in God. 20 and intreateth to know his own sins. and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, *I am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no valde.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Wil you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him.

8 Wil ye accept his person? wil ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out, or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretely accept persons:

11 Shal not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet wil I trust in him: but I wil maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 Hee also shalbe my salvation: for an hypocrite shal not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shalbe justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* wil plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shal give up the ghost.

20 Onely do not two things unto me, then wil I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou and I wil answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro, and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, & makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Iob intreateth God for favour by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he wayteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN that is born of a woman, is of few dayes, and ful of trouble,

2 He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down, he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined: the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that hee cannot passe,

6 Turn from him that he may rest, til he shal accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it wil sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof wil not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground.

9 Yet through the sent of water it wil bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up.

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not, til the heavens *be* no more, they shal not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time wil I wait, til my change come.

15 Thou shalt cal, and I wil answer thee, thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shal have pain, and his soul within him shal mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impietie in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisedome to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder then thy father?

11 Are the consolations of God smal with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and wh at do thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt such words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man that he should be clean, and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints: yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I wil shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare.

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain al his dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound is in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall prevaile against him as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his buckler.

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shal his substance continue, neither shal he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shal he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shal shake off his unripe grape as the Vine, and shal cast off his flower as the Olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit:

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse,* 7 *He setteth the pitifalnesse of his case,* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob answered, and said.

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shal vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answereſt?

4 I also could speake as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heape up words against you, and shake mine head at you,

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your griefe.*

6 Though I speak, my griefe is not asswaged, and *though* I forbeare what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary, thou hast made desolate al my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which is* a witnesse against me, and my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the

cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly: and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death.

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends scorne me, yet mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.*

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is* he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shal fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and a fore-time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands shal be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house, I have made my bed in the darkenesse.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father, to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit: when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Iob of presumption and impatiency, 5 The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? Mark, and afterwards wee wil speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger, shal the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shal bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shal not shine.

6 The light shalbe dark in his Tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shal be straitned, and his owne counsel shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shal prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shal drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shal be hunger-bitten: and destruction shal be ready at his side.

13 It shal devour the strength of his skin, *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shal be rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it shal bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shal dwel in his Tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shalbe scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shalbe driven from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shal neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shal be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelties, sheweth there is misirie enough in him to feed their cruelties. 21 He craveth pitie. 25 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered and said.

2 How long wil ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me, you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye wil magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach.

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me out of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone, and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about *my* tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are utterly estranged from me.

14 My kins folk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwel in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children *despised* me: I rose, and they spake against me:

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: & they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bones cleaveth to my skin, & to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen, and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shal stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shal I see God.

27 Whom I shal see for my self, & mine eyes shal behold, and not another, though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite and said.

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth?

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment,

6 Though his excellencie mount up to the heavens: and his head reach unto the clouds,

7 Yet he shal perish for ever like his own dung, they which have seen him shal say, where is he?

8 He shal flee away as a dream, and shal not be found: yea, he shal be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shal see him no more, neither shal his place any more behold him.

10 His children shal seek to please the poore, and his hands shal restore their goods.

11 His bones are ful of the sinne of his youth, which shal lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it stil within his mouth.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shal vomit them again: God shal cast them out of his belly.

16 He shal suck the poison of aspes: the vipers tongue shal slay him.

17 He shal not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shal he restore, and shal not swallow it downe: according to his substance shall *his* restitution be, and he shal not rejoyce therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poore: because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.

20 Surely he shall not feel quietnesse in

his belly, he shal not save of that which he desired.

21 There shal none of his meat be left, therefore shal no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie he shalbe in straits: every hand of ỹ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shal rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shal flee from the iron weapon, & the bough of steel shal strike him through.

25 It is drawn and commeth out of the body, *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shal* be hid in his secret places, a fire not blown shal consume him: it shal go ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heaven shal reveal his iniquity, and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shal depart, *and his goods* shal flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that even in the judgement of man, hee hath reasons to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper as they despise God.* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 30 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered, and said.

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it *were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark mee, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, & their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the trimbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almightie, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and *he* shall know it.

20 His eyes shal see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of ỹ Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst.

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease, and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul: and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shal cover them.

27 Behold I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, *Where is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shal be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shal declare his way to his face? and who shal repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shal he be brought to the grave, and shal remain in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shal be sweet unto him, and every man shal draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that man is good unto himself not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of his sins.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercies.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said.

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their cloathing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for *the* mighty man, he had the earth and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee.

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven, and behold the height of ỹ stars, how high they are?

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked *men* have troden,

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflowne *with a* flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 And yet he filled the houses with good things, but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self w him, & be at peace, thereby good shal come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquitie far from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shal be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty: and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayers unto him, and he shal hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, & it shalt be established unto thee, & the light shal shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There* is a lifting up, and he shal save the humble person.

30 He shal deliver the Iland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appear before God* 6 *His confidence of his mercie.* 8 *God who is invisible Observeth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter, my strooke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him, that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fil my mouth with arguments,

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Wil he plead against me with *his* great power? *no*, but he would put strength in me.

7 There *the* righteous might dispute with him, so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceive him.

9 On the left hand *where* he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*, he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take, *when* he hath tried me, I shal come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandement of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 *But he is in one mind and* who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence, when I consider I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he covered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished,* 17 *There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his dayes?

2 *Some* remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks & feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge

4 They *turn* the needy out of the way, the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde-asses in the desart, go they forth to their work, riling betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field, and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.
11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shal see me, and disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time, they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death, if one know them, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth, he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters, so doth the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shal forget him, and the worm shal feed sweetly on him, he shal be no more remembered, & wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil intreateth the barren that beareth not, and doth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power, hee riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him to be in safety whereon he resteth, yet his eyes are upon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as al other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn,
25 And if it *be* not so now, who wil make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies, and upon whom doth not this light arise?
4 How then can man be justified with God, or how can he be clean that is born of a woman.
5 Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man, that is a worm, and the son of man which is a worm.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iob reproving the unsearchable spirit of Bildad.* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

BUT Job answered and said.
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power, how savest thou the arm that hath no strength.
3 How hast thou counselled *him that* hath no wisedome, and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is.
4 To whom hast thou uttered words, and whose spirit came from thee.
5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.
6 Hel is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the clouds is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of *his throne*, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.
12 He divideth the sea with his power, & by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him, but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob professeth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 21 *The blessings which the wicked have, are turned to curses.*

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said.
2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul.
3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils.
4 My lips shal not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justifie you,

till

til I die, I wil not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousnes I hold fast, and will not let it go, my heart shal not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Wil God hear his cry when trouble commeth upon him.

10 Wil he delight himself in the Almighty? wil he alwayes call upon God.

11 I wil teach you by the hand of God, *that* which is with the Almighty, wil I not conceal.

12 Behold, al ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain.

13 This is the portion of the wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shal receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shal not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shal be buried in death: and his widow shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shal divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shal lie down, but hee shal not be gathered, he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shal cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shal clap their hands at him, and shal hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.*
12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for the gold *where* they finde it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out al perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, *even* the waters forgotten of the foot, they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cõmeth bread, and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of Sapphires, and it hath the dust of gold.

7 *There* is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lyons whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock, he overturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shal wisedome be found, and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea, saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shal silver bee weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onyx, or the Saphir.

17 The gold and the Chrystall cannot equal it, and the exchange of it *shall not* be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shalbe made of Coral, or of Pearls, for the price of wisedome is above Rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it: neither shal it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the aire.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain; and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, hee prepared it: yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said.

2 Oh that I were as in moneths past: as in the dayes when God preserved me.

3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light, I walked through darknesse.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle.

5 When the Almighty was yet with

me, *when* my children *were* about me.

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock powred me out rivers of oyl.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city: *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me.

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnes, and it cloathed me: my judgement was as a robe, and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor, and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shal die in my nest, and I shal multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouths wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chief, and dwelt as king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned in extream contempt.*
15 *His prosperity in calamity.*

BUt now they that are younger then I, have mee in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* solitary, fleeing into the wilderneſſe, in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief.)

6 To dwel in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools: yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now I am their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose their bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the waves of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*, in their desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is powred out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinnews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not,

21 Thou art become cruel to me, with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for al living.

24 Howbeit, he wil not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evill came unto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28. I went mourning without the Sun, I stood up, *and* cryed in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to Dragons, and a companion to Owles.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.*

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above, and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked, and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not hee see my wayes: and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit.

6 Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity,

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eies, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands.

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat: yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hath been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore.

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an haynous crime: yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up, and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail.

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof.

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with mee, as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering.

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate,

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm bee broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence.

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much.

26 If I beheld the Sun when it shined, or the Moon walking in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly inticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evill found him.

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streets: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold my desire *is that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversaries had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me,

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money: or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barly. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Eliphaz is angry with Iob, and his three friends, 6 because wisdom commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eies.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the in-

spiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Iob, *or* that answered his words.

13 Lest ye should say, we have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will also answer my part, I also will shew mine opinion,

18 For I am ful of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering Titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse, to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions. 19 by affections. 23 and by his messengers. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, and stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead; I am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasion against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once; yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night: when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth back his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter: one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse.

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his death.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy, for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh upon man, *and if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

28 He will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shal see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Iob, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with injustice. 10 God cannot at all be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Iob.

FUrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give

give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge,
3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie against my right; my wound *is* incurable without transgression,
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should* wickedness, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his wayes.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:
15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this; hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked; *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the person of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hands.
21 For *his* eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should enter into judgement with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others.
27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only.
30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That *which* I see not, teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 *Should* he recompense it according to thy minde, he will recompense it whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.
35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.
36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparisons is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cann't extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, what advantage will it be unto thee, *and* what profit shall I have *if I be cleansed* from my sin?
4 I will answer thee: and thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him; or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? Or what receiveth hee of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*; and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evill men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said.

2 Suffer me a little, and I wil shew thee that I *have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from a far, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly my words *shal* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*, *he* is mighty in strength, *and* wise-dome.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction.

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke: and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their ear to discipline: and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shal spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should bee set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? Or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity.

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For hee maketh small the drops of water, they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also who can understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the Sea.

31 For by them judgeth hee the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.* 15 *His wisdome is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them, when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith unto the snow, Bee thou *on* the earth, likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given, and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever hee commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hear-

14 Hearken unto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine.

16 Doſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the ſouth *winde*

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſky, *which is* ſtrong: *and* as a molten looking-glaſſe.

19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him, *for* we cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak, if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 Fair weather commeth out of the north, with God *is* terrible majeſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict,

24 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwer, 4 God by his mighty works, convinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

THen the LORD anſwered Job out of the whirl-wind, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man, for I will demand of thee, and anſwer thou me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt underſtanding?

5 Who hath layed the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt, or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof faſtened, or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning-ſtars ſang together, and all the ſons of God ſhouted for joy,

8 Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it.

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and ſet bars and doors,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy proud waves be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes, *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place.

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea, or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee, or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth, and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born, or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail?

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcattereth the eaſt-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth *where* no man *is*: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father, or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe womb came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of Plejades, or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſons?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inwards parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome, or who can ſtay the bottles of heaven?

38 When

38 When the dust groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions.

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who prepareth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild beaſt and hinds, 5 Of the wilde aſſe. 9 The unicorn. 13 The peacocks ſtarke, and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde-goats of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou mark when the Hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the months *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free: or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe: and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and hee ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the Unicorn be willing to ſerve thee: or abide by thy crib:

10 Canſt thou binde the Unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee:

11 Wilt thou truſt him: becauſe his ſtrength is great, or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him, that he will bring home thy ſeed: and gather *it into* thy barn.

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the Peacocks, or wings & feathers unto the Oſtrich.

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt.

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength: haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder.

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper: the glory of his noſtrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his ſtrength: hee goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and *is* not affrighted, neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear, and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage, neither beleeveth he that *it* is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith unto the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battel a far off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the Hawk flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth:

27 Doth the Eagle mount at thy command: and make her neſt on high:

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crage of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold a far off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood, and where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome, 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreover the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid.

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*: hee that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee, I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid.

7 Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee: and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement: wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous.

9 Haſt thou an arm like God; or Canſt thou thunder with a voice like him:

10 Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 Be-

15 Behold, now Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength is in his loins, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17 He moveth his taill like a Cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together,

18 His bones *are as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones *are* like bars of iron,

19 He is the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where al the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lyeth under the ſhadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens:

22 The ſhadie trees cover him with their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out Leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put a hook into his noſe: or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee, will he ſpeak ſoft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee: wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird; wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shal the companions make a banquet of him: ſhal they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons: or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhal not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him up: who then is able to ſtand before me.

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay him? whatſoever is under the whole heavens is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His ſcales are his pride, ſhut up together as with a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth out a ſmoak, as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone; yea, as hard as a peice of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold the ſpear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharpe ſtones are under him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.

32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him: one would thinke the deepe to bee hoarie.

33 Upon the earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe unto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.*

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt do every thing, and that no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak, I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor my ſelf, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 There-

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that yee have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD returned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends; also the LORD gave Job twice as much as hee had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him, every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sonnes and three daughters

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Kerenhappuch.

15 And in all the land there were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty yeers: and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

THE BOOK OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

2 *The happinesse of the godlie.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shal be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, *that* bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shal not wither, and whatsoever he doth, shal prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaffe which the winds driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Christ,* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shal laugh, the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure,

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shal give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a Potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed ye Judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with feare, and rejoyce with trembling,

12 Kisse the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* al they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, How are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me,

2 Many *there be* which say to my soule, *There is* no help for him in God, Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and hee heard mee out of his holy Hill, Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the

the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD, thy blessings are upon thy people, Selah.

PSAL. IV.

1 *David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 5 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalme of David.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse, thou hast enlarged me, *when I was* in distresse, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye *turn* my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself, the LORD wil hear when I cal unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be stil, Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, who wil shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I wil both lay me down in peace, and sleep, for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwel in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him. 10 To destroy his enemies. 11 and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalme of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king and my God: for unto thee wil I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord, in the morning wil I direct my prayer unto thee, and wil look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall evil dwel with thee.

5 The foolish shal not stand in thy sight: thou hatest al workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord wil abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I wil come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, and in thy fear wil I worship toward thine holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousnes, because of mine enemies: make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednesse: their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fal by their own counsels, cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let al those that put their trust in thee rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Psalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shal give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, al the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of al mine enemies.

8 Depart from me al ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication: the LORD wil receive my prayer.

10 Let al mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocency 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shigaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust; save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lyon renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, *If* I have done this: if there be iniquity in my hand.

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it: yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust, Selah.

6 Arise,

6 Arise, O LORD in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shal the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high

8 The LORD shal judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God: which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If hee turn not, he will whet his sword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecuters.

14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I wil praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse, and wil sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his great works and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A Psalme of David.

O LORD our LORD, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who have set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes, and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest stil the enemie of the avenger.

3 When I consider the heavens, thy work of thy fingers, the Moon and the Starres, which thou hast ordained:

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him, or the son of man that thou visitest him.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put al things under his feet.

7 Al sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our LORD, how excellent is thy name in al the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalme of David.

I Wil praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I wil be glad and rejoyce in thee, I wil sing praise unto thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shal fal and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne, judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shal judge the world in righteousnesse, hee shall minister judgement to the people in righteousnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee, for thou, O LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them, he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion, I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands, Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shal be turned into hel, *and* al the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shal not alway be forgotten, the expectation of the poore shal not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves *to be* but men, Selah.

PSAL.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrages of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD, why hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poore, let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the coveteous whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*, God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight, as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be moved: for I *shall* never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is ful of cursing, and deceit, and fraud, under his tongue is mischief and vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in waite secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in waite to catch the poor, he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He coucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fal by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand, forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it,

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief, and spite to require it with thy hand, the poore committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arme of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse till thou finde none.

16 The Lord is king for ever and ever, the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundation be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven, his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shal raio snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest *this shal be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David distraught of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A Psalme of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour, with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shal cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own, who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safetie *from him* that pufferh at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words, as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: He prayeth for preventing grace: He boasteth of divine mercie.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for ever, how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shal mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD, my God, lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him, *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But

5 But I have trusted in thy mercie, my heart shal rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I wil sing unto the LORD, because he hat h dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorifieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God, they are corrupt, they have done abominable workes, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand: and seek God.

3 They are al gone aside, they are al together become filthy, there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have al the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and cal not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poore: because the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion, when the LORD bringeth back the captivitie of his people, Iacob shal rejoyce, *and* Israel shal be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of David.

LORD, who shal abide in thy tabernacle, who shal dwel in thy holy hil?

2 He that walketh uprightly and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that fear the LORD, he that sweareth to *his* own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He *that* putteth not his mony out to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: He that doth these things, shal never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God, for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD, my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee.

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is al my delight.

4 Their sorrows shal be multiplied, *that* hasten after another god, their drink-offerings of blood wil I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup, thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I wil blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel, my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD alwayes before me, because *he* is at my right hand, I shal not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth, my flesh also shal rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth d fence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and earnestnesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A Prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer that *goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me*, in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shal not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men; by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my foot-steps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from* my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat, with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps, they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him

him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword.

14 From men *which* are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure, they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I wil behold thy face in righteousnesse: I will be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician *a Psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said.

I Wil love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I wil trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I wil cal upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed mee, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse, I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God, he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hils moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down, and darknesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a Cherub, and did flie, yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavillion round about him, were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-stones, and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones, and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world, were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity, but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place, he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wal.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried, he is a buckler to al those that trust in him,

31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again til they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They

41 They cried, but there was none to save them, even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde, I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known, shall serve me.

44 Assoon as they hear of me, they shal obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock, and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O Lord) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king, and sheweth mercie to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glorie, 7 the word of his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world, in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sun.

5 Which is as a bridegroom comming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soule: the Testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart, the commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever, the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shal be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church wisheth thee good in his exploits, 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the Sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice, Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfil all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the Lord saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save Lord, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victorie, 7 Confidence of further success.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce?

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips, Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse; thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercie of the most High, he shal not be moved.

8 Thine

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shal finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shal swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shal devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalme of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far* from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not, and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh mee to scorn, they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying.

8 He trusted on the Lord, that he would deliver him, let him deliver him, seeing hee delighteth in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is neer, for there is none to help.

12 Many buls have compassed me: strong buls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a pot-sherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord, O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword, my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth, for thou hast heard me from the horns of the Unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him, all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seek him, your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD, and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon the earth, shall eat, and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shal serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord a generation.

31 They shal come and shal declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

David confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still water,

3 He restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will not fear evil, for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercie shal follow me all the dayes of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIV.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THE earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof, the world and they that dwel therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD: and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob, Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the king of glory, Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins. 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed, let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me, for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesse: for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright is the Lord, therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement, and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The fear of the LORD is with them that feare him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me, for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged; O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Psalme of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity, I have trusted also in the Lord, therefore I shall not slide,

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me, try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnes is before mine eyes, and I have walked in thy trueth.

4 I have not sate with vain persons, neither wil I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers, and wil not sit with the wicked.

6 I wil wash mine hands in innocency, so wil I compasse thine altar, O Lord.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tel of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity; redeeme me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place, in the congregations will I blesse the Lord.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustained in his faith by the power of God. 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THE LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies of the LORD, nor the operation of his
and my foes came upon me to eat up my hands, hee shal destroy them, and not
flesh, they stumbled and fell. build them up.

3 Though an host should encamp against 6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath
me, my heart shall not fear: though warre heard the voice of my supplications.
should arise against mee, in this will I bee 7 The LORD is my strength, & my shield
confident. my heart trusted in him, and I am helped,

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and
that will I seek after, that I may dwell in with my song will I praise him.
the house of the LORD al the dayes of my 8 The LORD is their strength, and he
life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, is the saving strength of his anointed.
and to enquire in his temple. 9 Save thy people, and blesse thine in-

5 For in the time of trouble hee shall heritance: feed them also, and lift them
hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his up for ever.
tabernacle shal he hide me, be shal set me
up upon a rock.

6 And now shal mine head be lifted up PSAL XXIX.
above mine enemies round about mee: 1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory*
therefore will I offer in his Taberaacle sa- *to God, by reason of his power.* 11 *and*
crifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing *protection of his people.*
praises unto the LORD. ¶ A Psalm of David.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my GIve unto the Lord, (O ye mighty) give
voice: have mercy also upon me, and an- unto the LORD glory and strength.
swer me. 2 Give unto the LORD the glory due

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek yee my face, unto his name, worship the LORD in the
my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, beauty of holinesse.
will I seek. 3 The voice of the Lord is upon the wa-

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not ters, the God of glory thundreth, the
thy servant away in anger: thou hast been LORD is upon many waters.
my help, leave me not, neuher forsake me, 4 The voice of the LORD is powerfull,
O God of my Salvation. the voice of the LORD is ful of majesty.

10 When my father and my mother for- 5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the
sake me, then the LORD will take me up. cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the ce-

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead dars of Lebanon.
me in a plain path, because of mine ene- 6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a
mies. Calfe: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young

12 Deliver me not over unto the wil of Unicorne.
mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen 7 The voice of the LORD divideth the
up against mee, and such as breath out flames of fire.
cruelty. 8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the

13 I had fainted, unlesse I had beleeved wildernesse: the Lord shaketh the wilder-
to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the nesse of Kadesh.
land of the living. 9 The voice of the LORD maketh the

14 Wait on the LORD, be of good cou- Hindes to clave, and discovereth the for-
rage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; rests: and in his temple doth every one
wait, I say, on the LORD. speak of his glory.

PSAL. XXVIII. 10 The LORD sitteth upon the floods
1 *David prayeth earnestly against his ene-* yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.
mies. 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth* 11 The LORD will give strength unto his
for the people. people, the LORD wil blesse his people

¶ A Psalm of David. with peace.

UNto thee will I cry, O Lord, my rock, PSAL XXX.
be not silent to me, lest if thou be si- 1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance.*
lent to me, I become like them that goe 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by*
down into the pit. *example of Gods dealing with him.*

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, ¶ A Psalm and song, at the dedication
when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my of the house of David.
hands toward thy holy Oracle. I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, lifted me up, and hast not made my foes
and with the workers of iniquity, which to rejoyce over me.
speak peace to their neighbours, but mis- 2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee,
chief is in their hearts. and thou hast healed me.

4 Give them according to their deeds, 3 O LORD thou hast brought up my
and according to the wickednesse of their soule from the grave: thou hast kept me
endeavours; give them after the work of alive that I should not go down to the pit.
their hands, render to them their desert. 4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of

5 Because they regard not the works his) and give thankes at the remembrance
of his holinesse.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity, I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD, and unto thee, LORD, I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed, deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pul me out of the net, that they have laid privily for mee: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit, thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities, but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities.

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy, thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul, and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand, deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 And let lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly, and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that feare thee, which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD, for hee hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a strong city.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: neverthelesse thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his Saints, for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart, all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sin. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ A Psalm of David, Maschil.

BLessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, *and* whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring al the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer, Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid, I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin, Selah.

6 For this shal every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in the floods of great waters, they shal not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble, thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance, Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the

the way which thou shalt go: I wil guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shal be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shal compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous, and shoot for joy al ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his godnesse, for his power. 12 and for his providence 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalter e, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right, and al his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and al the hoast of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap, he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let al the earth fear the Lord, let al y inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him

9 For he spake and it was *done*, he commanded and it stood fast,

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of noue effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to al generations.

12 Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD, *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: hee beholdeth al the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon al the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their harts alike, hee considereth al their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an hoast: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety, neither shal he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercie.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD, he *is* our help, and our shield.

21 For our heart shal rejoyce in him, because wee have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, (O LORD) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 9 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

I wil blesse the LORD at al times: his raise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shal make her boast in the LORD: the humble shal hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD: and he heard me, and delivered me from al my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened, and their faces were not ashamed.

6 The poore man cried, and the Lord heard *him*, and saved him out of al his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his saints: for *there* is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shal not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me, I wil teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that hee may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guil.

14 Depart from evil, and do good, seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *They cry*, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of al their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, & saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth al his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shal slay the wicked, and they that hate the righteous shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shal be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ A Psalme of David.

PLead *my cause* (O Lord) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul, let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him, at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself, into that very destruction let him fal.

9 And my soul shalbe joyfull in the LORD: it shal rejoyce in his salvation.

10 Al my bones shal say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him.

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul:

13 But as for me: when they were sick, my cloathing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother, I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced: and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I wil give thee thanks in the great congregation: I wil praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O LORD be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, we have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shoot for joy, and be glad that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his servant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise al the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David, the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit, he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that* is not good, he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD) is in the heavens, *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse is like the great mountaines: thy judgements *are* a great deep, O LORD thou preservest man, and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shal be abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shal we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee, & thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen, thy are cast down, and shal not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of David.

FRet not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shal soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwel in the land, & verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD, trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And hee shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgements as the noon day.

7 Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evill.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shal inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shal *not be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace,

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shal laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked have drawne out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation,

15 Their sword shal enter into their own heart, and their bows shal be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken, but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shal not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shal perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs, they shal consume, into smoak shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth, and they that be cursed of him shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the Lord, and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shal not be utterly cast down, for the Lord upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been yong, and now am old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth, and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shal be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, & his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord wil not leave him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it,

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours, shall bee destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, *he is* their strength in ỹ time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moved to God to take compassion of his griefulnesse.

¶ A Psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head as an heavie burden, they are to heavie for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathſome *diſeaſe*, and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my ſore, and my kinſmen ſtand a far off.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*, and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceit all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not: and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould rejoyce over me, when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.

17 For *I am* ready to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be ſorry for my ſin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are ſtong, and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render evil for good are mine adverſaries; becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord: O my God be not far from me.

22 Make haſte to help me, O LORD my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids cave of his thoughts. The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life. The reverence of Gods judgements & prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Pſalme of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my ſorrow was ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing, the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what *it is*: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether vanity, Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, becauſe thou didſt it.

10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me, I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct men for iniquity, thou makeſt his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely every man *is* vanity, Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare mee, that I may recover ſtrength, before I go hence, and bee no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefits of confidence in God & Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 4 The ſence of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalme of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up alſo out of an horrible pit, out of the miriе clay, & ſet my feet upon a rock, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings,

3 And hee hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *even* praiſe unto our God, many ſhall ſee it, and fear, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt, and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turn aſide to lies.

5 Many, O Lord my God, *are* thy wonderfull works which thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee, *if* I would declare and ſpeak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine ears haſt thou opened, burnt-offering, and ſin-offering haſt thou not required,

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come, in the volume of the book, *it is* written of mee,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy law *is* within my heart,

9 I have

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnes & thy salvation, I have not concealed thy loving kindnes, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord, let thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me, O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed, and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it, let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha,

16 Let al those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy: yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 God cares of his poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He flieth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

BLesſed is he that considereth the poore: the LORD wil deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The Lord wil preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shal be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the wil of his enemies.

3 The LORD wil strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make al his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto mee, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, when shal he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, hee shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto mee, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemie doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me thou upholdest mee in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David a exile in sorte. God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shal I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, where is thy God.

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude, that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shal yet praise him, for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within mee: therefore wil I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hil Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: al thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindnes in the day time, & in y night his song shal be with mee: & my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I wil say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten mee? Why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: whiles they say daily unto me, where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shal yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth himself to trust in God.

JUdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation, O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie,

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hil, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then wil I go unto the altar of God, unto God mine exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp wil I praise thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shal yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evil. 17 Professing her integrity. 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their dayes: in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hands, and plantedst them: how thou didst afflict ȳ people, & cast them out

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them, but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverance for Jacob.

5 Through thee wil we push down our enemies: through thy name wil we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I wil not trust in my bow, neither shal my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, & hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast al the day long: and praise thy name for ever, Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame, and goest not forth with our armies,

10 Thou makest me to turn back from the enemie, and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat, and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy *wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth, by reason of the enemie, and avenger.

17 Al this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of Dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god.

21 Shal not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed al the day long, we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, & our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust, our belly cleaveth to the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 To magnifie and grace of Christs kingdom 10 To admonish the church, and the limits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter, I speak of ȳ things which I have made touching the king, my tongue *is* the pen of a readie writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is poured into thy lips, therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie ride prosperously, because of truth and meekneſſe, & righteousneſſe, & thy right hand shal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in ȳ heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fal under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever, the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousneſſe, and hatest wickednesse, therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 Al thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Ivory pallaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women, upon thy right hand did stand the Queen in gold Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear, forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the king greatly desire thy beautie, for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him:

12 And

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people ſhal intreat thy favour.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle work, the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall bee brought unto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing *ſhall* they *be* brought, they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In the ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations, therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the Church hath in God.* 5 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief Muſician for the ſons of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

GOD is my refuge and ſtrength, a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore wil we not feare, though the earth be removed: and though the mountaines be carried into the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof, Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy places of the tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her; ſhe ſhall not be moved: God ſhall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge, Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpear in under, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that *I am* God, I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge, Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Chriſt.*

¶ To the chief Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſons of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhal chooſe our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob, whom he loved, Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the king of al the earth, ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God, he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

1 *The ornaments and priviledges of the Church.*

¶ A Song, *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautiful for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on the* ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God: God wil eſtabliſh it for ever, Selah.

9 Wee have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth, thy right hand is ful of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her, tel the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye wel her bulwarks, conſider her palaces: that ye may tell it to the generations following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever, hee will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection not on worldly power but on God.* 16 *Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſons of Korah.

HEar this, all *yee* people, give ear all *yee* inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart *shal be* of understanding.

4 I wil incline mine ear to a parable: I wil open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about.

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransome for him.

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, *that* their houses *shal continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to al generations, they call *the* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way is their folly, yet their posterity approve their sayings, Selah.

14 Like sheep, they are laid in the grave, death shal feed on them, and the upright shal have dominion over them in the morning, and their beautie shal consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God wil redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shal receive me, Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house *is* increased.

17 For when hee dieth, he shal carry nothing away: his glory shal not descend after him.

18 Though whiles he lived, hee blessed his soul: and *men* wil praise thee, when thou dost wel to thy self.

19 He shal go to the generation of his fathers, they shal never see light.

20 Man that *is* in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 17 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies. 23 but in sinceritie of obedience.*

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shal come, and shal not keep silence: a fire shal devoure before him, and it shal bee very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal cal to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that hee may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto mee: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shal declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* judge himself, Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speake O Israel, and I wil testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I wil not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I wil take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest is mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hils.

11 I know al the fowls of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulnes thereof.

13 Wil I eat the flesh of buls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And cal upon me in the day of trouble: I wil deliver thee: and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked, God saith, what hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, *and* set *them* in order before thine eyes?

22 Now consider this ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in peices, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sin, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.*

¶ To

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalme of David, when Nathan the Prophet came unto him, after he had gone into Bath-ſheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſin is ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt bee juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be clear when thou judgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 Purge me with hyſope, and I ſhal be clean: waſh mee, and I ſhal be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to hear joy, and gladneſſe: that the bones *which* thou haſt broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out al mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me with thy free ſpirit.

13 Then wil I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhal be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: and my tongue ſhal ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhal ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, elſe would I give it: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offerings.

17 The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit, a broken & a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion, build thou the wals of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, proteſteth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, A Pſalme of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Abimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue diviſeth miſchiefe: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: and lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe, Selah.

4 Thou loveſt al devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God ſhal likewiſe deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhal take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living, Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhal ſee, and fear, and ſhal laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelf in his wickedneſſe.

8 But I am like a green Olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I wil praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I wil wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David diſcovereth the corruption of a unnatural man. 4 He condemneth the workers by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He ſtirreth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of David.

THE fool hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity; *no*, *is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were* come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhal rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhal be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of David when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Hear

2 Hear my prayer, O God, give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul, they have not set God before them, Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shal reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I wil freely sacrifice unto thee: I wil praise thy name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case.* 9 *Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *Hee comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalme of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is *sore* pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me: and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove, for then would I flie away, and be at rest:

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wildernesse, Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape, from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the wals thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it *was* not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it, neither *was* it he that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquainance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, & walked unto the house of God in company

15 Let death seise upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I wil cal upon God: and LORD shal save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, wil I pray, and cry aloud: and hee shal hear my voice.

18 Hee hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shal hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer then oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shal sustain thee: he shal never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shal not live out half their dayes, but I wil trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To ỹ chief musician upon Jonath Elemrechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up, he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would dayly swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I wil trust in thee.

4 In God I wil praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I wil not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shal they escape by iniquitie? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shal mine enemies turn back, this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God wil I praise his word: in the LORD wil I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I wil not be afraid, what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I wil render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer flieth vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He exerciseth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings wil I make my refuge, until these calamities be over-past.

2 I wil cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth al things for me.

3 He shal send from heaven and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shal send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lyons, and I lie even *among* them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears, & arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above al the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves, Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I wil sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I my self wil awake right early.

9 I wil praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I wil sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above al the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproueth wicked iudges. 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioice.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray, assoon as they be born, speaking lies:

4 Their poyson is like the poyson of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf-adder *that* stoppeth her ear.

5 Which wil not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, which run continually: *when* he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them passe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shal take them away as with a whirlewinde, both living and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shal rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shal wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shal say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ỹ chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, & they watched the house to kil him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: ỹ mighty are gathered against me: not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit al the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours, Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouths: swords are in their lips, for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt have al the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength wil I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shal prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget, scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride, and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them* that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth, Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I wil sing of thy power, yea, I wil

wil sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, wil I sing, for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he endeth that help whereon his trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of David to teach, when hee strove vv Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off; thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turne thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may bee displayed, because of the truth, Selah.

5 That thy beloved may bee delivered, save with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil rejoyce, I wil divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom wil I cast out my shoe, Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who wil bring mee into the strong city, who wil lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly, for he it is that shal tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David stirreth to God upon his former experience. 4 He vowes perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth, A Psalme of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth wil I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed lead me to the rock that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I wil abide in thy tabernacle for ever, I wil trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes, thou hast given *mee* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeers as many generations.

7 He shal abide before God for ever, O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So wil I sing praise unto thy name for ever: that I may daily perform my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, & encourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *commeth* my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence, I shal not be greatly moved.

3 How long wil ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shal be slain al of you: as a bowing wal *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies, they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly, Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation, *he is* my defence: I shal not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at al times, ye people, poure out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us, Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David thirsteth for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early wil I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirstly land, where no water is.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus

4 Thus wil I bleſſe thee, while I live, I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhal be ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatneſſe, and my mouth ſhal praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips.

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help, therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings wil I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee, thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhal go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhal fall by the ſword, they ſhal be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhal rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him, ſhal glory; but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhal be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, compleining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalme of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer, preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bow to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect, ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evil matter; they commune of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhal ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities: they accompliſh a diligent ſearch, both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God ſhal ſhoot at them *with* an arrow, ſuddenly ſhal they be wounded.

8 So ſhal they make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves; all that ſee them, ſhal flee away.

9 And all men ſhal fear, and ſhal declare the works of God, for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doings.

10 The righteous ſhal be glad in the Lord, and ſhal truſt in him, and all the upright in heart ſhal glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiſeth God for his grace. The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen by reaſon of his benefits.

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalme *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion, and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhal all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities prevail againſt me, as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou cauſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts, we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation, *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are a far off *upon* the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens, thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning & evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the rivers of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly, thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof, thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hils rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corne, they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praiſe God, 3 to conſider his great works, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpecial goodneſſe to himſelf.

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his prayer glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works, through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they *went* through the floods on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes

eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves, Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praises to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us; thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire & through water, but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams, I will offer bullocks with goats, Selah.

16 Come *and* hear: all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the LORD will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome.* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalme or song.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us, *and* cause his face to shine upon us, Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee: O GOD; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously: & govern the nations upon earth, Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercie,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme or song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoake is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name, extoll him that rideth upon the heavens, by his name, JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God, *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein, thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is* as the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? *this is* the hill, *which* God desireth to dwel in, yea, the LORD will dwel *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of Angels: the LORD *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the LORD, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation, Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation, and unto GOD the Lord, *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after, amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shal kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver, scatter thou ȳ people that delight in war.

31 Princes shal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shal soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth, O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens, *which were* of old, Lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice,

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God, his excellencie is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God,

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 21 *He detesteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Soshannim. *A Psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing, I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried, mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head, they that would destroy me being mine enemies, wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up, and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment, and I became a proverb to them,

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and I *was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee O Lord in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercies hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me: and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindnesse is good, turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies?

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it, deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame and my dishonour, mine adversaries are al before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am ful of heavinesse, and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none, and for comforters but I found none.

21 They gave me also gal for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their wel-fare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned that they see not: and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwel in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, & they talk to ȳ grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity to their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse

28 Let them be blotted out of ȳ book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and sorrowful, let thy

thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I wil praise the name of God with a song, and wil magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shal please the Lord better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shal see this, and be glad, and your heart shal live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and dispiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God wil save Sion, and wil build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shal inherit it, and they that love his name shal dwel therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed, and confounded that seek after my soul, let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let al those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God, thou art my help and my deliverer, O Lord make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith & experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul 14 Hee promiseth constancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN thee, O Lord do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape, encline thine ear unto me and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandement to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O LORD God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb, thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shal be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour al the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute, & take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and wil yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shal shew forth thy righteousnesse, and thy salvation al the day, for I know not the number thereof.

16 I wil go in the strength of the Lord GOD, I wil make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from *my* youth; and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things? O God, who is like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from *the* depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I wil also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee wil I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shal greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talk of thy righteousnesse al *the* day long, for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Salomon, foreseeth the goodnesse, and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* for Salomon.

GIve the king thy judgement, O God, & thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shal judge thy people with righteousnesse, & thy poor with judgement,

3 The mountaines shal bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, hee shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shal come down like rain upon the mowen grasse, as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwel in the wildernesse shall bow before him, and his enemies shall lick the dust,

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the iles shall bring presents, the kings of Sheba, and Seba, shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy, when he crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy,

14 He shal redeem their soul from deceit and violence, and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shalbe given of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shalbe made for him continually, *and* daily shal he be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountaines, the fruit thereof shal shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever, his name shall be continued as long as ẏ sun, and *men* shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet prevailing in a temptation. 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked. 3 The wound given thereby desidewre. 25 The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt:

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death, but their strength *is* firme.

5 They are not in trouble *as other men*: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse, they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they spake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For al the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this: it *was* too painful for me.

17 Until I went unto the Sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places, thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment: they are utterly consumed with terrour.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: so O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins:

22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guid me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee,

26 My flesh and my heart faileth but God is the strength of my heart, & my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shal perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God, I have put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare al thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie, 12 He inforceth God to help, in consideration of his power:

13 of his reproach full manies of his chil. &c. 20 of his covenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever why doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture.

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old, ỹ rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations, even al that the enemie hath done wickedly in the sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of the congregation: they set up their ensignes for signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as hee had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up al the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach, shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength, thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people, inhabiting the wilderneſſe,

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain, and the floods, thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set al the borders of the earth, thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blaspheмed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto thy covenant: for the dark places of the earth are ful of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how ỹ foolish man reproacheth thee daily,

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith A Psalme or song of Asaph

VNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee, do we give thanks: for that thy name is neer, thy wonderous works declare.

2 When I shal receive the congregation, I wil judge uprightly.

3 The earth and al the inhabitants thereof are dissolved, I beare up the pillars of it, Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly, and to the wicked: Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high, speak not with a stiffe neck.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge, he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is ful of mixture, and he powereth out of the same: but the dregs thereof al the wicked of ỹ earth shal wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I wil declare for ever: I wil sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 Al the horns of the wicked also wil I cut off: but the hornes of ỹ righteous shal be exalted,

PSAL. LXXVI

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 4 An exhortation to serve him reverently,

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalme or song of Asaph.

IN Judah *is* God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and ỹ battel, Selah,

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot, and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven, the earth feared, and was stil,

9 When

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth, Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhal praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief Muſician, to Jeduthun, A Pſalm of Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and hee gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord: my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I com[illegible]lained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed, Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking, I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I communed with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger ſhut up his tender mercies, Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmity: *but* I will remember the yeers of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD, ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy works, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary, who is *ſo* great a god as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders, thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with thine arm redeemed thy people, the ſons of Jacob and Joſeph, Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee, they were afraid: the depths alſo were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the law of God. 9. The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67. The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and David.

¶ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law; encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter darke ſayings of old.

3 Which wee have heard and knowne, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come the praiſes of the Lord, and his ſtrength, & his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers: that they ſhould make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know them, *even* the children *which* ſhould be born, *who* ſhould ariſe, and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation *that* ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refuſed to walk in his law.

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the Sea and cauſed them to paſſe through, and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

14 In the day time alſo hee led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe, and gave *them* drinke as out of the great depths.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him, by provoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their luſt.

19 Yea, they ſpake againſt God, they ſaid,

said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed, can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, & anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven.

24 And had rained down Manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

26 He cauſed an eaſt winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth winde.

27 Hee rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and feathered fowls like as the ſand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fal in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were wel filled: for he gave them their own deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and ſmote down the choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the High God their redeemer,

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues,

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But hee being full of compaſſion, forgave *her* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not ſtirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh: a winde that paſſeth away and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the deſart?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How hee had wrought his ſignes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

44 And had turned their rivers into bloud, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 Hee ſent divers ſorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and frogs which deſtroyed them.

46 Hee gave alſo their increaſe unto the cater-piller, and their labour unto the locuſt.

47 He deſtroyed their Vines with haile: and their Sycamore-trees with froſt.

48 Hee gave up their cattel alſo to the haile, and their flockes to hot thunderbolts.

49 He caſt upon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by ſending evil angels *among* them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death, but gave their life over to the peſtilence.

51 And ſmote al the firſt-born in Egypt, the chief of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth like ſheep, and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

53 And he led them on ſafely: ſo that they feared not: but the Sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *even* to this mountaine, *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and make the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies.

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealouſie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

60 So that he forſook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which hee placed among men.

61 And delivered his ſtrength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gave his people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men, and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep, *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds.

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 and promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy Saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Powr out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not knowne thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy Name

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us, for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name, and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8. Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14. Hee prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.

GIve eare, O Shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock: thou that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares, and givest them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and wee shall bee saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the *sea*, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine.

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *It is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and wee will call upon thy name.

19 Turne us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall be saved.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God*
4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits,* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalme of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This hee ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden, his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I proved thee at the waters of Meribah, Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I wil testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me.

9 There shal no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, open thy mouth wide, and I wil fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their owne hearts lust, *and* they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes.

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist having exhorted the Iudges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand: they walke on in darkenesse, all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods: and al of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shal die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: & they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones,

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelek, the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Asshur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot, Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites, as *to* Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brooke of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor, they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb, yea, al their princes as Zebah, and Zalmuna.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire.

15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them bee put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary* 4 *sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein.* 8. *He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOW amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hosts?

2 My

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord, my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the Sparrow hath found an house, and the Swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts my king, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house, they wil be stil praising thee, Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee, in whose heart are the waters of them.

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a wel: the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They goe from strength to strength, every one of them in Sion appeareth before God.

8 O Lord God of hosts, heare my prayer, give ear O God of Jacob, Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the Lord God is a sun and shield, the Lord will give grace and glory, no good thing wil hee withold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O Lord of hosts, Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

LORD thou hast been favourable unto thy land, thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast covered al their sin, Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away al thy wrath: thou hast turned thy self from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever, wilt thou draw out thine anger to al generations?

6 Wilt thou not receive us again, that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I wil hear what God the Lord will speak; for he wil speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met together, righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousnesse shal look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shal give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shal go before him; and shal set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnes and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former graces. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O LORD) do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou LORD art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare, O Lord, unto my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble, I wil call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O LORD) neither are there any *works* like unto thy works.

9 Al nations whom thou hast made shal come and worship before thee, O LORD, and shal glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and dost wondrous things, thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth, unite my heart to feare thy name.

12 I wil praise thee, O LORD, my God, with al my heart, and I wil glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward mee, and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hel.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed, because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalme or song for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me, behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia, this *man* was born there.

5 And of Sion it shalbe said, This and that man was born in her: and the Higheſt himself shal establish her.

6 The Lord shal count when he writeth up the people, that this *man* was born there, Selah.

7 As wel the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be* there: al my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath-Leannoth Maſchil of Heman, the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee, encline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the loweſt pit: in darknes, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves, Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me, thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called dayly upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shal thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?.

12 Shal thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O Lord, and in the morning shal my prayer prevent thee.

14 Lord, why caſteſt thou off my soul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 *I am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me dayly like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, for his wonderfull power. 15 for true care of his church. 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining, of contrary events. 49 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Wil sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth wil I make known thy faithfulneſſe to al generations.

2 For I have said, mercy shalbe built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe shalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworne unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed wil I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations, Selah.

5 And the heavens shal praiſe thy wonders, O Lord, thy faithfulneſſe also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can bee likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the saints, and to bee had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O Lord God of hoſts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee, or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the sea, when the waves thereof arise, thou stilleſt them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces as one that is slain, thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South thou hast created them, Tabor and Hermon shal rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm, strong is thy hand and high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne, mercy and truth shal go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed is the people that know thy joyful sound, they shal walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance,

16 In

16 In thy name shal they rejoyce all the day, and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength, and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD *is* our defence, and the holy One of Israel *is* our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidest, I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established, mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him, nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfullnesse and my mercy *shall be* with him, and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 Hee shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my GOD, and the rock of my Salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to *endure* for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements.

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandements.

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfullnesse to fail.

34 My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever: and his throne as the Sun before me.

37 It shall be established forever as the Moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven, Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast bin wrath with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant, thou hast profaned his crown *by casting* it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him, he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries, thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, thou hast covered him with shame, Selah.

46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is, wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soule from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants, *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproach of* all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. CX.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence.* 3 *complaineth of humane fragility,* 7 *divine chastisements.* 10 *and brevity of life.* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth, and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest *man* to destruction, and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeers in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carryest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep in the morning, they are like grasse which groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath we are troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our yeeres as a tale that *is* told.

10 The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten: and if by reason of strength, *they be* fourscore yeers, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that wee may apply *our* hearts unto wisedome.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us earely with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeers wherein we have seen evill.

16 Let thy work appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children,

17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God bee upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XC I.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friends, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust; his truth *shall be* thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow that flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse, *nor* for the destruction *that* walketh at noon-day.

7 A thousand shal fal at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High thy habitation.

10 There shal no evill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lyon, and adder; the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because hee hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I wil answer him, I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XC II.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God. 4 for his great works, 7 for his judgements on the wicked. 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalm *or* Song for the Sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most High.

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfullnesse every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the Psaltery, upon the Harp with a solemne sound:

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not, neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish; it *is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou LORD, art *most* High for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish, all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt, like the horn of an Unicorn: I shal be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palm-trees: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall bee fat, and flourishing.

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XC III.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old; thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD the floods have lifted up their voice, the floods lift up their waves.

4 The Lord on high *is* mightier then the noise

noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waves of the Sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure, holinesse becommeth thine house, O Lord, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth God prophane. 12 He sheweth the blessednes of afflictions. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth, O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth, render a reward to the proud.

3 Lord how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things, *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand ye brutish among the people, and ye fools: when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear: he that formed the eye: shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse, and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doer? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unlesse the Lord *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood,

22 But the Lord is my defence, and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shal bring upon them their own iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for his greatnesse, and for his goodnesse: and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord, let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with Psalmes.

3 *For* the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hils *is* his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it, and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand, to day if ye will hear his voice.

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers temped me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God 4 for his greatnesse. 8 for his kingdome. 11 for his generall judgement

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing unto the Lord all the earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised, he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuarie.

7 Give unto the Lord, (O ye kindreds of the people,) give unto the Lord glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shal not be moved, he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad, let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the fields be joyful, and all that is therein, then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce.

13 Before the Lord, for he commeth, for he commeth to judge the earth: he ſhal judge the world with righteouſneſſe: and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Churche rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 11 An exhortation to godlines and gladnes.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him, righteouſnes and judgements *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world, the earth ſaw and trembled,

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the Lord, at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe, and all the people ſee his glorie.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols, worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, O Lord, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the Lord, hate evil, he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* ſown for the righteous, and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord, ye righteous, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes. 4 the Gentils. 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

OSing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victorie.

2 The Lord hath made known his ſalvation, his righteouſnes hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercie and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael, all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noiſe unto the Lord, all the earth: make a loud noiſe and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe,

5 Sing unto the LORD with the Harp: with the Harp, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of Corner, make a joyful noiſe before the Lord, the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof, the world and they that dwel therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands, let the hils be joyful together.

9 Before the Lord, for he commeth to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of God in Sion. 5 exhorteth all, by the example of our forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble, he ſitteth *betwen* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The Lord is great in Sion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible name, *for it is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity, thou executeſt judgement and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worſhip at his footſtool, *for he is* holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that cal upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar, they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou anſwereddſt them, O LORD our God, thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou took vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hil: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfullie, 3 For his greatneſſe. 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of Praiſe.

MAke a joyful noiſe unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe, come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the Lord he *is* God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves, *we are* his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates *with* thanſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe, be thankfull unto him, and bleſſe his name:

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercie is everlaſting, and his truth *indureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

1 David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlines.

¶ A Pſalme

¶ A Psalme of David.

I Wil sing of mercie and judgement, unto thee, O LORD, wil I sing.

2 I wil behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I wil walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shal not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I wil not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him wil I cut off: him that hath an high look, & a proud heart, wil not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shal* be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwel within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off al wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint.* 13 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercie of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his wickednes by the unchangeablenesse of God.*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, & poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me, in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes, I am like an Owl of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a Sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me al the day, *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth, and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto al generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercie upon Sion, for the time to favour her: yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shal fear the name of the LORD, and al the kings of the earth, thy glorie.

16 When the Lord shal build up Sion, he shal appear in his glorie.

17 He wil regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shal be written for the generation to come, and the people which shall be created, shal praise the Lord.

19 For hee hath looked down from the height of his sanctuarie, from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoners, to loose those that are appointed to death.

21 To declare the name of the Lord in Sion, and his praise in Jerusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes, thy yeers *are* throughout al generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt endure, ye al of them shal wax old like a garment, as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shal be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeers shal have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shal be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie.* 15 *and for the constancie thereof.*

¶ A Psalme of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, and al that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and forget not al his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth al thine iniquities, who healeth al thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction, who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement, for al that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercie.

9 He wil not alwaies chide, neither wil he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, *so* the Lord pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembreth that wee *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse, as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, *and* it is gone, and the place thereof shal know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting, upon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse unto childrens children.

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens, and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, al ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the Lord al his works in all places of his dominion, Blesse the Lord, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mightie power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God 31 Gods glorie is eternall 33 The prophet vowth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the Lord, O my soule, O Lord my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment, who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits, his ministers a flaming fire.

5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled, at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains, they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound, they may not passe over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys *which* run among the hils.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field, the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shal the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers, the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herbs for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests; as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons, the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night, wherein al the beasts of the forrests do creep *forth*.

21 The yong lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, & lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour, until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them, al the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, *there is* that Leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait al upon thee, that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created, and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glorie of the Lord shal endure for ever: the LORD shal rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoak.

33 I wil sing unto the Lord as long as I live, I wil sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I wil be glad in the LORD.

35 Let

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his workes. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16. over Ioseph, 23. over Iacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites. 37. over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

O Give thankes unto the LORD: call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing Psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory yee in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD

4 Seek the Lord, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever, the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *Covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac.

10 And confirmed the same unto Iacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting Covenant.

11 Saying, Unto thee wil I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my Prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, *even* Ioseph *who* was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters, he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: *even* the rulers of the people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure, and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, & made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darknesse, and made it dark, and they rebelled not against his word.

29 Hee turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts,

32 He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: & brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed, for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and hee brought Quails, and satisfied them with the bread of Heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse.

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his lawes, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

PRaise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement, *and* hee that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nations, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked *him* at the Sea, *even* at the Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up, so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies, there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsell.

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company, the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an ox, that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red Sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen, stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they beleeved not his word.

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, & ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, & executed judgement, and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes, and went a whoring with their owne inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting, and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God, to observe his manifold providence,* 4. *over travellers.* 10 *over captives,* 17 *over sick men over Seamen.* 33 *and in divers varieties of life.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandred in the wildernesse in a soli-

solitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, he saved them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters.

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe, and the water-springs into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderneſſe into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again they are minished: and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderneſſe, *where there* is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce, and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 He confideth in Gods help

¶ A song *or* Psalme of David.

1 O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee: O LORD, among the people: And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia wil I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vaine is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaineth of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Iudas, detesteth them.* 16 *He foreseeth their sin.* 21 *Complaining of his great misery, he prayeth for helpe.* 30 *He promiseth thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalme of David.

HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful, are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the Lord: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even slay the broken heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evill against my soul.

21 But do thou for me: O God the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O Lord my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: *that* thou Lord hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou, when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore, to save him from those that condemn his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome* 4 *The priest-hood,* 5 *the conquest,* 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion, rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shal fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in thy way, therefore shall he lift up his head.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

PRaise ye the Lord, I wil praise the Lord with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable, and glorious, and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hand are verity and judgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverent is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, a good understanding have all they that do *his commandements*, his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.

PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon the earth: the generation of the upright shal be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shal be in his house, and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse; he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he wil guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shal not be moved for ever, the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shal not be afraid of evil tidings, his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, untill hee see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shal be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shal see it, and be grieved: he shal gnash with his teeth and melt away, the desire of the wicked shal perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie. 6 For his mercie.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, The Lords name is to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghil.

8 That he may set him with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be a* joyfull mother of children, praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of a strange language,

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hils like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that ye* skipped like rams, *and* ye little hils like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of water.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious. 4 and idols are vanity. 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us: O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, where *is* now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleaseth.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They

8 They that make them, *are* like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the Lord: *he is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron trust in the Lord: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you, and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore, Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men *are* liars.

12 What shall I render unto the Lord, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid, thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the Lord *endureth* for ever, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *Under the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the Lord, say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distresse, the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the Lord, then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about, but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of ȳ Lord I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The Lord is my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send thou prosperity.

26 Blessed *be* he that commeth in the name of the LORD, we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the Lord, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee, *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with their whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes.

6 Then should I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shal have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much* as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes; I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me, teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth, thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies, O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein do I delight.

36 Encline my heart unto the testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity, *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy Word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts, quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth ut-

terly

terly out of my mouth, for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandements which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up to thy commandements, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD, and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart, be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me; *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy, teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast deale well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge, for I have beleeved thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good, teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me, *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their hearts is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It* is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me, give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandements.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see mee, because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live, for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation, *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy words, saying, when wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke, *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandements *are* faithfull, they persecute me wrongfully: help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth, but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnes is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy

destroy me: *but* I wil consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of al perfection, *but* thy cõmandement *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law, it is my meditation al the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies, for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then al my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements, for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste: *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding, therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn and I wil perform it, that I wil keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand, yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever, for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts, but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye evil doers, for I wil keep the commandements of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shal be safe, and I wil have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes, for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou puttest away al the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave we not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good, let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, Lord, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandements above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem al *thy* precepts concerning al things *to be* right, *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful, therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou useſt to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so wil I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* righteous, and very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* smal and despised, *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnes of thy testimonies is everlasting, give me understanding and I shal live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD, I wil keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, & I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindenesse, O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art neer, O Lord, and all thy commandements are truth:

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me, for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me, quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked, for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecuters and mine enemies, yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts, quicken me, O LORD according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning, & every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhor lying, but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law, and nothing shal offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandements.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies, and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies, for al my wayes are before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD, give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee, deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shal utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shal speak of thy word: for al thy commandements are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD, and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shal praise thee, and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg. 3 reproveth blasphemy. 5 complaineth of his residence with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shal be given unto thee? or what shal be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace, but when I speak, they are bent for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hils from whence commeth my help.

2 My help commeth from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He wil not suffer thy foot to be moved; he that keepeth thee wil not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber, nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shal not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shal preserve thee from all evil, he shal preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shal preserve thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David by stirring up the church, 6 and praying for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shal stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimonie of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem, they shal prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy wals, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren, and companions sakes, I wil now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I wil seek thy good.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God,*
3 *and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercie upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say.

2 If *it had not been* the Lord, who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the Lord, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowler, the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safetie of such as trust in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shal be* as mount Sion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shal not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts,

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the Lord shal lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shal be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity.* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Sion; we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us, *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shal reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shal doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees for Salomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up earely, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed, but they shal speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sunnry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shal be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shal the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Sion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, al the dayes of thy life.

6 Ye thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great affliction.* 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back, they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous, he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let

5 Let them al be confounded and turned backe that hate Sion.
6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up.
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.
8 Neither do they which go by; say, The blessing of the Lord *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD,

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord hear my voice, let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications
3 If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities; O LORD who shal stand?
4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, My soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: I *say, more then* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the Lord, for with the Lord *there is* mercie, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And he shal redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humilitie. 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self, as a childe that is weaned of his mother, my soul is even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God, the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark. 11. with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* al his afflictions.
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.
3 Surely I wil not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed.
4 I wil not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids.
5 Untill I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We wil go into the tabernacles: we wil worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be cloathed with righteouſneſſe, and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he wil not turn from it, of *the* fruit of thy body, wil I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children wil keep my covenant and my testimonies, that I shal teach them, their children also shal sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Sion: he hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for ever: here wil I dwel, for I have desired it.
15 I wil abundantly blesse her provision, I wil satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I wil also cloath her priests with salvation, and her saints shal shout aloud for joy.
17 There wil I make the horne of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies wil I cloath with shame: but upon himself shal his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it *is*, for brethren to dwel together in unity.
2 *It* is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountaines of Sion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the Lord, al ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that hath made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Sion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. For his power. 8 For his judgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good, sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob, unto himſelf, and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the Seas, and all deep places.

7 He cauſed the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

8 Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people,

13 Thy name, O LORD *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD wil judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they ſpeake not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them, are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael, bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi, yee that feare the LORD: bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed bee the LORD out of Sion: which dwelleth at Jeruſalem, Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

OGive thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of hoſts, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wiſedome made the heavens, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made great lights, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The Sun to rule by day, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The Moon and Stars to rule by night, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-borne, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, for his mercy *endureth* for ever

13 To him which divided the Red Sea into parts, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red Sea, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And ſlew famous kings, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And Og the king of Baſhan, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The conſtancy of the Iewes in captivity 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſate down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Sion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a ſong, and they that waſted us, *required of us* mirth, *ſaying*, Sing us *one* of the Songs of Sion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the Lords Song in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: If I prefer not Jeruſalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jeruſalem: who ſaid, Raſe *it*, raſe *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daugh-

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word.* 4 *He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God.* 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee, *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save mee.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence.* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe; and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 If I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the Sea.

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkneſſe shall cover mee, even the night shall bee light about me.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkneſſe & the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy workes, and *that* my soule knoweth right wel.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth against them.* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David:

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evill man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart, continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent, adders poison *is* under their lips, Selah.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me, Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God,

God, hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the LORD, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves, Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fal upon them, let them be cast into the fire, into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth, evil shal hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the Lord wil maintaine the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shal give thanks unto thy name, the upright shal dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable. 3 his conscience sincere. 7 And his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto the, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, *and* the lifting up of my hands, as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity, and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reprove me: *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shalbe* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shal hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth,

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the LORD, in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withal escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David, a prayer when hee was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice, with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him, I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me, no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecuters, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about, for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation, and prayer. He prayeth for grace. 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications, in thy faithfulnesse answer me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shal no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground, he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me, my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on al thy works, I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee, my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land, Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy wil, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake, for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and destroy al them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him, and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

¶ A Psalme of David.

BLessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them, shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I wil sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after the* similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* ful, affording al manner of store, *that* our sheep *may* bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *is* the people that is in such a case, *yea*, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes. 11 for his kingdom. 14 for his providence. 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids Psalme of praise.

I Wil extoll thee, my God, O king, and I wil blesse thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day wil I blesse thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and his greatnesse is unsearchable.

4 One generation shal praise thy works to another, and shal declare thy mighty acts.

5 I wil speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shal speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I wil declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shal abundantly utter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shal sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The LORD is gracious, and ful of compassion, slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all, and his tender mercies *are* over al his works.

10 Al thy works shal praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shal blesse thee.

11 They shal speak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of al wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in al his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto al them that cal upon him, to al that cal upon him in trueth.

19 He wil fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also wil hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shal speak the praise of the LORD, and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetual praise to God 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, and mercy, and kingdom is only worthy to be trusted.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live wil I praise the LORD, I wil sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in Princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth, in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the LORD his God,

6 Which

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for ever.

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry, the LORD looseth the prisoners,

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers: hee relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside downe.

10 The LORD shal reign for ever, even thy God, O Sion, unto al generations, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church. 4 His power. 6 and his mercy. 7 to praise him for his providence. 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome. 15 for his power over the meteors. 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD, for it is good to sing praises unto our GOD: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem, he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starrs: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power, his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving, sing praises upon the harp unto our GOD.

8 Who covereth the Heavens with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountaines.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; hee taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy GOD, O Sion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool, he scatereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels, who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them, he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes, and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for his judgements, they have not known them, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestiall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD, Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels, Praise ye him al his hosts.

3 Praise ye him Sun and Moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heaven of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lord, for he commanded and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, yee dragons and all deeps,

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains, and al hils, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and al cattell; creeping things and flying fowls.

11 Kings of the earth and al the people, princes, and al judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the Lord, for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel: a people neer unto him, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the Church, 9 and for the power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

PRaise ye the LORD, sing unto the Lord a new Song, and his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Sion bee joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the daunce, let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp,

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the Saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand.

7 To execute vengeance upon the hea-

chen, and punishment upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his Saints, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3. With all kinds of instruments.

PRaise ye the LORD, Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts, praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and daunce, praise him with strong instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbal.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD, Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the entrings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Proverbs of Salomon the son of David, king of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding.

3 To receive the instruction of wisedome, justice, and judgement, and equity,

4 To give subtility to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels,

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: but the fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My son hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shal be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us work privily for the innocent without cause.

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go downe into the pit.

13 We shal finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil.

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walke not thou in the way with them, restraine thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed bloud.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* bloud; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets,

21 She cryeth in the chief places of concourse, in the opening of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long ye simple ones, will yee have simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit upon you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded

25 But yee have set at naught all my counsell: and would none of my reproof.

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear commeth;

27 When your fear commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde: when distresse and anguish commeth upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shalbe quiet from fear of evill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth gentlenesse to her children, 10 and safety from evill company, 20 and direction to good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding.

3 Yea

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for underſtanding.

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures.

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand ¶ fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wiſedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge & underſtanding.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly,

8 He keepeth the path of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equity: *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul.

11 Diſcretion ſhal preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhal keep thee.

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walk in the wayes of darkneſſe.

14 Who rejoyceth to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, *even* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgeteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhal dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhal remain in it.

22 But the wicked ſhal be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhal be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 5 *to faith* 7 *To mortification.* 9 *to devotion.* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wiſedome* 19 *The power.* 21 *and the benefits of wiſedome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse* 31 *peaceableness* 31 *and contentednes* 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked.*

MY ſon forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, & peace ſhal they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee, binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde favour, & good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhal direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine own eyes, fe the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It ſhal be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones:

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruit of al thine increaſe.

10 So ſhal thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhal burſt out with new wine.

11 My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon *in whom* he delighteth.

13 Happy is the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and al the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 *Her* wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantnes, and al her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth, by underſtanding hath he eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes, keep ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhal they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhal not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down thou ſhalt not be afraid, yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhal be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I wil give when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD, but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked, but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shal be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 Salomons perswasion to obedience. 3 Wherein what instruction he had of parents. 5 To study wisedome. 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 His exhortation to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEar ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me. Let thine heart retain my words, keep my commandements and live.

5 Get wisedome, get understanding, forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisedome *is* the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy gettings, get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shal promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the yeers of thy life shalbe many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisedome, I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction: let *her* not go; keep her for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away, unlesse they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome, 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to continuance, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

MY son attend unto my wisedome, and bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony comb, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hel.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12 And say, How have I hated instruction and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne cistern: and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleasant roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at

all times, and be thou ravisht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and hee pondereth al his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shal be holden with the coards of his sins.

23 He shal die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship.* 6 *Idlenesse.* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessing of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefs of whoredome.*

MY soone, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger.

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids:

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shal thy povertie come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shal his calamity come suddenly: suddenly shal he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These six things doth the Lord hate, yea, seven are an abomination unto him.

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations: feet that be swift in running to mischief.

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandement, and forsake not *the* law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shal lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shal keep thee, and *when* thou awakest, it shal talk with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lamp: and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread, and the adulteresse wil hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt.

29 So he that goeth into his neighbours wife, whosoever toucheth her, shal not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry.

31 But *if* he be found he shal restore seven fold, he shal give al the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding; he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shal he get, and his reproach shal not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie [illegible] the rage of a man: therefore he wil not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He wil not regard any ransome, neither wil he rest content, though thou give many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Salomon perswadeth to a sincere & kind familiarity with wisdome.* 6 *In an example of his own experience he shewes the cunning of an whore.* 13 *and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *he exhorteth from such wickednesse.*

MY son keep my words, and lay up my commandements with thee,

2 Keep my commandements and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement.

7 And beheld among the simpel ones, I discerned among the youths, a yong man void of understanding.

7 Passing through the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house.

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is *she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner:)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 *I have* peace-offerings with me: this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and Cinamon.

18 Come, let us take our fil of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone along journey,

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* wil come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks.

23 Til a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare; and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded, yea, many strong men have been slain by her,

27 Her house is the way to hel: going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame. 6 and evidence of wisdome, 10 The excellency. 13 the nature. 15 The power. 18 the riches. and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 wise one is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not wisedome cry: and understanding put forth her voice.

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores:

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men.

5 O ye simple, understand wisedome, and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Heare, for I wil speak of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shal speak truth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 Al the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them,

9 They are al plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For wisedome is better then rubies: and al the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I Wisedome dwel with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions:

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil, pride, and arrogancie, and the evill way, and the froward mouth do I hate,

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisedom: I am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me earely shal find me

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, *yea* dureable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance, and I wil fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds above, when he strengthened the fountaines of the deep.

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters, should not passe his commandement, when hee appointed the foundations of the earth.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with* him, and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him.

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of the earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto mee, O ye children, for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me: findeth life: and shal obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul, al they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisedome.* 13 *The customes and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pilars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine, she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither, as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.

5 Come eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee, rebuke a wise man, and he wil love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he wil be yet wiser: teath a just man, and he wil encrease in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shal be multiplied, and the yeers of thy life shal be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous, she is simple: and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city.

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there: *and that* her guests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ *From this chapter to the five & twentieth are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.*

THE proverbs of Salomon: A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish son is the heavinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 The LORD wil not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish, but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poor that dealeth with a slack hand, but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son, but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shal rot.

8 The wise in heart shal receive commandements, but a prating fool shal fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shal be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shal fal.

11 The mouth of the righteous man is a wel of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth al sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisedome is found, but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neer destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poore is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life, the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many, but fools die for want of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief, but a man of understanding hath wisedome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shal come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shal be granted.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as ſmoak to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes, but the yeers of the wicked ſhal be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe, but the expectation of the wicked ſhal periſh.

29 The way of the Lord is ſtrength to the upright, but deſtruction *ſhal be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhal never be removed: but the wicked ſhal not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſedome, but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is exceptable, but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardnes.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance is abomination to the LORD, but a juſt weight is his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the upright ſhal guid them, but ỹ perverſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhal deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath, but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal direct his way, but the wicked ſhal fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhal deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhal be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth: his expectation ſhal periſh, and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour, but through knowledge ſhal the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth wel with the righteous, the city rejoyceth, and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright, the city is exalted, but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithful ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell is, the people fall, but in the multitude of counſellers *there* is ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhal ſmart for it, and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour, and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſnes *ſhal be* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth* it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD, but ſuch as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhal not be unpuniſhed, but the ſeed of the righteous ſhal be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous is onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withhold th more then is meet, but it *tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall ſoul ſhal be made fat, and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhal curſe him, but bleſſing *ſhal be* upon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour, but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhal come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhal flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhal inherit the winde, and the fool *ſhal be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and he that winneth ſouls, is wiſe.

31 Behold the righteous ſhal be recompenſed in the earth, much more the wicked and the ſinners.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is bruitiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD, but a man of wicked devices will hee condemne.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe, but the root of the righteous ſhal not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottennes in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right, but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceitfull.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhal deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

1 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shal come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shal no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to ỹ Lord: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shallbear rule: but the slothfull shalbe under tribute.

25 Heavines in the heart of aman maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man rosteth not that which hee took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes is life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shal eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shal have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing, but the soul of the diligent shal be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way, but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth, but ỹ lamp of the wicked shal be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the wel advised is wisedome.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shal be diminished, but he that gathereth by labour shal increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh ỹ heart sick: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, shalbe rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief, but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Poverty and shame *shalbe* to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children, and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shal preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean, but much increase is by the strength of the oxe

5 A faithful witnesse wil not lie: but a false witnesse wilutter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth* it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in *him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin, but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shal flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shal be filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gate of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil: but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In al labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools is folly.

25 A true witnesse delivereth souls: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which* is in the midst of fools, is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wise servant, but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tougue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life, but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure, but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD, but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD, but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shal die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD, how much more then the hearts of the children of men,

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him, neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge, but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is a little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife, but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisedome, but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed, but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth, and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD wil destroy the house of the proud, but he wil establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD, but the *words* of the pure, *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house, but he that hateth gifts shal live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer, but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evill things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked, but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart, *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul, but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisedome, and before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evill.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination unto the LORD, though hand joyn in hand, he shal not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth, iniquity is purged, and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way, but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king, his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and ballance *are* the LORDS, all the weights of the bagge *are* his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse, for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is *as* messengers of death, but a wise man wil pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver.

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is *to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoile with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shal finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is hee.

21 The wise in heart shal be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a wel-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the destruction of fools, is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are *the* wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself, for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evill, and in his lips there is a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips hee bringeth evill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

A wise

2 A wise servant shal have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shal have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker, and he that is glad at calamities, shal not be unpunished:

6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men, and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: muchlesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is *as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love, but hee that repeateth a matter, seperateth *very* friends.

10 A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruel messenger shal be sent against him.

12 Let a Bear robbed of her welps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evill for good, evil shal not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*.

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife, and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, & he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine, but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisedome *is* before him that hath understanding, but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, nor to smite princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words, and a man of understanding *is* of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh & intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discoverit self.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work, *is* brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just, but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be won* then a strong city, and their contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shal he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends, but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him, how much more do his friends go far from him, he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisedome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall finde good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shal perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a Lyon, but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a dead sleep, and an idle soul shal suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own soul, *but* hee that despiseth his wayes shal die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD: and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shal suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it again.

20 Hear counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart, nevertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shal stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shal abide satisfied, he shal not be visited with evill.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he wil understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging, & whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lyon: *who* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife, but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: therefore shal he begge in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man *is like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodnesse, but a faithful man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity, his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evill with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin.

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty, open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies, but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread

17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man, but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth secrets, therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil, *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way.

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inwards parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength, and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousnesse, but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & strange, but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil, his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise, and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickednes.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement, but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity:

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poore man: hee that loveth wine and oyle, shal not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwellings of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy: findeth life, righteousnes, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from trouble.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuseth to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily al the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked minde.

28 A false witnesse shall perish, but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face, but as for the upright, he directeth his way

30 *There is* no wisedome, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battel, but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together, the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the Lord, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Traine up a childe in the way he should

ſhould go: and when he is old, he wil not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower is ſervant to the lender.

8 He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giverh of his bread to the poore.

10 Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall go out: yea, ſtrife and reproach ſhal ceaſe.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the king *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerve knowledge, and bee overthroweth the words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaith, *there is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlain in the ſtreets.

14 The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deep pit, he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a childe, *but* the rod of correction ſhall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *ſhall* ſurely come to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing if thou keep them within thee: they ſhall withall bee fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mighteſt anſwer the words of truth, to them that ſend unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe hee is poore: neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD wil plead their cauſe and ſpoile the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go.

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

26 By not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-marks, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe: he ſhal ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put thou a knife to thy throat: if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſedome.

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flee away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, *ſo is* he, Eat and drink ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſel *which* thou haſt eaten ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool, for he wil deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, he ſhal plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhal rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envie ſinners, but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD al the day long.

18 For ſurely there is an end: and thine expectation ſhal not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous-eaters of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to poverty, and drowſineſſe ſhal cloath *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſel it not, *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhal have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhal rejoyce.

26 My ſon, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch: and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? Who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf a right.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhal behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay and* I was not ſick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious againſt evill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled with al precious & pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy war: and in multitude of councellours *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that diviſeth to do evill, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſin: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhal *not* he render to every man according to his works?

13 My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe *it is* good, and the hony-comb, *which* is ſweet to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* unto thy ſoul, when thou haſt found *it*, then there ſhal be a reward, and thy expectation ſhal not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place:

16 For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemie falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and *it* diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhal be no reward to the evill man, the candle of the wicked ſhal be put out.

21 My ſon, fear thou the LORD, and the King: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity ſhal riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe, *It is* not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgement.

24 He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou *are* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhal abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* ſhal be delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

26 *Every man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that giveth a right anſwer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field, and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 Say not, I wil do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding.

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* conſidered it wel: I looked upon *it*, *and* received inſtruction.

33 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:

34 So ſhal thy thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſervations about kings.* 8 *and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo proverbs of Salomon which the men of Hezekiah King of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhal come forth a veſſel for the finer.

5 Take

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, come up hither, then that thou should-est be put lower in the presence of the prince, whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strife, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another.

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold, in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him, for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of false gifts, is like clouds and winde, without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony, eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house, lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 If thine enemie be hungry, give him bread to eat, and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shal reward thee

23 The north winde driveth away rain, so doth an angry countenance a back-biting tongue.

24 It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city, that is broken down *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools.* 13 *about sluggards.* 17 *and about contentious busi-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, and a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool, according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damnage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed al things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit: there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothful man saith, *There is* a lion in *the* way, a lion is in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth *his* hand in his bosome, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in *his* owne conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the *ears*.

18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death.

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out, so where *there is* no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the inner most parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, beleeve him

not,

not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shal be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shal fal therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it wil return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, & a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love.* 5 *of true love.* 11 *Of care to avoid offences.* 13 *and of the houshold care.*

BOast not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavie, and the sand weighty, but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious: but who is able to stand before envie.

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an hony-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and persume rejoyce the heart, so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity, *for* better is a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man forseeth the evil, and hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, & are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shal eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shal be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never ful: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestill, yet wil not his foolishnesse depart *from* him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look wel to thy heards.

24 For riches *are* not for ever, and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou *shalt* have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *General observations of impiety, & religious integrity.*

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof, but by a man of understanding, *and* knowledge, the state thereof shal be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked, but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement, but they that seek the LORD understand al things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise son, but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gaine increaseth his substance, he shal gather it for him that wil pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shal be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shal fal himself into his own pit: but the upright shal have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit, but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, *there* is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shal have mercie.

14 Happy is the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shal fall into mischief.

15 *As*

15 As a roaring Lion, and a ranging Bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressour, but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shal flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Who so walketh uprightly, shal be saved, but he that is perverse in his wayes shal fal at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shal have proverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh hast to be rich shal not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, is not good, for a piece of bread that man wil transgresse.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that povertie shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterward shal find more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression: the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shalbe made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely: he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack, but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publique gouvernement.* 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, thevery, cowardize and corruption.*

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shal suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisedome, rejoyceth his father, but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land, but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgressions of an evil man there is a snare, but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh *there* is no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth al his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, al his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for ever.

15 The rod, and reproofe give wisdome: but a child left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shal see their fal.

17 Correct thy son, and he shal give, thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there* is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant wil not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he wil not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words, there is more hope of a foole, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shal have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shal bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul, he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare, but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement commeth frō the Lord.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 9 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowne.* 21 *Foure things intollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Iakeh, even the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel, and Ucal.

2 Surely

2 Surely *I am* more bruitish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended; who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth, what is his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure, he is a shield unto them *y* put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Lest I be ful, and deny thee, and say, who is the Lord; or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and there eye-lids are lifted up;

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give, There are three things that are never satisfied, yea four things say not, It is enough.

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, It is is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the Ravens of the valley shal pick it out, and the young Eagles shal eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for mee, yea four, which I know not;

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman, she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear.

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise.

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth al of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold *w* her hands, and is in kings pallaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A grey-hound, an hee-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity & temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended, 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What my son? and what, the son of my womb, and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes unto that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink.

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget *his* poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such *as* are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, *and* plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely *trust* in her, so that he shal have no need of spoil.

12 She wil do him good and not evill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with *her* hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from a far.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a vineyard,

17 She

17 She girdeth her loyns with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandiſe is good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are cloathed with ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her cloathing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing: and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and cal her bleſſed: her husband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters have done verteouſly: but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the Lord, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES,
Or the PREACHER,

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain: becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes.* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and al old things are forgotten.* 12 *And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.*

THE words of the Preacher, the ſon of David, king of Jeruſalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of al his labour which he taketh under the Sun.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The Sun alſo riſeth, and the Sun goeth down, and haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they returne again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The things that hath been: it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done: and *there* is no new thing under the Sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Iſrael in Jeruſalem.

13 And I gave my heart, to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſons of man, to be exerciled therewith.

14 I have ſeene all the works that are done under the Sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot bee made ſtraight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to a great eſtate, and have gotten more wiſedome then all they that have beene before me in Jeruſalem; yea, my heart had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſedom *is* much grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure.* 12 *Though the wiſe be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, what doeth it?

3 I ſought in mine heart to give my ſelf unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what was that good for the

the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and planted trees in them of all *kinde* of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith, the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me

8 I gathered mee also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then looked I on all the works that my hand had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the Sun.

12 And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnesse, and folly, for what *can* the man *do*, that commeth after the king? *even* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse:

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse, and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me, and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in mine heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For *there* is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come, shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool?

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought under the Sunne, is grievous unto mee: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the Sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shal he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the Sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the Sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedom, and in knowledge, and in equity, yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evill.

22 For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the Sun?

23 For all his dayes are sorrows, and his travell grief: yea, his heart taketh no rest in the night, This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner, he giveth travell to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God: This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of time vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.* 16 *But as for man God shall judge his works there, & here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there* is a Season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to breake downe, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seene the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a *man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it, and God doth it, that *men* should fear before him:

15 That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them all: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his owne workes: for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression 4 by envy 5 by idlenesse, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 be solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the Sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors, there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead, which are already dead, more then the living, which are alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evill work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and every right work, that for this man is envyed of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool folderth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* travell, and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and saw vanity under the Sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he hath neither child nor brother, yet *there is* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, *it is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one: because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat, but how can one be warm *alone*.

12 And if one prevail against him, two shal withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is born in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the Sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have beene before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service 8 inmurmuring against oppression. 9. and in riches, 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour; wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words: *there are* also divers vanities; but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest regardeth, and *ther. be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is *there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes.

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whither he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the Sun: *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came forth of his mothers womb, naked shal he return, to go as hee came, and shal take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shal he go: and what profit hath hee that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I have I seen: it is good and comely for one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the Sun, al the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for *it is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3. *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight, and wandring desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evill which I have seene under the Sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it, this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, & live many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled *w* good: and also that he have no burial, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shal be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not al go to one place?

7 Al the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire, this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known, that *it is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life which hee spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shal be after him under the Sun.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Rewards against vanity are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 13 *The difficulty of wisdome.*

Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning, but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

6 For as the krakling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof; *and* the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, what is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedom is a defence, *and* money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but

but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 Al things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise, why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thy hand: for he that feareth God, shal come forth of them al.

19 Wisedome streng:heneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto al words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisedome; I said, I wil be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far of, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied my heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God, shal escape from her, but the sinner shal be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one, to find out the account

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among al those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reverenced. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 15 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shal be changed.

2 *I counsel* thee to keep the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to goe out of his sight, stand not in an evil thing, for hee doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power, and who may say unto him, what doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement shal feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement

6 ¶ Because to very purpose there is time, and judgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tel him when it shal be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath *he* power in the day of death, and there is no discharge in y war, neither shal wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 Al this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is a* time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in thē to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times: and his daies be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shal not be well with the wicked, neither shal he prolong his dayes, which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, and there be just men unto whom it happeneth, according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commanded mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry, for that shal abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also there is *that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shal not find it, yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shal he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

Like things happen to good and bad.
4 There is an necessity of death unto men.
7 Comfort in all their portion in this life
11 Gods providence ruleth over all.
13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this I considered in my heart, even to declare al this, that the righteous, & the wise, and their workes are in the hand of God, no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 Al things come alike to al, there is one event to the righteous & to the wicked, to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not, as is the good, so is the sinner, and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among al things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all, yea, also the heart of the sons of men is ful of evil, and madnesse is in their heart, while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shal die, but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished, neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loves̄t, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skil, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in a evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me.

14 *There* was a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by wisedome delivered the city: yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, wisedome is better then strength, nevertheless, the poor mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisedome and folly. 6 Of vice. 18 Slothfulnesse. 19 and wine,
20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand, but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisedome faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low places.

7 I have seen servants upon horses: and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shal fal into it, & whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shal bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith, and he that cleaveth wood, shal be endangered thereby.

10 If thy iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength, but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent wil bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool wil swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words, a man cannot tel what shalbe: and what shalbe after him, who can tel him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes

eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, & through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber, for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tel the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death to life,* 9 *and re-e day of judgment to the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for thou knowest not what evil shal be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth, and if the tree fal toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth there it shal be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shal not sow, and hee that regardeth the clouds, shal not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the Spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with childe, even so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withold not thy hand: for thou knowest *not* whether shall prosper either this or that, or whether they both shall bee alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold ỹ Sun

8 But if a man live many yeers, and rejoyce in them al, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes, but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy flesh: for child-hood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief and whole of man.*

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moon, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain.

3 In the day when the Keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened,

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low,

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond-trees shall flourish, and the Grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets,

6 Or ever the silver coard be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto GOD who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed and sought out, and set in order many Proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written, was upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my son be admonished, of making many books there is no end, and much study is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For GOD shall bring every worke into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evill.

THE SONG OF SALOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity, and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents* 9 *and shewing his love to her.* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE Song of songs, which *is* Salomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth therefore doe the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and rejoyce in thee, wee will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Salomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the Sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepheards tents,

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely, with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver,

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my wel-beloved unto me, he shal lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou hast doves eyes,

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beames of our house *are* cedar, *and* our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of the church.* 19 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *am* the Rose of Sharon, *and* the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among the thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons, I sate down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 Hee brought me to the banquetting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort mee with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved, behold, he commeth leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils.

9 My beloved *is* like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the latteſſe.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my faire one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines, *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell: Arise my love, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his, he feedeth among the Lillies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn *my* beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a yong Hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 9 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes, I will seeke him whom my soule loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me, *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth; I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love til he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoak perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with al powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Salomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They al hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Salomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Sion, & behold king Salomon, with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him, in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing, whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* born among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, & thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, al shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two yong roes that are twins, which feed among the lillies

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I wil get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hil of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon: from the Lyons dens, from the mountains of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse: how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ornaments then al spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop as the hony-comb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smel of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire with spikenard.

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cinamon, with al trees of frankincense, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with al the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a wel of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North-winde, and come thou South, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A discription of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden my sister, *my* spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice; I have eaten my hony-comb with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh, it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled w dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shal I put it on? I have washed my feet how shal I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone, my soul failed when he spake, I sought him, but I could not finde him, I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of ȳ wals took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerulem: If ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among wome?

what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks are bushy, *and* black as a Raven.

12 His eyes are as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milke, *and* fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are as* a bed of ſpices, as ſweet flowers, his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Ivory over-laid with Saphirés.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

a *The church profeſſeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ ſheweth the graces of the church* 10 *and his love toward her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather Lillies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the Lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomgranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, & fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* ỹ *only* one of her mother: ſhe is ỹ choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, & bleſſed her, *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moon, clear as ỹ ſun, & terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and to* ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and ỹ pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my ſoul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what wil ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A farther deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth the faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O Princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gates of Bathrabbim, thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleaſant art thou O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof, now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmel of thy noſe like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth downe ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleep to ſpeak.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth, there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits* new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs comming.*

OThat thou were as my brother, that ſucked the breaſts of my mother; *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet ſhould I not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me, I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love, untill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth up from ỹ wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree, there thy

thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruell as the grave, the coals thereof are coals of fire, *which hath a* most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts, what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shal be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we wil build upon her a palace of silver and if she be a door, we wil enclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wal, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Salomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers, every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Salomon) must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice, cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart upon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiahs complaint of Iudah. 16 He upbraideth their service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatnings.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib, *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Sion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of Cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very smal remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD, I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of hee-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, ¶ new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemne meetings.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands I wil hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I wil not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evill:

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shal be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was ful of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it: but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I wil ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I wil turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away al thy tin.

26 And I wil restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Sion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the Lord, shal be consumed.

29 For they shalbe ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shalbe confounded for the gardens that yee have chosen.

30 For ye shalbe as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs kingdome, 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear because of the powerfull effects of Gods majestie.

THe word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shalbe exalted above the hils, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we wil walk in his paths, for out of Sion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shal beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, & the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shal be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts, *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shalbe brought low.

13 And upon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon al the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall.

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon al pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shalbe made low, and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day,

18 And the idols he shal utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idoles of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sin 9 The impudence of the people, 12 The oppression & covetousnesse of the rulers 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, y whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent and the ancient.

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counseller, & the cunning artificer, and the eloquent Orator.

4 And I wil give children *to be* their Princes,

Princes, and babes shal rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand.

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not bee an healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their soul, for they have rewarded evill unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it *shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof, for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces: and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the LORD God of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Sion are haughty, & walk with stretched-forth necks, & wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making tinkling with their feet.

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Sion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon.

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings.

21 The rings, and nose-jewels.

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins.

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shal be stink, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of a well-set hair, baldnesse: and in stead of a stommacher a girding of sackcloth: *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament & mourn; & she being desolate shal sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evills, Christs kingdom shall be a Sanctuary.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel, only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Sion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written among the living, in Jerusalem.

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Sion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the Spirit of judgement, and by the Spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Sion, and upon her Assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Parable of the vineyard.* 3 *Gods judgements on covetousnesse.* 11 *lasciviousnesse, impiety* 20 *and unjustice.*

Now will I sing to my wel-beloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wel-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a Tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to: I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away

the hedges thereof, and it shalbe eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shallbe troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyne house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall bee desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an Ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong-drink, that continue until night, *till* wine enflame them.

12 And the Harp, and the Viol, the Tabret, and Pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge, and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall bee brought down, and the mighty man shal be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall bee humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shal be exalted in judgement: and God that is holy, shal be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shal strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope.

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evill: that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse: that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong-drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkasses were torn in the midst of the streets: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shal come with speed swiftly.

27 None shal be weary nor stumble among st them, none shal slumber nor sleep; neither shal the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes bee broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall bee counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirle-winde.

29 Their roaring *shall be like* a lyon, they shal roar like young lyons: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shal carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shal roar against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiahs Vision,* 9 *The obstinacy of the people unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shal be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 Above it stood the Seraphims: each one had six wings: with twaine he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flee.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoak.

5 ¶ Then said I, wo *is* me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of uncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of uncleane lips: for mine eyes have seen the King the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims unto me: having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said,

said, Lo this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, whom shall I send, and who will go for us? then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tel this people, Hear ye indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and vnderstand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be waited without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shal be a tenth, and it shal return, and shal be eaten, as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shal be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Christ is promised.* 17 *Ahaz judgement prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe, in ỹ dayes of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Vzziah king of Judah, that Rezin ỹ king of Assyria and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Assyria is confederate with Ephraim and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the Lord vnto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the vpper pool in the high way of the Fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed, and bee quiet: fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for vs, & set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD: it shal not stand, neither shal it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shal Ephraim bee broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, & the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son. if ye wil not believe, surely ye shal not bee established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the Lord thy God, ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said I wil not ask, neither wil I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a smal thing for you to weary men, but wil ye weary my God?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shal give you a signe, Behold, a virgin shal conceive, and bear a son, and shal call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shal he eat, that hee may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shal know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shalbe forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shal bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shal hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shal come, and shal rest al of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon al thorns, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shal the LORD shave with a rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shal also consume the beard.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that a man shal nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shal come to passe for the abundance of milk that they shal give, hee shal eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, that every place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shal even be for briers, and thorns.

24 With arrows, and with bows shall men come thither, because al the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on al hils that shall bee digged with the mattock, there shal not come thither the fear of briers and thornes: but it shalbe for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *A prophesie against Syria and Israel, & and Iudah.* 9 *Gods judgements unresistable.* 11 *Comfort for them that love God.* 19 *Gre at affliction to idolaters.*

MOreover the Lord said vnto me, Take thee a great roll, & write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſon: then ſaid the Lord to mee, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

4 For before the childe ſhal have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria, ſhall be taken away from the king of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying:

6 Foraſmuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, & rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon.

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them, the waters of the river, ſtrong, and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and al his glory, and he ſhal come up over al his channels, and go over al his banks.

8 And he ſhal paſſe through Judah, hee ſhal overflow and go over, hee ſhal reach even to the neck, and the ſtretching out of his wings ſhal fil the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, and ye ſhal be broken in pieces, and give eare al ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelves, & ye ſhall be broken in pieces, gird your ſelves, & ye ſhal be broken in pieces.

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the word, and it ſhal not ſtand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to mee with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed mee that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to al them to whom this people ſhal ſay, A confederacy: neither fear their fear, nor be afraid,

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hoſts himſelf, & *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhal be for a ſanctuary, but for a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſe of Iſrael, for a gin and for a ſnare, to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhal ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I wil wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I wil look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael from the Lord of hoſts, which dwel leth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhal ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter, ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living to the dead.

20 To the law and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, it *is* becauſe *there is* no light in them.

21 And they ſhal paſſe through it hardly beſtead and hungry, & it ſhal come to paſſe, that when they ſhal be hungry, they ſhal fret themſelves and curſe their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhal look unto the earth, & behold, trouble & darkneſs, dimneſſe of anguiſh, & *they ſhal be* driven to darkneſſe

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy ſhal be in the midſt of affliction, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt,*
8 *The judgements upon Iſrael.*

NEverthelesſe the dimneſſe *ſhal* not *be* ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light, they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, & rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and* fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a ſon is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder, and his name ſhall be called, wonderful Counſeller, The mighty God, the everlaſting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of *his* government and peace *there ſhal be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom, to order it and to eſtabliſh it with judgement: and w juſtice from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hoſts wil perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word unto Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And al the people ſhal know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but wee wil build with hewen ſtones: the Sycamores are cut down, but we wil change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhal ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhal devoure Iſrael with open mouth, for al this his anger is not turned away: but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him

him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord wil cut off from Israel head & tail, branch & rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shal have no joy in their yong men, neither shal have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out stil.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire, it shal devoure the briers and thornes, and shal kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shal mount up like the lifting up of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shal be as the fewel of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.

20 And he shal snatch on the right hand, & bee hungry, and he shal eat on ỹ left hand and they shal not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his owne arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shalbe against Judah: for al this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out stil.

CHAP. X

1 The woe of Tyrants. 5 Assyria for his pride shall bebroken. 20 A remnant of Israel shalbe saved.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousnesse which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may bee their prey and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what wil ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where wil ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shal bow down under the prisoners, and they shal fal under the slain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I wil send him against an hypocritical nation, and against a people of my wrath wil I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria.

11 Shal I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idoles, so do to Jerusalem and her idols.

12 Wherefore it shal come to passe, that when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Sion, and on Jerusalem, I wil punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisedome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, & have robbed their treasures: and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left: have I gathered al the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shal the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith, or shal ỹ Saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it, as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staffe should lift up it self as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shal the Lord, The LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones, leannes, and under his glorie he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shal be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame, and it shal burn and devoure his thrones and his briers in one day.

18 And shal consume the glorie of his forrest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shalbe as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shal be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shal no more again stay upon him that smote them, but shal stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shal return, even the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shal returne: the consumption decreed shal overflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the LORD God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of al the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts: O my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afraid of the Assyrian, he shal smite thee with a rod, and shal lift up his staffe, against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shal cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And

26 And the Lord of hosts shal stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian, at the rock of Oreb, and as his rod was upon the sea, so shal hee lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shal come to passe in that day, that his burden shal be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Ajath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over thy passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shal he remain at Nob that day, he shal shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Sion, ỹ hil of Jerusalem

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shal be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shal cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shal fal by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shal come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shal grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shal rest upon him, the spirit of wisedome and understanding, the spirit of counsel & might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD.

3 And shal make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shal he judge the poore, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shal smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and wỹ the breath of his lips shal he slay the wicked

5 And righteousnesse shal be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shal dwel with the lamb, and the Leopard shal lie down with ỹ kid: and the calf, & the yong lion, & the fatling together, and a little childe shal lead them.

7 And the Cow and the Bear shal feed, their yong ones shal lie down together, & the lion shal eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shal play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shal put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shal not hurt nor destroy in al my holy mountain: for the earth shal be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shal be a root of Jesse, which shal stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shal the Gentiles seek, and his rest shal be glorious.

11 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the Lord shal set his hand againe the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shal be left from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of ỹ sea

12 And he shal set up an ensigne for the nations, and shal assemble the out casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shal depart, and the adversaries of Judah shal bee cut off: Ephraim shal not envie Judah, and Judah shal not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shal flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward ỹ west: they shal spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shal obey them

15 And the Lord shal utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie winde shal he shake his hand over the river, and shal smite it in the seven streams, & make men to go over dric-shod

16 And there shal be an high way for the remnant of his people which shal be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came up out of ỹ land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I wil praise thee: though thou wast angrie with mee, thine anger is turned away and thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shal ye draw water out of the Wels of salvation.

4 And in that day shal yee say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto ỹ Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in al ỹ earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Sion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustreth the army of his wrath, & He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon: which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see,

2 Lift ye up a banner upon ỹ high mountain exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into ỹ gates of the nobles

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones

have

I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highnes
4 The noise of the multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.
5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shal bee in paine as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shal be as flames.
9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger: to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the Stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shal not give their light: the Sun shalbe darkned in his going forth, & ỹ Moon shal not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world for their evill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe: and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shal every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found shalbe thrust through, and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword:
16 Their children also shall bee dashed to pieces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
17 Behold, I wil stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shal it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.
21 But wilde beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and Owles shal dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.
22 And the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant places, and her time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babil 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD; for servants and hand-maids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.
3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from ỹ hard bondage where in thou wast made to serve.
4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this Proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?
5 The Lord hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroak: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.
7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, the Fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and ỹ Cedars of Lebanon, saying, since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth, it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shal speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to ỹ grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worme is ỹ read under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the Stars of God, I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhal narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake the kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *that* opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkaſſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: the ſeed of evill doers ſhal never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bittern, and pooles of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhal it come to paſſe, and as I have purpoſed, ſo ſhal it ſtand.

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountaines tread him under foot: then ſhal his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth; and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the Lord of hoſts hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanul it? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee, is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety, and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay the remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoake, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Sion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab, becauſe in the night, Ar of Moab is laid waſte, and brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night, Kir of Moab is laid waſte, & brought to ſilence.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets, every one ſhall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhal bee heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhal cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an heiter of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it up, for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhal raiſe up a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhal be deſolate: for the day is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry away to the brooke of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of bloud: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld to Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.*

12 *Her judgement.*

SEnd yee the Lambe to the Ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Sion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt, ſo the daughters of Moab ſhal be at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the out-caſts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the executioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhal the throne be eſtabliſhed, and he ſhal ſit upon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howl for Moab, every

every one shal howl: for the foundations of Ker-hareseth shal ye mourn, surely *they* are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathē have broken down ỹ principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Iazer, they wandred through the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I wil bewail with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I wil water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shal be no singing, neither shal there be shouting: the treaders shal tread out no vine in their presses: I have made *the vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shal sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on ỹ high place, that he shal come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shal not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and ỹ glory of Moab shalbe contemned, with al that great multitude: and the remnant *shalbe* very smal *and* feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israil are threatned. 6 A remnant shal for sake idolatrie. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus, Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shalbe a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flocks, which shal lie down and none shal make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shal cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shal bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shal come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shal be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shal wax lean.

5 And it shalbe as when the harvest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the ears with his arm: it shal bee as hee that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning graps shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost boughs, foure or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man look to his maker, and his eyes shal have respect to the holy One of Israel,

8 And he shal not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shal his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, & an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plantes, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish, but the harvest shalbe a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people *which* make a noise like ỹ noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make rushing, like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shal rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shal rebuke them: and they shal flee far off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of ỹ mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirle-winde.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he is not; this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people wil destroy the Ethiopians. 7 Accesse thereby shal grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered, and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth: see ye when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I wil take my rest, and I wil consider in my dweling place like a clear heat upon herbs, & like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower: he shal both cut off the springs with pruning-hooks, and take away, and cut down the branches.

6 They shal be left together unto the fowles of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shal summer upon them, and al the beasts of the earth shal winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shal the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, & from a people,

ple terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Sion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes,* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the Idols of Egypt shalbe moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians, and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shalbe wasted, and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up, the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shal wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast Angle into the brooks shal lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works shalbe confounded.

10 And they shalbe broken in the purposes thereof: all that make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan are fools, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh, is become bruitish, how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fools, the Princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shal there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch of rush may do.

16 In that day shal Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shal five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and sware to the Lord of hosts, one shalbe called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shal there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt, for they shal cry unto the Lord, because of the oppressours: and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shal deliver them.

21 And the LORD shal be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shal know the Lord in that day, and shal do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shal vow a vow unto the Lord, and performe it.

22 And the Lord shal smite Egypt, hee shal smite and heal it, and they shal return even to the Lord, and he shal be intreated of them, and shal heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shal there be an highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shal come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shal Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land.

25 Whom the Lord of hosts shal blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria, the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, & took it,

2 At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, & loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot, and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers for a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia.

4 So shal the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shal be afraid & ashamed of Ethio-

Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shal say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The fall of Babylon.* 13 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.*

THe burden of the desart of the sea, As whirle-windes in the south passe through: so it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, & the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam, besiege, O Media. all the sighing the reof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with pain, pangs have taken hold upon me as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink, arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels: and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried a lyon my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower, in the day time: & I am set in my wards whole nights

9 And behold, here commeth a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen, & he answered & said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and al the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah, He calleth to me out of Seir, watchman what of the night? watchman what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night, if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia, In the forrest in Arabia shal yee lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, & al the glory of Kedar shal fail,

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished, for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The invasion of Iury by the Persians,* 5 *Their humane wisedome reproved.*

THe burden of the valley of vision, what aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops,

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous city, thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I wil weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men, and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shal come to passe that thy choisest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shal set themselves in rray at the gate,

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many, & ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And yee have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wal.

11 Ye made a ditch also between the two wals for the water of the old pool, but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago,

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping & to mourning, and to baldnesse, & to girding with sack-cloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shal die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears, by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shal not be purged from you, til ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD wil carry thee away

away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He wil surely violently turn and tosse thee like a ball, into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, & there the chariots of thy glory *shal be* the shame of thy lords house

19 And I wil drive *thee* from thy nation, and from thy state shal he pul thee down.

20 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that I wil call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah.

21 And I wil cloath him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy government into his hand, and he shal be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David wil I lay upon his shoulder, so he shall open, and none shal shut, and he shall shut, and none shal open.

23 And I wil fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shal be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shal hang upon him al the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring, and the issue, al vessels of smal quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to al the vessels of the flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of Hosts, shal the naile that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, & fal; and the burden that *was* upon it shal be cut off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre: Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, nor entring in, from the land of Chittim, it is revealed to them.

2 Be stil ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue: and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up yong men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at ỹ report concerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained at ỹ report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Isle.

7 Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shal carry her a far off to sojourn

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt al the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes, the Lord hath given a commandement against ỹ merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrian founded it, for them that dwel in the wilderneſſe, they set up ỹ towers thereof, they raised up ỹ palaces thereof, & he brought it to ruine

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish; for your strength is laide waste.

15 And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shal be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city thou harlot, thou hast bin forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe after ỹ end of seventy yeers, that the LORD wil visit Tyre, and she shal turn to her hire, & shall commit fornication with al the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shal be holinesse to ỹ Lord, it shal not be treasured nor laid up, for her merchandise shal be for them that dwel before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for dureable cloathing.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Gods judgements on the land.* 13 *A remnant shall praise him.* 16 *Gods in his judgement shal advance his kingdome.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shal be, as with the people, so with the priest, as with the servant, so with his master: as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller: as with the lender, so with the borrower: as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shal be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled, for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth, *and* fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinances, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured ỹ earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate, therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the wine languisheth,

guisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of Tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the Harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong-drinke shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down, every house is shut up, that no man can come in.

11 *There* is a crying for wine in the streets, al joy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of ỹ land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have wee heard Songs, *even* glory to the righteous, but I said, My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, wo unto me, the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 *Fear*, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shal come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shal fal into the pit, and he that commeth up out of the midst of the pit, shal be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly:

20 The earth shal reel to & fro like a drunkard, and shalbe removed like a cottage, & the transgressions thereof shalbe heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shalbe confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Sion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his judgements.* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsells of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap, of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shal never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shal the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees wel refined.

7 And he wil destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over al people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the LORD God will wipe away teares from off al faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off althe earth, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shal be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, wee have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, wee will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shal be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim, and hee shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals, shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A Song inciting to confidence in God.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on him.*

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Judah, we have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls, and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth ỹ truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed on *thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightneſſe, thou most upright, dost weigh the path of ỹ just.

8 Yea,

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee, the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early, for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* wil he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse wil hee deal unjustly, and wil not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 Lord, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they wil not see: *but* they shal see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shal devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought al our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely wil wee make mention of thy Name.

14 *They are* dead, they shal not live, *they are* deceased, they shal not rise, therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made al their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* al the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs: so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth: neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shal live, *together with* my dead body shal they arise, awake, and sing ye that dwel in dust, for the dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shal cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the Lord commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shal disclose her bloud: and shal no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Iews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore, and great and strong sword shal punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that croaked serpent, and hee shall slay the Dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of Red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I wil water it every moment, lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me, who would set the briers and thornes against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shal make peace with me.

6 Hee shal cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shal blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough winde, in the day of the east winde.

9 By this therefore shal the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* al the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh al the stones of the Altar as chalk-stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shal not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shal the calf feed, and there shal he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shal be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them wil not have mercy on them, and he that formed them wil shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal beat off from the chanel of the river unto the streame of Egypt, and ye shal be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the great Trumpet shal be blown, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim is threatned. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be betrayed.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer, which *when* hee that looketh upon it: seeth it, while it is yet in his hand hee eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beautie unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong-drink, are out of the way: the priests and the Prophet have erred through strong-drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong-drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are ful of vomit *and* filthinesse; *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will hee speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, & this is the refreshing, yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem,

15 Because ye have said we have made a covenant with death, and with hel are wee at agreement: when ỹ overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have wee hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God, behold, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also wil I lay to ỹ line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, & the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, & the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shal be disanulled, and your agreement wth hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation, onely *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then ỹ *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall bee wroth as *in* ỹ valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth hee open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ỹ principal wheat, & the appointed barley, and the tie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion: *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed wth a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised: because he wil not ever bee threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also commeth forth from the Lord of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods judgement on Ierusalem,* 9 *Their sencelesse sinne,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WOto Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer, let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shal be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shal bee unto me as Ariel.

3 And I wil camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, & thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, ỹ multitude of thy strangers shall be like smal dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe ỹ passeth away: yea, it shalbe at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that

that fight against Ariel, even al that fight against her, and her munition, & that distresse her, shalbe as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shal even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shal the multitude of al the nations be, that fight against mount Sion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry, they are drunken, but not with wine: they stagger, but not with strong-drink.

12 For the Lord hath powred out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets, and your rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee, and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me: and their fear towards me is taught by the precepts of men.

14 Therefore behold, I wil proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder, for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us, and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down, shalbe esteemed as the potters clay, for shal the work say of him that made it: He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest.

18 ¶ And in that day shal the deaf hear the words of this book, and the eyes of the blinde shal see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also shal increase their joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shal rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and al that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shal his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shal sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shal fear the God of Israel.

23 They also that erred in spirit, shal come to understanding, and they that murmured, shal learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The people threatned for their confidence in Egypt. 8 and contempt of Gods word.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me: and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin,

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shal the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were al ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they wil carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shal help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, and write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that wil not hear the law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seer, See not, and to the Prophets, prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon,

13 Therefore this iniquity shal be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shal break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shal not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd

to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shal ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we wil flee upon horses, therefore shal ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift: therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one, at the rebuke of five shal ye flee, til ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enigne on an hil.

18 ¶ And therefore wil the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore wil he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement, blessed are al they that wait for him.

19 For the people shal dwel in Sion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he wil be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shal hear it, he wil answer thee.

20 And though the LORD give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of affliction, yet shal not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shal see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shal hear a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shal defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver and the ornaments of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloath: thou shalt say unto it: Get thee hence.

23 Then shal he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shal be fat and plenteous: in that day shal thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses, that eate the ground, shal eate clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall bee upon every high mountain: and upon every high hil, rivers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shalbe seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the Lord commeth from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shal reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shalbe a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Yee shal have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shal cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shal shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shal the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staffe shal passe, which the Lord shall lay upon him, it shalbe with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking wil he fight with it.

33 For Topher is ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire, and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet forwing the folly in trusting to Egypt, and for seeking God. 6 Exhorteth to conversion. 8 The fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not cal back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shal fal, and he that is holpen shal fal down, and they al shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he wil not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shal the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Sion, and for the hil thereof.

5 As birds flying, so wil the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also, hee wil deliver it, and passing over he wil preserve it,

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shal the Assyrian fal with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword not of a mean man shall devour him, but

he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And hee shal passe over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Sion: and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessing of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is fore-shewn. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shal reign in righteousnes, and princes shal rule in judgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, & a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shal not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shal hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shal understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shalbe no more called liberal, nor the churle said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person wil speak villany, and his heart wil work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie: and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he wil cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churle are evil, he deviseth wicked devises to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shal he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many dayes, & yeers shal ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shal fail, the gathering shal not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shal lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shal come up thorns and briers, yea upon al the house of joy in the joyous citie.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken: the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shalbe for dens forever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks.

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness bee a fruitfull field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shal dwel in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

19 When it shal hail, comming down on the forrest; and the city shalbe low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside al waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgments against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled, & dealest treacherously, & they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shal deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled, at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running too and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Sion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shal be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth, Lebanon is ashamed and hewen down, Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their* fruits.

10 Now wil I rise, saith the LORD, now wil I be exalted, now wil I lift up my self.

11 Ye shal conceive chaffe, ye shal bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shalbe as the burning of lime: as thorns cut up shal they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done: and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Sion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwel with the devouring fire? who amongst us shal dwel with everlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, hee that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and

shut.

shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

16 He shal dwel on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shalbe given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shal see the king in his beauty: they shalbehold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour: where *is* the scribe? where is the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a stammering tongue, *that thou* canst not understand.

20 Look upon Sion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shal see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shal not be taken down, not one of ℣ stakes thereof shal ever be removed, neither shal any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams wherein shal go no galley with oars, neither shal gallant ships passe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the Lord is our law giver, the LORD is our king: he wil save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil devided, the lame take the prey

24 And the inhabitants shal not say, I am sick, the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church.* 5 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophesie.*

COme neer ye nations to hear, & hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and al that is therein: the world, and al things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon al nations, and ℣ fury upon al their armes, he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shal be cast out, and their stink shal come up out of their carkasses, and the mountains shalbe melted with their blood.

4 And al the host of heaven shalbe dissolved, and the heavens shalbe rolled together as a scrole, and al their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shal be bathed in heaven: behold it shal come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah: and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shalbe soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompenses for the controversie of Sion.

9 And the streams thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

10 It shal not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shal go up for ever, from generation to generation, it shal lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever,

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shal stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shal cal the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her princes shal be nothing.

13 And thorns shal come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shalbe an habitation for dragons, and a court for owles.

14 The wilde beast of the desart shal also meet with the wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shal cry to his fellow, the shrick-owl also shall rest there, and find for herselfe a place of rest.

15 There shal the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shal the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord and read, no one of these shal fail, none shal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath devided it unto thē by line: they shal possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shal they dwelkherein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and privileges of the gospel.*

THe wildernesse and the solitarie place, shal be glad for them: and the desart shal rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce, even with joy and singing, the glory of Lebanon shal be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon they shal see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God with a recompense, he wil come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shal be opened, and the ears of the deaf shalbe unstopped.

6 Then shal the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb, sing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a pool, and the thirſty land, ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* graſſe; with reeds and ruſhes

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhal not paſſe over it, but it *ſhalbe* for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fools, ſhal not erre *therein*.

9 No lion ſhalbe there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhal go up there, it ſhal not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there*.

10 And the ranſomed of the LORD ſhal return and come to Sion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabſhakehs blaſphemous perſwaſions to the people.* 21 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, in ỹ high way of the fullers field,

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſon, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſon the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah. Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, what confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (*ſ yet ſtheu*) (but *they are but* vain words, I *have* counſel and ſtrength for war: Now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo thou truſteſt in the ſtaffe of this broken reed on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it wil go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharoah king of Egypt to al ỹ truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, we truſt in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah, and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter ỹ king of Aſſyria, and I wil give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet rideſs upon them

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for chariots and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it; the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language, for we underſtand it, and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? *hath he* not *ſent me* to men that ſit upon the wal, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhal not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The Lord wil ſurely deliver us, this city ſhal not be delivered, into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree and drink ye every one the water of his own ciſtern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land, like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD wil deliver us, Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of ỹ hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharnaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt al the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their cloaths rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Iſaiah comforteth him.* 36 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is ſlain by his ſons.*

AND it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his cloaths, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD,

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, & the elders of the prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah

zekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemie: for the children are come to ỹ birth, & there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God wil hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach ỹ living God, and wil reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shal ye say unto your master, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Be not afraid of the words, that thou hast heard wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold I wil send a blast upon him, and he shal hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I wil cause him to fal by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, he is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shal ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteth deceive thee saying, Jerusalem shal not be given into the hand of ỹ king of Assyria.

11 Behold thou hast heard what ỹ king of Assyria have done to al lands by destroying them utterlie, & shalt thou be delivered

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and ỹ children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the kiag of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of ỹ citie of Sepher-vaim, Hena and Iuah.

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto ỹ Lord, saying.

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleſt between the Cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of al the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine ear, O Lord, and hear, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, & hear al the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste al the nations and their countries.

19 And have cast their Gods into ỹ fire, for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that al the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amot sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib ỹ king of Assyria,

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, ỹ daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed; and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high, even against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I wil cut down the tal cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof, and I wil enter into the height of his border, and the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the soles of my feet, have I dried up al the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it, now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as ỹ grasse of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore wil I put my hook into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shal be a signe unto thee. Ye shal eat this yeer such as groweth of it self, and the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sow yea, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped out of the house of Iudah, shal again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shal go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Sion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shal do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shal not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same

shal he return, and shal not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I wil defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were al dead corpses

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, & went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, & they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hath his life lengthened. 7 The sun goeth back ten degrees for a signe of that promise. 9 His thanksgiving.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wal, and prayed unto the LORD.

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD I beseech thee, How I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight, and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears, behold I wil adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers,

6 And I wil deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I wil defend this city.

7 And this *shalbe* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD wil do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I wil bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward, for the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe.

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shal go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shal not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shal behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world,

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he wil cut me off with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of mee.

13 I reckoned til morning, that as a lion so wil he break al my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter, I did mourn as a dove, mine eyes fail with looking upward, O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shal I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly al my yeers, in the bitternesse of my soul.

16 O Lord by these things men live, and in al these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternes, but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast al my sins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shal praise thee, as I do this day: he father to the children shal make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we wil sing my songs to thee on stringed instruments, al the daies of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shal recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, what is the signe that I shal go up to the house of the LORD

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah foretelleth the Babylonish captivity.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters, and a present, to Hezekiah, for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered,

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, & the spices, & the precious ointment, and al the house of his armour, and al that was found in his treasures, there was nothing in his house nor in al his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not,

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? & from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, what have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen, there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that al that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be

be carried to Babylon: Nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shal they take away, and they shalbe Eunuches in ỹ palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken, he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, & cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned, for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for al her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shalbe exalted & every mountaine and hil shalbe made low: and the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the Lord shalbe revealed, and al flesh shal see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry, and he said, What shal I cry? Al flesh is grasse, & al the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, ỹ flower fadeth: but ỹ word of our God shal stand for ever

9 ¶ O Sion: that bringest good tidings, get thee up into a high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid, say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the LORD God wil come with a strong hand, and his arms shal rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, & his work before him.

11 He shal feed his flock like a shepherd, he shal gather the lambs with his arm, & carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shal gently lead those that are with yong.

12 Who hath measured the waters in ỹ hollow of his hand, & meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, & ỹ hils in a balance?

13 Who directed the spirit of the Lord, or *being* his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom took hee counsel, and *who* instructed him, & taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, & shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the smal dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 Al nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then wil ye liken God? or what likenesse wil ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith ỹ readeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 Hee that *is* so impoverished, that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* wil not rot, hee seeketh unto him a cunning work-man to prepare a graven image *that* shal not be moved.

21 Have ye not knowne? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from ỹ foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* hee that sitteth upon the circle of ỹ earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as the grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, & spreadeth them out as a tent to dwel in.

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing, he maketh ỹ judges of the earth as vanity

24 Yea, they shal not be planted, yea, they shal not be sowne, yea, their stock shal not take root in the earth: and he shal also blow upon them, and they shal wither, and the whirlewinde shal take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then wil ye liken me, or shal I be equal, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, ỹ bringeth out their host by number, hee calleth them al by names, by ỹ greatnesse of his might, for ỹ *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou O Jacob, & speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, & my judgement is passed over from my God.

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard *that* the everlasting God, the Lord, the creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youth shal faint and be weary, and the yong men shal utterly fal.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord shal renew *their* strength: they shal mount up with wings, as eagles, they shal run, & not be weary, & they shal walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church. 10 about his promises. 21 & about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let

them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave ℣ nations before him, and made him ruler over kings, he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He persued them, & passed safely, even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The Isles saw it, & feared, the ends of ℣ earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage,

7 So the carpenter encouraged ℣ goldsmith and he that smooth with ℣ hammer, him that smote the anvel, saying, It is ready for the sodering, & he fastned it with a nail that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the end of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servent: I have chosen thee, & not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I wil strengthen thee, yea, I wil help thee, yea, I wil uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, al they that were incensed against thee, shal be ashamed and confounded they shalbe as nothing, and they that strive with thee shal perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shal not finde them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shal be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God wil hold thy right hand, saying, unto thee, Fear not, I wil help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I wil help thee: saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I wil make thee a new sharp threshing instrument, having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, & beat them small, and shalt make the hils as chasse.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shal carry them away, and the whirlewinde shal scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seek water, & there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord wil hear them, I the God of Israel wil not forsake them.

18 I wil open rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I wil make the wildernesse a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I wil plant in the wildernesse the cedar, ℣ Shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree, I wil set in the desart ℣ fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shal happen, let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shal come, from the rising of the sun shal he cal upon my name, and he shal come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? & before times that we may say, He is righteous; yea there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shal say to Sion, Behold, behold them, & I wil give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man even amongst them, & there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are al vanity, their works are nothing: their molten Images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The offices of Christ. 5 Gods promise to him,*
10 *An exhortation to praise God.*

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shal not cry nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street,

3 A bruised reed shal he not break: and the smoaking flax shal he not quench, he shal bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shal not fail, nor be discouraged, til he have set judgement in the earth, and the Isles shal wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the Lord, he that created ℣ heavens, & stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

6 I the Lord have called thee in righte-

ousnesse

ousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, & them that sit in darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the Lord, that *is* my name, and my glory wil I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: *ye* that go down to the sea, and all that is therein: the iles & ỹ inhabitants thereof,

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift up *their* voice, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shal cry, yea, roar, he shal prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been stil *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and devoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hils, and drie up all their herbes, & will make ỹ rivers Ilands, and will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in pathes that they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things straight: These things wil I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see:

19 Who *is* blind, but my servant; or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent; *who is* blind, as he that *is* perfect, & blind as the Lords servant;

20 Seeing many things, but thou obserest not, opening ỹ ears, but he heareth not

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake he will magnifie ỹ law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed, & spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, & none delivereth: for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* wil harken & hear for ỹ time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, & Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord? he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel, and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not: and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises* 14 *He foretelleth Babylons destruction,* 18 *and his peoples deliverance.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters I *will be* with thee: & through the rivers they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour, I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee, therefore wil I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, & gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnes, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he, before me there was no God formed, neither shal there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the Lord, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, & *there is* none ỹ can deliver out of my hand, I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith ỹ Lord your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, for your sake I have sent to Babylon, & have brought down al their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the Lord your holy One, the creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a

a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army & the power, they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as twoe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the desart.

20 The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons & the owls: because I give waters in the wilderneſſe, & rivers in ỹ desart, to give drink to my people my chosen

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the smell cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 *I, even I am* he that blotteth out thy transgreſſions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgreſſed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, & have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Gods church comforted.* 8 *The vanity of idols.* 9 *& idol makers.*

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee, Fearnot, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun whom I have chosen.

3 For I will poure water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground, I will poure my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the Lords: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob, and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the Lord, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel: and his redeemer ỹ LORD of hosts, I *am* ỹ first, and I *am* the last, and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people; and ỹ things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, & have declared *it*? even my witnesses: Is there a God beside me; yea, *there is* no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſe, they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image ỹ is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shal be ashamed: and the work-men they are of men, let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*, yet they shall fear, & they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in ỹ coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms, yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man: that it may remain in the house.

14 He beweth him down Cedars, & taketh the Cypreſſe and the oak, which bee strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ashe, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn, for he will take thereof & warm himself, yea, hee he kindleth, it and baketh bread: yea, hee maketh a God, and worshippeth it, hee maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in ỹ fire, ẅ part thereof he eateth fleſh: he rosteth rost, & is satisfied, yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image, he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood, for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in ỹ fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon ỹ coals thereof, I have rosted fleſh and eaten *it*, and shal I make ỹ residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes, a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul: nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Re-

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob, and Israel) for thou art my servant, I have formed thee, thou art my servant. O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins, return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens: for the Lord hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth, break forth into singing yee mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb; I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, & spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe.

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his servants, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deep, Bee drie, and I will drie up the rivers.

28 That saith of Cyrus: He is my shepheard, & shal perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt bee built, & to ỹ temple, thy foundatiō shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God telleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 He challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of braße; and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknes, and hidden riches in secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the Lord, which call thee by thy name, I am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect; I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no god besides mee, I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside mee: I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, let the skies poure down righteousnesse, let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsheard strive with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith to his father, what begettest thou? or to the woman, what hath thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask mee of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands commanded ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, & all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my cities, and shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou art a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created ỹ heavens, God himself that formed ỹ earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the Lord, & there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto ỹ seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain, I the Lord speak righteousnes, I declare things that are right

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come, draw neer together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge, that set up ỹ wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell yee, and bring them neer, yea, them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I ỹ Lord? and there is no God else beside mee, a just God, & a saviour, there is none beside mee

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth, for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have

23 I have ſworn by my ſelfe, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſnes, and ſhal not returne, that unto me, every knee ſhal bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear,

24 Surely ſhal one ſay, In the LORD have I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength, even to him ſhal men come, & al that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the Lord ſhal al the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhal glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idol of Babylon cannot ſave themſelves. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power. 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols were upon the beaſts & upon the cattel, your carriages were heavie loaden: they are a burden to the weary beaſt.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver ſ burden, but themſelves are gone into captivitie.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and al the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born by me from ſ belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age, I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom wil ye liken me, & make me equal, and compare me that I may be like?

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, and hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god, they fal down, yea, they worſhip,

7 They beare him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, & ſet him in his place, & he ſtandeth, from his place: ſhall he not remove? yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men, bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old for I am God, and *there is* none elſe, I am God, and there is none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done, ſaying, My counſel ſhall ſtand and I will do al my pleaſure.

11 Calling, a ravenous bird from the eaſt, the man that executeth my counſel from a far countrey: yea, I have ſpoken it, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I have purpoſed it, I wil alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted that *are* far from righteouſneſſe,

13 I bring neer my righteouſneſſe, it ſhall not be far off, & my ſalvation ſhal not tarry, and I wil place ſalvation in Sion for Iſrael my glorie.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon & Caldea 6 for their unmercifulneſſe: 7 pride & overboldneſſe, 9 ſhall be unreſiſtable.

COme down & ſit in the duſt, O virgin, daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground, *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans, for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednes ſhal be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhalbe ſeen, I wil take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the Lord of hoſts is his name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans, for thou ſhalt no more be called the ladie of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercie, upon ſ ancient haſt thou very heavilie laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhal be a ladie for ever, ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſide me, I ſhall not ſit as a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two things ſhal come to thee, in a moment in one day, ſ loſſe of childrē and widow-hood they ſhal come upō thee in their perfection, for ſ multitude of thy ſorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes, thou haſt ſaid, none ſeeth me, thy wiſedome & thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, & thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhal evill come upon thee thou ſhal not know from whence it riſeth, & miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to put it off: and deſolation ſhal come upon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured frō thy youth, if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, *and* ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhal burne them, they ſhal not deliver themſelves from the power of the flame: *there ſhal* not *be* a coal to warm at, nor fire to ſit before it.

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander everie one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to convince the people of their obstinacy, revealeth his prophecies. 16 And lamenteth their backwardnesse.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which sware by the name of the LORD, & make mention of ¶ God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holie citie, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I know that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, & thy brow brasse.

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee, before it came to passe I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this: and will not ye declare it; I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea, from the time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal verie treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver, I have chosen thee in ¶ furnace of affliction,

11 For mine owne sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should *my name* be polluted; and I will not give *my* glorie unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto mee, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I *am* hee, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I calu to them, they stand up together.

14 Al ye assemble your selves and hear, which among them hath declared these things; the LORD hath loved him, hee will do his pleasure on Babylon, & his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken, yea, I have called him, I have brought him, and he, shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret frō ¶ beginning, from the time ¶ it was, there am I, and now the Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the holie One of Israel, I am the Lord thy God which teacheth ¶ to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkned to my commandements, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof, his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tel this, utter it even to the end of the earth, say yee, the LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them through ¶ deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave ¶ rock also and ¶ waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iews complaineth of them. 5 His is sent to the Gentiles. 13 Gods love to the church.

LIsten, O Isles unto me, and hearken yee people from far, the Lord hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mentiō of my name

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in ¶ shadow of his hand hath he hid me, & made mee a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surelie my judgement is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, it is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, & to restore the perserved of Israel, I will also give thee for a light to ¶ Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom ¶ nations abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvatiō have I helped thee, & I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish ¶ earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

9 That

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selves; they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor sun smite them: for he that hath, mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far, and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and bee joyful, O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountaines, for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Sion, saith the LORD, hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten mee.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy wals are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselves together and come to thee, as I live saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be to narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me, give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing too and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers, they shall bow down to thee with their face towards the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered, for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh: and they shall bee drunken with their own blood as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth the cause of the Jews dereliction.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not to our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have sold you, Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The LORD God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious: neither turned away back.

6 I give my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair, I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not bee confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together, who is mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that shall condemne me? lo they all shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle the fire, that compasse your selves about with sparkes, walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ. 12 Christ defendeth his from fear.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, & to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Sion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD, joy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer: my salvation *is* gone foorth, and mine armes shall judge the people, the Iles shal wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath, for the heavens shal vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal wax old like a garment, & they that dwel therein, shal die in like manner, but my salvation shalbe for ever, and my righteousnesse shal not be established.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, yee that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart *is* my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shal eat them up like a garment, and the worm shal eat them like wool: but my righteousnesse shall bee for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old: *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not *it* which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne, and come with singing unto Sion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest bee afraid of a man that shal die, and of the son of man *which* shal be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy, and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the Sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Sion, Thou *art* my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is *there* any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the LORD, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over, and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers, 9 to joy in the power thereof.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Sion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy City: for henceforth there shal no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust, arise *and* sit down, O Jerusalem, loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Sion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee have sold your selves for nought: and yee shall be redeemed without money:

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought, they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name

name, therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon ỹ mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Sion, thy God raigneth.

8 Thy watchman shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Sion

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together yee waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm, in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her: bee ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your reward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, & be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee: (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men.)

15 So shall he sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him, for ỹ which had not been told them, shall they see: and ỹ which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion. 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo hath beleeved our report; and to whom is the arm of ỹ Lord revealed;

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, *there is* no beautie that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrowes, & acquainted with grief, and we hid *our* faces as it were from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed,

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way. and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppressed, & he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth, he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation; for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shal prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shal see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with ỹ strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbred with the transgressours, and he beare ỹ sin of many, and make intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIV.

1 The amplitude of the Gentiles church. 4 Their safety and deliverance from affliction. 11 Their edification, 15 and sure preservation.

SIng O barren, thou ỹ didst not bear: break forth into singing, & cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe, for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch from the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes,

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left, and thy seed shall herit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget ỹ shame of thy youth, & shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hosts *is* his Name,) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies, will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment: but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me, for as I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe over the earth, ſo have I ſworn that I would not bee wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhal depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhal not depart from thee, neither ſhal the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I wil lay thy ſtones with fair colours, and lay thy foundation with Saphires.

12 And I wil make thy windows of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and al thy border of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And al thy children ſhalbe taught of the LORD, and great ſhal be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed, thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear, and from terrour, for it ſhal not come neer thee.

15 Behold they ſhal ſurely gather together, *but* not by me, whoſoever ſhal gather together againſt thee, ſhal fal for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waster to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhal proſper: and every tongue *that* ſhal riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, exhorteth to faith. 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.

HO, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come buy wine, and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do you ſpend money for *y* which is not bread, & your labour for that which ſatisfieth not; hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, & let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your ear, and come unto me, heare, and your ſoul ſhal live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold I have given him for a witneſſe, to the people, a leader, and commander to the people.

5 Behold thou ſhalt cal a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations, *that* knew not thee, ſhal run unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found, cal ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way & the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the LORD, and he wil have mercy upon him, and to our God, for hee wil abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* my wayes your wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then *y* earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain commeth down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater,

11 So ſhal my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth, it ſhal not return unto me void, but it ſhal accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhal proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhal go out with joy, and be led forth with peace, the mountains & the hils ſhal break forth before you into ſinging, and al the trees of the field ſhal clap their hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the fir-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhal come up the mirtle-tree: and it ſhal bee to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne *that* ſhal not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 His promiſes it ſhal be general. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do juſtice, for my ſalvation is neer to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doth this, and the ſon of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it: and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſon of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak ſaying, the LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people, neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the Eunuches that keep my ſabbaths, & chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant,

5 Even unto them wil I give in mine houſe, and within my wals, a place and a name better then of ſons and of daughters, I wil give them an everlaſting name that ſhal not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſons of the ſtranger *y* joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

7 Even them wil I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer, their burnt-offering and their ſacrifices ſhal be accepted upon mine altar: for mine houſe ſhal be called an houſe of prayer for al people.)

8 The

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet wil I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All yebeasts of the field come to devoure, yea, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blinde, they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark, sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they al look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I wil fetch wine & we wil fil our selves with stroug drink, and to morrow shalbe as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *The Jews reproved for idolatrie.* 13 *Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, & no man layeth it to heart, and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shal enter into peace: they shal rest in their beds, each on walking in his uprightnesse,

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterers and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves, against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves with idols, under every green tree, slaying the children of the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot, even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering, Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed, even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifices.

8 Behinde the doores also, and the hosts hast thou set up thy remembrance, for thou hast discovered thy self to another then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them, thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy persumes and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of the way, yet saidst thou not, There is no hope, thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved,

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thine heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearedst me not?

12 I wil declare my righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shal not profit thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy companies deliver thee, but the winde shal carrie them al away, vanitie shal take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shal possesse the land, and shal inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternitie, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite, & humble spirit to revive the spirit of the humble, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I wil not contend for ever, neither wil I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made,

17 For the iniquitie of his coveteousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hide me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and wil heal him, I wil lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I creat the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the Lord, and I wil heal him,

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *Hypocrisie is reproved.* 7 *The promises due to godlinesse* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, & forsooke not the ordinance of their God, they ask of me the ordinance of Justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, & thou seest not? why have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast, you finde pleasure, and exact al your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shal not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule, is it to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth & ashes under him? wilt thou cal this a fast and an acceptable day to the LORD.

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo the heavie burdens, & to let the oppressed go

go free, and that ye break every yoke;

7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to the house? when thou seest the naked that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh.

8 ¶ Then shal thy light break forth as ỹ morning, & thy health shall spring forth speedily: and my righteousnesse shal go before thee, the glory of the LORD shalbe thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shal answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Hear I am, if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shal thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shal guid thee continually, & satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of waters whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shal be* of thee, shall build the old waste places, thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, & thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from ỹ sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, & call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, not finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words.

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the Lord, and I wil cause thee to ride upon ỹ high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The dimmed hand of sin. 9 Calamities for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 21 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortned that it cannot save: neither is his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated betweene you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he wil not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth, they trust in vanity, & speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weave the spiders web; he that eateth of their egges dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shal not become garments, neither shal they cover themselves with their works, their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haſt to shed innocent blood, their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, & *there is* no judgement in their goings, they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shal not know peace,

9 Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us, wee wait for light, but, behold obscuritie, for brightneſſe, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wal like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes, we stumble at noon-day as in the night: we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, & mourn so like doves, we looke for judgement, & *there is* none, for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us, for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against ỹ LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart the words of falſhood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth a far off, for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil, maketh himself a prey & the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 And he saw that *there was* no man, & wondered that *there was* no intercessour, therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, & his righteousneſſe it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousneſſe as a brestplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he wil repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he wil repay recompence.

19 So shal they fear the name of ỹ LORD from the west, and his glorie from ỹ rising of the sun, when the enemies shal come in like a floud, the spirit of the Lord shal lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shal come to Sion, and unto them that turn from transgreſſion in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of ỹ mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith ỹ LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glorie of the church in the abundant accesse of the gentiles. 15 and their great blessings after a sort assigned.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shal cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people, but the LORD shal arise upon thee, and his glory shal be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shal come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, & see al they ỹ gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shal come from far, and thy daughter shal be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare, and be enlarged because ỹ abundance of the sea shal be converted unto thee: ỹ forces of the Gentiles shal come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shal cover thee, the dromedaries of Midan & Epheh, all they from Sheba shal come, they shall bring gold and incense, and they shal shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 Al the flocks of Kedar shal be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shal minister unto thee, they shal come up with acceptance on mine altar, & I wil glorifie the house of my glorie.

8 Who are these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to the windows.

9 Surely the Iles shal wait for mee, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver, and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shal build up thy wals, and their kings shal minister unto thee, for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shal be open continualie, they shal not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings *may* be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that wil not serve thee, shal perish: yea, those nations shal be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come unto thee, the fir tree, and the pine tree, and the boxe together, to beautifie the places of my Sanctuarie, and I wil make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shal come bending unto thee: and al they that despised thee, shal bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shal call thee, The city of the LORD, The Sion of the holy One of Israel,

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I wil make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations;

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings, and thou shalt know that I the Lord *am* thy Saviour and redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I wil bring gold, and for iron, I wil bring silver, and for wood brasse, & for stones iron, I wil also make thy officers peace, and thy exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shal no more be heard in thy land, wasting, nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt cal thy wals Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shal be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee, but the Lord shal be unto thee an everlasting light, & thy God thy Glory.

20 Thy sun shal no more go down, neither shal thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shal be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shal be ended.

21 Thy people also *shal be* al righteous: they shal inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shal become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation, I the Lord wil hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 the forraine desolate, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, & the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort al that mourne.

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Sion, to give to them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, ỹ they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shal build the old wastes, they shal raise up the former desolations, & they shal repair the wast cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand, & feed your flocks, and the sons of ỹ aliens shal be your plowmen, and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shal be named the priests of the Lord, men shal cal you the ministers of our God: ye shal eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shal you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shal have* double, and for confusion they shal rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shal possesse the double, everlasting joy shal be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and wil direct

direct their work in truth, and I wil make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, & their off-spring among the people, all that see them shal acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I wil greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for hee hath clothed me with the garment of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnes, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it, to spring forth, so ¶ Lord God will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The Prophets fervent desire to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The ministers office in preaching the Gospel.

FOr Sions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glorie, and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate, but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shal thy sons marry thee, & *as* the bridegroome rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy wals, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night, ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence.

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, & til he make Jerusalem a praise in *the* earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that have gathered *it*, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates, prepare you the way of the people: Cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say yee to the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy Salvation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the Redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt bee called, Sought out, a Citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy to his Church. 15 The Churches prayers and professions of their faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shalbe sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, & the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help, and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, & my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunken in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I wil mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so hee was their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them, in his love and in his pittie he redeemed them, and bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the daies of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepheard of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himselfe an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderneſſe, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, & behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory; where is thy zeal & thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O Lord, why hast thou made us to erre from thy waies? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy Sanctuarie.

19 We are thine, thou never bearest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power, & complaineth of affliction

OH that thou wouldest rent the Heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But wee are all as an uncleane thing, and al our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we al do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, y stirreth up himself to take hold of thee, for thou hast hidthy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our Father, we are the clay, and thou our Potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people,

10 The holy cities are a wilderness, Sion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy selfe for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The Gentiles called. 2 The Jewes rejected. 13 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem

I Am sought of them that asked not for me; and am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick.

4 Which remain among the graves, and judge in the mountaines, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou, these are a smoake in my house, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountaines, and blasphemed me upon the hils: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, as the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob: and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the beeds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But yee are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword: and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, & did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry, behold my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty, behold, my servants shall rejoyce; but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but yee shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shal howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse

curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shal slay thee, and cal his servants by another name.

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth, and hee that sweareth in the earth, shal swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever, *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing and her people a joy

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shalbe no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shalbe no more thence an infant of dayes: nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeers old, but the sinner being an hundred yeers old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*? and they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shal not build, and another inhabite: they shal not plant, and another eat, for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shal long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shal not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I wil answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I wil hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shal eat straw like the bullock, and dust *shall be* the serpents meat: They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1. God will be served in humble sincerity.
5 The humble comforted. *15 Gods judgments on the wicked.*

THus saith the Lord, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my foot-stool; where is y^e house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood, he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also wil choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them, because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake: said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appear to your joy, and they shalbe ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth, before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shal a nation bee born at once? for assoon as Sion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth; saith the LORD, shal I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, al ye that love her, rejoyce for joy with her, al ye that mourn for her.

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glorie.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil extend peace to her like a river, and the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing stream, then shal ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides; and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so wil I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shal rejoyce, and your bones shal flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shal be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slain of the LORD shalbe many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one *tree* in the midst eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shal be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For *I know* their works and their thoughts: it shal come, that I wil gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the Iles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, & they shal

shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shal bring al your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of al nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I wil make, shal remain before me, saith the Lord, so shal your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shal come to passe, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shal all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shal go forth, and look upon the carkasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shal their fire be quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time. 3 and calling of Ieremiah. 11 His visions of an almond-rod and a seething pot. 13 His message against Iudah.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Judah, unto ȳ end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Ierusalē captive in ȳ fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, say not I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD

9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to root out, and to pul down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Ieremiah what seest thou? & I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast wel seen: for I wil hasten my word to performit.

13 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was towards the north.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shal break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I wil cal al the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the Lord, and they shal come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against al the wals thereof round about, and against al the cities of Judah.

16 And I wil utter my judgements against them touching al their wickednes, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them al that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, & brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shal not prevail against thee, for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods expostulation with the Iews touching their sinful revolt. 14 They are the cause of their own calamities.

MOreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, ȳ love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernes, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holinesse unto the Lord, and the first-fruits of his encrease: al that devour him, shal offend; evil shal come upon them saith the Lord.

4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and al the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in mee, that they are

are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, where is the LORD, that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of desarts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful countrey to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law, knew me not, the pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I wil yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your childrens children wil I plead.

10 For passe over the iles of Chittim, and see, and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such athing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the Fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant, is he a homeborn slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes, have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickednesse shal correct thee, and thy backslidings shal reprove thee, know therefore, and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I wil not transgresse, when upon every high hil, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done, thou art a swift dromedary traversing her wayes.

24 A wilde asse used to the wildernesse that snuffeth up the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away, all they that seek her, wil not weary themselves, in her moneth they shal finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope, No, for I have loved strangers, and after them I wil go.

26 As the theefe is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned *their* back unto me, and not their face, but in time of their trouble, they wil say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore wil ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we wil come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by *secret* search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shal turne from me, behold, I wil plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thy head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy on Iudah, vile wordams.* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israels confession of their sins.*

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shal he return unto her again? shal not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe unto me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with, in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth.

5 Wil he reserve his anger for ever? wil he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done al these things, turn thou unto me, but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw it, when for al the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bil of divorce, yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredomes, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for al this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart: but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her selfe more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I wil not cause mine anger to fal upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I wil not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you, and I wil take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I wil bring you to Sion.

15 And I wil give you Pastours according to mine heart: which shal feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shal come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shal say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD, neither shal it come to mind, neither shal they remember it, neither shal they visit it, neither shal that be done any more.

17 At that time they shal cal Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and al the nations shalbe gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD to Jerusalem: neither shal they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shal walk with the house of Israel, and they shal come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, how shal I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land? a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt cal me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping, and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye backsliding children, and I wil heal your backslidings, behold we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains, truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us, for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, & have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, return unto me, and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth in trueth, in judgement, and in righteousnes, and the nations shal blesse themselves in him, and in him shal they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

¶ Declare

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandard towards Sion: retire, ſtay not, for I wil bring evil from the north, and a great deſtruction.

7 The lyon is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhal be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king ſhal periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts, ſhal be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhal wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah LORD GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe.

12 *Even* a ful winde from thoſe *places* ſhal come unto me: now alſo wil I give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhal come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſha" be* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles, wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem, waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved; how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the Trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled, ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh: they have not knowen me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding, they *are* wiſe to do evil: but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and al the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and al the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderneſſe, and al the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhal be deſolate: yet wil I not make a ful end.

28 For this ſhal the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black, becauſe I have ſpoken it, I have purpoſed it, and wil not repent, neither wil I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhal flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhal go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks, every city ſhal be forſaken, and not a man dwel therein.

30 And *when* thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers wil deſpiſe thee, they wil ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail: and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Sion *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Jews for their manifold corruptions.*

RUn ye too and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I wil pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, Surely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the trueth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction, they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the Lord, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I wil get me unto the great men, and wil ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhal ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings

shal spoil them, a leopard shal wath over their cities, every one that goeth out thence shal be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworne by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the ful, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shal I not visit for these thiags, saith the LORD, and shal not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her wals, and destroy, but make not a ful end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the Lords.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the Lord, and said, *It is* not he, neither shal evil come upon us, neither shal we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shal become winde, and the word *is* not in them; thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shal eat up thy flocks and thine heards, they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shal impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst with the sword

18 Nevertheles in those dayes, saith the LORD, I wil not make a ful end with you.

19 ¶ And it shal come to passe when ye shal say, wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shal ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevaile, though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season, hee reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is ful of birds, so *are* their houses ful of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause: the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesie falsly: and the Priests bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem, for evill appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Sion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shal come unto her; they shal pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shal feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare yee war against her, arise, and let us go up at noon; wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem, this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, they ſhal throughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach, they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD, I am weary with holding in: I wil poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together, for even the huſband with the wife ſhalbe taken, the aged with *him that* is ful of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhalbe turned unto others, with *their* fields, and wives together: for I wil ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to covetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet even unto the Prieſt every one dealeth falſly.

14 They have healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhal fall among them that fall, at the time that I viſit them they ſhal be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee, and aſk for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhal find reſt for your ſouls: but they ſaid, we wil not walk therein.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet, but they ſaid, we wil not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, & know, O Congregation what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I wil bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers, and the ſons together ſhall fal upon them, the neighbour and his friend ſhal periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, a people commeth from the north countrey, and a great nation ſhalbe raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhal lay hold on bow and ſpear, they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in array as men for war againſt thee, O daughter of Sion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, and pain as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way, for the ſword of the enemy, *and* fear is on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes, make thee mourning, as for an only ſon, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhal ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, and a fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and iron, they are al corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate ſilver ſhal men call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Iewes are called to repentance, to prevent captivity.* 8 *Their vain confidence reſiſted.* 21 *Their Idolatrie threatned.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Hear the word of the Lord, al ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the Lord.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I wil cauſe you to dwel in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in *lying* words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if ye throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour,

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt,

7 Then wil I cauſe you to dwel in this place, in the land that I gave to your father; for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Wil ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſly, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods, whom ye know not,

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my name, and ſay, we are delivered to do al theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eies? behold, even I have ſeen it, ſaith the Lord.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it for the

wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not: and I called you, but ye answered not.

14 Therefore wil I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I wil cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I wil not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground: and it shal burn, and shal not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I wil be your God, and ye shal be my people: and walk ye in al the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be wel unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, and in the imaginations of their evill heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you al my servants the Prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak al these words unto them, but they wil not hearken to thee, thou shalt also call unto them, but they wil not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth correction, truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away: and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD, they have set their abomination in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that it shal no more be called Tophet, nor ỹ valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shal bury in Tophet, til there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then wil I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shalbe desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Iewes calamity.* 4 *Their impenitency upbraided.* 13 *Their grievous judgement.* 18 *Their desperate estate bewailed.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his Princes: and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shal spread them before the Sun, & the Moon, and all ỹ host of heaven, whom they have loved, & whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped, they shal not be gathered, nor be buried, they shalbe for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe chosen rather then life, by al the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in al the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shal they fall, and not arise: shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea the Stork in the heavens knoweth her

her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us; Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the Scribe is in vain.

9 The wise men *are* ashamed, they are dismayed and taken, lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shal inherit *them*, for every one from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousnesse, from the Prophet even unto the Priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush, therefore shal they fal among them that fal, in the time of their visitation they shal be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them saith the Lord, *there shal be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shal fade, and *the things that* I have given them shal passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit stil? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence: and given us waters of gal to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*, *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and al that is in it, the city, and those that dwel therein.

17 For behold, I w I send serpents, cockatrices among you which wil not *be* charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the Lord.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of the land that dwel in a far countrey: Is not the Lord in Sion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities.

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes lamented for their manifold sins.* 9 *and judgement.* 12 *Disobedience the cause of their calamitie.*

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be al adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth, for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother wil utterly supplant, and every neighbour wil walk with slanders.

5 And they wil deceive every one his neighbour, and wil not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, behold, I wil melt them and try them: for how shal I do for ¶ daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit, *one* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shal I not visit them *for* these things, saith the Lord? shal not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines wil I take up a weeping, and wailing, and for the habitations of ỹ wildernesse a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can men hear ỹ voice of the cattel, both the fowls of the heavens, and the beasts are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Judah, desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, *and who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up like a wilderneſſe, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein.

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart: and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil feed them, *even* this people, with worm-wood, and give them water of gal to drink.

16 ¶ I wil scatter them also among the

heathen whom, neither they, nor their fathers have known; and I wil send a sword after them, til I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and cal for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Sion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because your dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Even the carcases of men shal fal as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest man, and none shal gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, let not the wise man glorie in his wisedome: neither let the mighty man glory in his might: let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

25 ¶ Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil punish al them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and al that are in the utmost corners, that dwel in the wildernesse, for al these nations are uncircumcised, and al the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and Idols. 19 The spoil of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours lamented.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 ¶ For the customs of the people are vain, for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails, & with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright, as the palm-tree, but speak not, they must needs be born, because they cannot go, be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain, forasmuch as among al the wise men of the nations, and in al their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish, the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, & gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder, blue and purple is their clothing: they *are* al the work of cunning men.

10 But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king, at his wrath the earth shal tremble, and the nations shal not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shal ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shal perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image, for his molten image is falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, and the work of errours, in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

16 The portion of Jacob, is not like them, for he is the former of al things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance, the Lord of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the Lord, behold, I wil sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and wil distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous, but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and al my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not, there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shal not prosper, and al their flocks shal be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and

and a great commotion out of the north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons,

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself, it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that cal not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaiming Gods covenant, rebuketh the disobedient Iews. 11 He propheseieth evils to come upon them.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying Obey my voice, and do them according to al which I commanded you, so shal ye be my people, and I wilbe your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony, as it *is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD,

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart, therefore I wil bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words, and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring evil upon them which they shal not be able to escape, and though they shal cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shal the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shal not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them, for I wil not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house? *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee, when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit, with the noise of a great tumult, he hath kindled fire upon it: and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the Lord hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reines, and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand,

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold I wil punish them, the young men shal die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shal die by famine.

23 And there shal be no remnant of them for I wil bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 14 Gods promise to the penitents.

RIghteous art thou O LORD, when I plead with thee; *yet* let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements, wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root, they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee, pul them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shal the land mourn: and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shal not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee, beleeve them not, though they speake fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest, it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her, come ye, assemble al the beasts of the field, come to devoure.

10 Many Pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon al high places through the wildernes, for the sword of the LORD shal devoure from the *one* end of the land, even to the other end of the land: no flesh shal have peace.

13 They have sowen wheat, but shal reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shal not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against al mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritantce which I have caused my people Israel to inherit. Behold, I wil plucke them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shal come to passe, after that I have plucked them out, I wil returne, and have compassion on them, and wil bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they wil diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shal they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they wil not obey, I wil utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the type of a linnen girdle the peoples destruction is prefigured.* 12 *by the bottles filled with wine, their drunkennesse is miserie.*

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water,

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the Lord, and put it on my loyns:

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the gird'e that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

9 Thus saith the LORD, after this manner wil I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem,

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, & to worship them, shal even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing,

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory, but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shal be filled with wine: and they shal say unto thee, Doe wee not certainly know that every bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold: I wil fil al the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and al the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I wil dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I wil not pitie, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darknes, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, & while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow.

dow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

17 But if yee wil not heare it, my soul shal weepe in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shal weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the Lords flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the King, and to the Queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shal come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shal bee shut up, and none shal open them, Judah shal be carried away captive al of it, it shal bee wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee? (For thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chiefe over thee) shal not sorrow take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherfore come these things upon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the Leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from mee, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore wil I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shal it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

3 The grievous famine, 7. causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plow-men were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde-asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons, their eyes did fail because there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy names sake, for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, Why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night.

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the Lord doth not accept them, he wil now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I wil not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I wil not accept them, but I wil consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, the Prophets say unto them, Ye shal not see the sword, neither shal ye have famine, but I wil give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them, they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, & the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my name and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shal not be in this land, By sword & famine shal those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shal be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shal have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I wil poure their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow,

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the Prophet and the Priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Sion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fathers, for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory, remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the

the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give shoures? *are* not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we wil wait upon thee, for thou hast made al these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection, and manifold judgements of the Iews. 15 Ieremiah praying, 19 receiveth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD unto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me: yet my minde *could* not be towards this people, *cast them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shal come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shal we go forth? then shalt thou tel them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I wil appoint over them foure kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I wil cause them to be removed into al kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shal have pittie upon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shal bemoane thee? or who shal go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward: therefore wil I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee: I am weary with repenting.

7 And I wil fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I wil bereave them of children, I wil destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas, I have brought upon them, against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day, I have caused *him* to fal upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the citie.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her Sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them wil I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usurie, nor men have lent to me on usurie, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Verily it shal be wel with thy remnant, verily I wil cause the enemy to intreat thee *wel* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures wil I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for al thy sins, even in al thy borders:

14 And I wil make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shal burn upon you.

15 ¶ O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long-suffering, know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers nor rejoyced, I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a lyer, *and as* waters that fa?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then wil I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I wil make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wal, and they shal fight against thee, but they shal not prevail against thee, for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I wil deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The utter ruine of the Iewes foreshewed, 14 Their return from captivity, stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons and daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shal die of grieveous deaths, they shal not be lamented, neither shal they be buried, *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shal be consumed by the sword, and by famine: and their carkasses shal be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into ỹ house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, *even* loving kindnesse and mercie.

6 Both the great and the smal shal die in this land, they shal not be buried, neither shal *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shal *men* teare *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort the for the dead,

dead, neither shal *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink, for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit w them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people al these words, and they shal say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced al this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that wee have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law.

12 And yee have done worse then your fathers (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore wil I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shal ye serve other gods day and night, where I wil not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shal no more bee said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from al the lands whither he had driven them, and I wil bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shal fish them, and after wil I send for many hunters, and they shal hunt them from every mountain, and from every hil, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon al their waies, they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I wil recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carkasses of their detestable, and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shal come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shal say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shal a man make gods unto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I wil cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shal know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iudahs captivity for her sinne.* 5 *Trust in man is accursed.* 7 *In God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart.* 12 *The salvation of God.*

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain, in the field I wil give thy substance, *and* al thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout al thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I wil cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shal burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD,

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, and shal not see when good commeth, but shal inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse in a salt land, and not inhabited

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shal not see when heat commeth, but her leaf shalbe green, and shal not be careful in the yeer of drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above al things, and desperately wicked, Who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the patridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not, *so* he that getteth riches, & not by right, shal leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shal be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, al that forsake thee shalbe ashamed: and they that depart from me, shalbe written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD the Fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shal be healed: save me, and I shalbe saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being a* Pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let

18 Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil and deſtroy them with dou ble deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in al the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 And ſay unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and al Judah, and al the inhabitants of Jeruſalem that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the Sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their ear, but made their neck ſtiffe, that they might not hear, nor receive inſtruction

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath-day, but hallow the Sabbath-day, to do no work therein.

25 Then ſhal there enter into the gates of this city, kings and Princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhal remain for ever.

26 And they ſhal come from the cities of Judah: & from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin: and from the plain, and from the mountain, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if ye wil not hearken unto me, to hallow the Sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the Sabbath-day, then wil I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhal devour the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhal not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter, God ſheweth his abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations.*
11 *Iudgements threatned to Iudah.*

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying.

2 Ariſe and go down to the potters houſe and there I wil cauſe thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe & behold, he wrought a work on ſ wheels.

4 And the veſſel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he made it again another veſſel, as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the Lord? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo are ye in my hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom to pluck up: and to pul down, and to deſtroy it.

8 If that nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I wil repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it.

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I wil repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them,

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold: I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, There is no hope, but we wil walk after our own devices, and we wil every one do the imaginations of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Wil a man leave the ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rock of the field? or ſhal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt inceuſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not caſt up.

16 To make their land deſolate, *and* a perpetual hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhal be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt-winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah: for the law ſhal not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: come and let us ſmite him with the tongue: and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shal evill be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul, remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them; *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, & let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and

let their men be put to death, *let* their yong men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD: thou knowest al their counsel against me to slay *me*; forgive not their iniquity: neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the tipe of breaking a potters vessel; is for shewed the desolation of the Iews for their sins.*

THus saith the Lord, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the East-gate, and proclaime there the words that I shal tel thee.

3 And say, Hear the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shal tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shal no more be calleth Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I wil make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I wil cause them to fal by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives, and their carkasses wil I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I wil make this city desolate, and an hissing, every one that passeth thereby shal be astonished and hisse, because of al the plagues thereof.

9 And I wil cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shal eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shal straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of them that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so I wil break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shal bury *them* in Tophet, til *there be* no place else to bury.

12 Thus wil I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shal be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of al the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto al the host of heaven, and have poured out drinke-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the Lord had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to al the people.

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring upon this citie and upon al her towns, al the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt.* 10 *of treachery* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the Priest who was also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks: Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil make thee a terrour to thy self, and to al thy friends, and they shal fal by the sword of their enemies, and thine eies shal behold it, and I wil give al Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal carry them captive into Babylon, and shal slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I wil deliver al the strength of this city, and al the labours thereof, and al the precious things thereof, and al the treasures of the kings of Judah wil I give into the hand of their enemies, which shal spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and al that dwel in thine house, shal go into captivitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and al thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision dai ly, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cried violence.

violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto mee, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I wil not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name, but *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side, Report, *say they*, and we wil report it, al my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he wil bee enticed, and we shal prevaile against him, and we shal take our revenge on him

11 But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shal stumble, and they shal not prevail, they shal be greatly ashamed, for they shal not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shal never be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise yee the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born, let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him verie glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the Lord overthrew, and repented not, and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my daies should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah enquiring the event of Nebuchadnezzars war.* 3 *Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege, and miserable captivity.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maasejah the Priest, saying.

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the Lord wil deal with us according to al his wondrous works that hee may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shal ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold I wil turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against *the* king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I wil assemble them into the midst of the city.

5 And I my self wil fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm: even in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

6 And I wil smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast, they shal die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the Lord, I wil deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercie.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this citie, shal die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, hee shal live, and his life shal be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shal be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the Lord.

12 O house of David, thus saith the Lord, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley: *and* rock of the plain saith the Lord, which say, Who shal come down against us? or who shal enter into our habitations?

14 But I wil punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the Lord, and I wil kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shal devoure al things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Repentance exhorted with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum.* 13 *of Iehoiakim.* 20 *and Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speake there this word.

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place

4 For

4 For if yee do this thing indeed, then shal there enter in by ỹ gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people:

5 But if ye wil not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the Lord, that this house shal become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the Lord unto ỹ kings house of Judah. Thou art Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon, *yet* surely I wil make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shal cut down thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shal passe by this city, and they shal say every man to his neighbour, wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great citie?

9 Thē they shal answer, Because they have forsaken ỹ covenant of ỹ Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, & served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shal return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shal not return thither any more.

12 But he shal die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shal see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unright eousnes, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

14 That saith, I wil builde me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then *it was* wel with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* wel *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy coveteousneſſe, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah: They shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah my sister, they shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shal be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages, for al thy *lovers* are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I wil not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeydst not my voice.

22 The wind shal eat up al thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for al thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the paine, as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah ỹ son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I wil give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I wil cast thee out, & thy mother ỹ bare thee into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shal ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shal they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he, and his seed, and are cast into a land which they knew not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* shal not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shal prosper sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A restauration prophesied.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets.* 33 *& mockers of the true prophets.*

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away: and have not visited them, behold, I wil visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

3 And I wil gather ỹ remnant of my flock out of al countries whither I have driven them, and wil bring them againe to their folds, and they shal be fruitful and increase.

4 And I wil set up shepherds over them, which shal feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shal they be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I wil raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shal reigne and prosper, and shal execute judgement, and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shalbe saved, and Israel shal dwell safely, and this is his

Name

Name, whereby he shal be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.
7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liveth which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from al countries whither I had driven them, and they shal dwel in their own land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken, because of the Prophets, al my bones shake. I am like a drunken man, & like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the Lord, and becau se of the words of his holinesse.
10 For the land is ful of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.
11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shall bee unto them as slippery wayes in the darkneſse, they shal be driven on, and fall therein: for I wil bring evil upon them, even the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I have seen folly in the Prophets of Samaria, they propesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.
14 I have seen also in the Prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing, they commit adultery, and walk in lies, they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse, they are al of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I wil feed them with worm-wood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from ȝ Prophets of Jerusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into al the land.
16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, hearken not to ȝ words of the Prophets that propheſie unto you, they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.
17 They say stil unto them that de'pise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shal have peace, and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shal come upon you.
18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?
19 Behold, a whirlewinde of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlewinde, it shal fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.
20 The anger of the Lord shal not return untill he have executed, and til he have performed ȝ thoughts of his heart, in ȝ latter dayes, ye shal consider it perfectly.
21 I have not sent these Prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken unto them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand saith the Lord, and not a God a far off?
24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shal not see him, saith the Lord? do not I fil heaven and earth, saith the Lord.
25 I have heard what the Prophets said, that propheſie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
26 How long shal this be in the heart of ȝ Prophets that propheſie lies, yea, they are Prophets of the deceit of their own heart.
27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tel every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.
28 The Prophet that hath a dream, let him tel a dream: & he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD.
29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the Lord? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?
30 Therefore behold, I am against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.
31 Behold I am against the Prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them ȝ propheſie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tel them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them, therefore they shal not profit this people at al, saith the LORD.
33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shal ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I wil even forsake you, saith the LORD.
34 And as for the Propbet, & the Priest, and the people that shal say, The burden of the LORD, I wil even punish that man and his house.
35 Thus shal ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?
36 And the burden of the Lord shal ye mention no more: for every mans word shal be his burden: for yee have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God.
37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?
38 But sith yee say, The burden of the Lord: therefore thus saith the LORD, Because yee say this word, The burden of the

Lord,

Lord, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſay. The burden of the LORD.

39 Therefore behold, I, even I wil utterly forget you, & I wil forſake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I wil bring an everlaſting reproach upon you: and a perpetual ſhame: which ſhal not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *By the good and bad figs is ſhewed their reſtorl g from captivitie, & d the deſolatio of Zedekiah & d the reſt.*

THe Lord ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs *were* ſet before ℣ Temple of the Lord after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the Princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

2 One baſket had very good figs, even like the figs that are firſt ripe, and the other baſket had very noughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the Lord unto mee, What ſeeſt thou Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good: & the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſrael. Like theſe good figs, ſo wil I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of ℣ Caldeans for their good

6 For I wil ſet mine eyes upon them for good, & I wil bring them again to this land, and I wil build them, & not pul *them* down, and I wil plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I wil give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they ſhall be my people, and I wil be their God, for they ſhal return unto me w their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten they are ſo evil, (ſurely thus ſaith the Lord) ſo wil I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem that remain in this land, and them that dwel in the land of Egypt.

9 And I wil deliver them to be removed into al the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curſe in al places whither I ſhal drive them.

10 And I wil ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, til they bee conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Iews diſobedience to the Prophets reproved.* 9 *The ſeventy yeers captivity foretold.* 12 *Babylons deſtruction.* 15 *The deſtruction of al nations foreſhewed.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah, concerning al the people of Judah in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt yeer of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Jeremiah the Prophet ſpake unto al the people of Judah, and to al the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying.

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Joſiah, the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the Lord hath ſent unto you al hi ſervants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your ear to hear.

5 They ſaid, Turo ye again now every one from his evil way, and from ℣ evil of your doings, and dwel in the land that the Lord hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, & provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I wil do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words

9 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend and take al the families of the north, ſaith the Lord, and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and wil bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt al theſe nations round about, and wil utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetual deſolations.

10 Moreover, I wil take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the mileſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhal be a deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhal ſerve ℣ king of Babylon ſeventy yeers

12 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe when ſeventy yeers are accompliſhed, *that* I wil puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and wil make it perpetual deſolations.

13 And I wil bring upon that land al my words which I have pronounced againſt it, even al that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt al the nations.

14 For many nations & great kings ſhal ſerve themſelves of them alſo, and I wil recompenſe them according to their deeds, & according to ℣ works of their own hands

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael unto me, Take the wine-cup of this furie at my hand, and cauſe al the nations to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becau'e of the sword that I wil send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made al the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me.

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day.)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his Princes, and al his people.

20 And al the mingled people, and al the kings of the land Uz, and al the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon.

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Iles, which are beyond the Sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and al that are in the utmost corners.

24 And al the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwel in the desart.

25 And al the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and al the kings of the Medes.

26 And al the kings of the North, farre and neer, one with another, and al the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshack shal drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fal, and rise no more, because of the sword which I wil send among you.

28 And it shalbe, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shal certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shal not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon al the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shal roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout as they that tread *the grapes*, against al the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shal come even to the ends of the earth, for the Lord hath a controversie with the nations: he wil plead with all flesh, he wil give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the Lord shal be at that day from *one* end of ȳ earth even unto the *other* end of ȳ earth: they shal not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shal be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes* ye principall of ȳ flock, for ȳ dayes of your slaughter & of your dispersions *are* accomplished, and ye shal fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shal have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shal be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pastures.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert as the lion, for their land is desolate, because of the fierceneſſe of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance 8 is apprehended, 11 and arraigned, 12 His apologie 16 He is quit in judgement.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them, diminish not a word.

3 If so be they wil hearken, & turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, if ye wil not hearken to me, to walk in the law which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the Prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them (but ye have not hearkened,)

6 Then wil I make this house like Shiloh, and wil make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and al the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking al that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto al the people, that the Priests, and the Prophets, and al the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD? saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant, and al the people were gathered against Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶ When the Princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sate down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets unto the Princes, and to al the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto al the Princes, and to al the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, al the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now, amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD wil repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shal surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak al these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and al the people unto the Priests, and to the Prophets: This man *is* not worthy to die, for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to al the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to al the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Sion shal be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shal become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and al Judah put him at al to death? did hee not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, & the Lord repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemajah of Kiriath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land according to al the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehojakim the king with al his mighty men, and al the Princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death, but when Urijah heard it, hee was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehojakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehojakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CH. P. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds, and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehojakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bands, & yokes, & put them upon thy neck

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, & to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shal ye say unto your masters.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, & have given it to whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given al these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beast of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And al nations shal serve him and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come: and *then* many nations, and great kings shal serve themselves of him.

8 And it shal come to passe *that* the nation & kingdome which wil not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that wil not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation wil I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your Prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shal not serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those wil I let remain stil in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shal til it, and dwel therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to al these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why wil ye die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 There

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the Prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shal not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the Prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to al this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your Prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold the vessels of the LORDS house shal now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon, and live, wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city.

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

21 Yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning ¶ vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah & of Jerusalem.

22 They shal be carried to Babylon, and there shal they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then wil I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiahs false prophesie. 10 He breaketh Ieremiahs yoke &c. 12 Ieremiah foretelleth of an iron yoke. 15 and Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two ful yeers wil I bring again into this place al the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon,

4 And I wil bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with al the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Jeremiah said unto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the Lord,

6 Even the Prophet Jeremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and al that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthelesse, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of al the people.

8 The Prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys & against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shal come to passe, then shal the Prophet bee known that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet took the yoke from off the Prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so wil I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two ful yeers: and the Prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the Prophet Jeremiah) saying

13 Go and tel Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of al these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shal serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the Prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil cast thee from off the face of the earth, this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiahs letter to the captives in Babylon. 20 The fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying Prophets.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah ¶ Prophet sent from Jerusalem unto ¶ residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to al the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the enuchs, the Princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah, the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, unto al that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon.

5 Build ye houses, and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may bee increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shal ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the L O R D of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my name, I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I wil visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shal ye cal upon me, and ye shal go and pray unto me, and I wil hearken unto you.

13 And ye shal seek me, and finde me, when ye shal search for me with al your heart.

14 And I wil be found of you, saith the LORD, and I wil turn away your captivity, and I wil gather you from al the nations, and from al the places whither I have driven you, saith the L O R D, and I wil bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus saith the Lord of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of al the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity?

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold I wil send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and wil make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I wil persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and wil deliver them to be removed to al the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among al the nations, whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the Prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord, al ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolajah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maasejah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I wil deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shal slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shal be taken up a curse by al the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemajah the Nehelamite, saying.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto al the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maasejah the Priest, and to al the Priests, saying.

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Jehojada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD, unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to al them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemajah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemajah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil punish Shemajah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shal not have a man to dwel among this people, neither shal he behold

behold the good that I wil do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Iews return. 10 Iacob comforted. 18 Their return shalbe gracious.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee al the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I wil cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shal possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and al faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it, it is even the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shal be saved out of it.

8 For it shal come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I wil break his yoke from off thy neck, and wil burst thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shal serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I wil raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for lo, I wil save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shal return, and shal be in rest, and be in quiet, and none shal make *him* afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a ful end of al nations whither I have scattered thee, yet wil I not make a ful end of thee: but I wil correct thee in measure, and wil not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 Al thy lovers have forgotten thee, they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore al they that devoure thee, shal be devoured, and al thine adversaries, every one of them shal go into captivity, and they that spoil thee, shal be a spoil, and al that prey upon thee, wil I give for a prey.

17 For I wil restore health unto thee, and I wil heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Sion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring again the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places, and the city shal be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shal remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry, and I wil multiply them, and they shal not be few, I wil also glorifie them, and they shal not be smal:

20 Their children also shal be as aforetime, and their Congregation shal be established before me, and I wil punish al that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselves, and their governours shal proceed from the midst of them, and I wil cause him to draw neer, and he shal approach unto me, for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shal be my people, and I wil be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewinde of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlewinde, it shal fal with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shal not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart, in the latter dayes ye shal consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Israel restauration. 22 Christ is promised, 27 His care of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, wil I be the God of al the families of Israel, and they shal be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

4 Again I wil build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shal plant, and shal eat them as common things.

6 For there shal be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shal cry: Arise ye, and let us go up to Sion unto the LORD our God.

7 For

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, & her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shal return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them, I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straite way wherein they shal not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel wil gather him, and keep him, as a shepheard *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shal come and sing in the height of Sion, and shal flow together to the goodnesse of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd, and their soul shalbe as a watered garden, and they shall not forrow any more at al.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both yong men, and old together: for I wil turn their mourning into joy, and wil comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I wil satiate the soul of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rachel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears, for thy work shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and *they* shal come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*, turn thou me, and I shal be turned, thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned I repented, and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh, I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him stil: therefore my bowels are troubled for him, I wil surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shal compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shal use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, the LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwel in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shal come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them to pluck up, & to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so wil I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.

29 In those dayes they shal say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shal die for his own iniquity, every one that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shal be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.)

33 But this *shalbe* the covenant that I wil make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I wil put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I wil be their God, and they shal be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I wil forgive their iniquity, and I wil remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his name,

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shal be built to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hil Gareb, and shal compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and al the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, *shal be* holy unto the LORD, it shal not be pluckedup, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Ieremiahs imprisonment.* 16 *His complaint to God.* 26 *The captivity is confirmed.* 36 *A promise of a gracious return.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadnezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beseged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the Prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal take it.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shal not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely bee delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shal behold his eyes.

5 And he shal lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shal he be until I visit him, saith the LORD, though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye shal not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hananeel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shal come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth, for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hananeel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is in* Anathoth, which *is* in that countrey of Benjamin, for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine: buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hananeel my uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesse, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidences of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidences of the purchase unto Baruch, the son of Neriah, the son of Maasejah, in the sight of Hananeel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase before al the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, houses, and fields, and vineyards, shal be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidences of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do, therefore thou hast caused al this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O LORD God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes, for the city is given unto the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all fleſh, Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhal take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhal come, and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have only provoked me to anger, with the work of their hands, ſaith ¶ Lord.

31 For this city hath been to mee as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

32 Becaute of al the evil of the children of Iſrael and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger they, their kings, their Princes, their Prieſts, and their Prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back and not the face, though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

34 But they ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal which are in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Judah to ſin.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus ſaith the Lord, ¶ God of Iſrael, concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhal be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I wil bring them again unto this place, and I wil cauſe them to dwel ſafely.

38 And they ſhal be my people, and I wil be their God.

39 And I wil give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I wil not turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people: ſo wil I bring upon them, all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhal be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhal buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth, for I wil cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *A return promiſed.* 15 *Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet ſhut up in the court of the priſon,) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it *is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I wil cauſe the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and wil build them as at the firſt.

8 And I wil cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhal be to me a name of joy, a praiſe, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them, and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhal be heard in this place, which ye ſay *ſhal be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, that *are* deſolate without man,

and without inhabitant, and without beast.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shal say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shal bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I wil cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in al the cities thereof *shal be* an habitation of shepherds, causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountain, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shal the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time, wil I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shal execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shal Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shal dwel safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shal be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, if you can break my Covenant of the day, and my Covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season.

21 *Then* may also my Covenant bee broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the Priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites, that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off, thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed ȳ ordinances of heaven & earth,

26 Then wil I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, for I wil cause their captivity to returne, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the city.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and al his army, and al the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and al the people fought against Jerusalem, and against al the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, & speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tel him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of ȳ king of Babylon, and he shal burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shal speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shal they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah LORD, for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the Prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Jerusalem, and against al the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a Covenant with al the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them:

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and al the people which had entred into the Covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free: to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying.

14 At ¶ end of seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee, and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned & had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at libertie, at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith ¶ Lord, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour, behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I wil make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I wil give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunches and the Priests, and al the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf

20 I wil even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shalbe for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his Princes wil I give into the hand of their enemies, and into ¶ hand of them that seek their life, and into ¶ hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you

22 Behold, I wil command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shal fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I wil make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the Rechabites obedience.* 12 *The Iews disobedience is condemned.*

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the son of Ieremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and al his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maasejah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We wil drink no wine, for Ionadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shal drink no wine, *neither* ye nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shal ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye shal dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us to drink no wine al our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwel in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to al that Ionadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Ierusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwelt at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying.

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tel the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Wil ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD.

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed, for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement, notwithstanding, I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent al o unto you al my servants the Prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shal dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Ionadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of

hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring upon Judah, and upon al the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith ſ Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto al that he hath commanded you.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

3 Baruch writeth Ieremiahs propheſie. 20 Iehojakim burneth the roul. 27 His judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehojakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roul of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Joſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear al the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him upon a roul of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roul, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day, and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of al Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they wil preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and wil return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to al that Jeremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehojakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to al the people in Jeruſalem, and to al the people that came from the cities of Judah, to Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of al the people.

11 ¶ When Michajah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, had heard out of the book, al the words of the LORD,

12 Then hee went down into the kings houſe, into the Scribes-chamber, and lo, all the Princes ſate there, *even* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delajah the ſon of Shemajah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and al the Princes.

13 Then Michajah declared unto them al the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Jehudi, the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roul wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come: So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roul in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, *and* read *it* in our ears, So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard al the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tel the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, how diſdſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced al theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the Princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou, and Jeremiah, and let no man know where *ye be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roul in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told al the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch the roul, and he took it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of al the Princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter-houſe, in the ninth moneth, and *there was* a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that was on the hearth, untill al the roul was conſumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard al theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delajah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king, that hee would not

burn

burn the roul, but he would not hear them

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Serajah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet, but the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roul, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying.

28 Take thee again another roul, & write in it al the former words that were in the firſt roul, which Jehojakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehojakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roul, ſaying, why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal certainly come, and deſtroy this land, and ſhal cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of Jehojakim king of Judah, He ſhal have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhal be caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I wil puniſh him and his ſeed, & his ſervants for their iniquitie, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah, al the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roul, and gave it to Baruch the Scribe the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book, which Jehojakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them, many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the Caldeans ſiege. 3 Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah, 6 Who propheſieth the Caldeans return & victory. 11 He is beaten and put in priſon

AND king Zedekiah the ſon of Jonah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehojakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he ſpake by the Prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, & Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him in priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt, and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the Prophet Jeremiah, ſaying.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhal ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you ſhal return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhal come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, the Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from us, for they ſhal not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the midſt of the people

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It is falſe, I fal not away to the Caldeans, but he hearkned not to him, ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the Cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes,

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD, and Jeremiah ſaid, There is, for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, what have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets which prophefied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land.

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, Let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee: that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah to the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill al the bread in the city were ſpent: Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Ieremiah by false suggestion is put into the dungeon. 7 Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſon of Sheſemiah, & Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto al the people, ſaying.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, He that remaineth in this city ſhal die by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhal live: for he ſhal have his life for a prey, and ſhal live.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, This city ſhal ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhal take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid unto ℣ king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, & the hands of al the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, *he is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon, and they let down Ieremiah with cords, & in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire, ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying.

9 My Lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, & he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, *for there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then ℣ king commanded Ebed-melech ℣ Ethiopian, ſaying, take from hence thirty men with thee, & take up Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king der the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſts clouts, & old rotten rags, & let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts: and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the coards, & Ieremiah did ſo

13 So they drew up Ieremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Ieremiah the Prophet unto him, into the third entrie that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Ieremiah, I wil ask thee a thing, hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death, and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Ieremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I wil not put thee to death, neither wil I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoul ſhal live, and this citie ſhal not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhal this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, & they ſhal burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, they ſhal not deliver *thee*, obey I beſeech thee the voice of the Lord which I ſpeake unto thee: ſo it ſhal be wel unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhal live

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, al the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhal ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee, thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhal bring out al thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon, and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto ℣ king, hide it not from us, and we wil not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came al the Princes unto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to al theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon until the day that Ieruſalem was taken; and he was *there*, when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city is ruinated. 9 The people are captivated.

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and al his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And al the princes of the king of Babylon came in and sate in the middle-gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with al the residue of the Princes of the king of Babylon,

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and al the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in ỹ land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew ỹ sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes, also the king of Babylon slew al the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon ỹ remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fel away that felto him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poore of ỹ people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vine yards, and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah, to Nebuzaradan ỹ captain of the guard, saying

12 Take him, and look wel to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shal say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, & Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer-Rabmag, and al the king of Babylons Princes.

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying.

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of *Israel*, Behold, I will bring my words upon this citie for evil, and not for good, and they shalbe *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I wil deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I wil surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fal by the sword, but thy life shalbe for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iews repair unto him.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath: when he had taken him being bound in chaines among al that were carried away captive of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said, because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this *day* from ỹ chains which *were* upon thine hand, if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I wil look wel unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come wᵗ me into Babylon, forbear: behold, al the land *is* before thee, whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over al the cities of Iudah, and dwel with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when al the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they & their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him, men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, & Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Serajah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ſware unto them, and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans, dwel in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhal be wel with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I wil dwel at Mizpah to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us, but ye, gather ye wine, & ſummer-fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwel in your cities that ye have taken:

11 Likewiſe when al the Iews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Idom, and that *were* in al the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan.

12 Even al the Iews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces *y were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhal know it, wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that al the Iews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Iſhmael treacherouſly killeth Gedaliah and others.* 11 *Johanan recovering the captives, minderh to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah the ſon of Eliſhamah, of the ſeed royal, and the Princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew al the Iews that were with him: *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samariah, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelvs, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping al along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not; for we have treaſures in the fields, of wheat, and of barely, and of oyl, and of honey. ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt al the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive al the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters and al the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took al the men and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when al the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So al the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah caſt about, and returned and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites,

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and thy children, and the Eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon,

17 And they departed and dwelt *in* the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-

Beth-lehem, to goe to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans, for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience. 7 Ieremiahs answer. 9 Their hypocrisie reproved.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshajah, and al the people from the least, even unto the greatest, came neer.

2 And said unto Jeremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for al this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the Prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*, behold, I wil pray unto the Lord your God according to your words, and it shal come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shal answer you, I wil declare *it* unto you, I wil keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witnesse between us, if we do not even according to al things for the which the Lord thy God shal send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we wil obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called hee Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and al the people, from the least, even unto the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him

10 If ye will stil abide in this land, then wil I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I wil plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD, for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercie upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, we wil not dwel in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God.

14 Saying, No, but we wil go into the land of Egypt, where we shal see no warre, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, *that* the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there yee shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the evill that I wil bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shal enter into Egypt: and ye shal be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shal see this place no more.

19 ¶ The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, go ye not into Egypt, know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto al that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we wil do *it*:

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan carrieth Ieremiah into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, al the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* al these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshajah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and al the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the peo-

ple

ple obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah: and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven: to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt, for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord, thus came they even unto Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the Brick-hill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah.

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones ỳ I have hid, & he ſhall ſpread his royal pavillion over them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhal ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliver *ſuch as are* for death to death: and ſuch *as are* for captivity to captivity: and ſuch *as are* for the ſword to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and hee ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee ſhall breake alſo the images of Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians, ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *The deſolation of Iudah for idolatry.* 11 *The Iews obſtinacy is threatned.* 29 *The deſtruction of Egypt foreſhewed.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evill that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah, and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, wherefore commit ye this great evill againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man, and woman, childe, and ſuckling out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke mee unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe and a reproach among all the nations of the earth.

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day; neither have they feared, nor walked in my laws, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for evill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt, they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhal die from the leaſt even unto the greateſt by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould return into the land of Iudah, to the which they have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee,

17 But we wil certainly do whatſoever thing

thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the Queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evill.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the Queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the Queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burn in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came *it not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies; therefore this evill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, we will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the Queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Judah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in al the land of Egypt, ſaying, The LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evill, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed, by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and al the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhal know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evill?

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the Prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehojakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I breake downe, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring evill upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVJ.

1 *The overthrow of Pharaohs army.* 13 *The conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar.* 27 *Jacob comforted in chaſtiſement.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the Prophet againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Charchemiſh, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Jehojakim the ſon of Joſiah, king of Judah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neer to battel.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape, they ſhall ſtumble, and fal toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe

whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* wil cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the LORD God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries, and the sword shall devoure, and it shal be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the LORD God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines, *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the Prophet, How Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come, *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fal, yea, one fel upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, hee hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to goe into captivity: for Noph shal be waste, and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shal go like a serpent, for they shal march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I wil deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines,

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the Lord, behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shal overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein, then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and* at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon, every helper that remaineth, for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley, how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab for several corruptions.* 47 *Their restauration.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled, Kirjathaim is confounded *and* taken, Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in

in Heſhbon, they have deviſed evil againſt it: come and let us cut it off from being a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Hornaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continual weeping ſhal go up; for in the going down of Horonaim, the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and bee like the heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, & in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſobe taken, & Chemoſh ſhal go forth into captivity w his Prieſts, and his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhal come upon every citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape, the valley alſo ſhal periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away, for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwel therein.

10 Curſed be he that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curſed be hee that keepeth back his ſword from blood

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taſte remained in him, and his ſent is not changed

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I will ſend unto him wanderers y ſhal cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and break their bottels,

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, Wee are mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye y are about him bemoane him, and al ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, & the beautiful rod?

18 Thou daugnter that doſt inhabit Dibeon come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhal come upon thee, and he ſhal deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer; ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, what is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down, howl and cry, tel ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey: upon Holon, and upon Jahzah, and upon Mephaath.

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-Diblathaim.

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Bethgamul, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kirioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon al the cities of the land of Moab, far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken, for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD, Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippedſt for joy

28 O ye that dwel in Moab, leave the cities and dwel in the rocks, and be like the dove that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (be is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtines of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the Lord, but it ſhall not be ſo, his lies ſhal not ſo effect it

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the Sea, they reach even to the Sea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fal from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhouting ſhal be no ſhouting

34 From the cry of Heſhbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice: from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate.

35 Moreover I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods,

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhal ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres, becauſe the riches that he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For every head *ſhall be* bald, and every beard clipt: upon al the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns ſackcloth.

38 *There ſhall be* lamentation generally upon al the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſel, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhal howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with ſhame? ſo ſhal Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhal fly as an eagle, and ſhal ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurprized, and the mighty mens hearts

in Moab at that day shal be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shalbe destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shal fal into the pit, & he that getteth up out of the pit, shal be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shal come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shal devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites, 7 of Edom, 23 of Damascus. 28 of Kedar. 30 of Hazer. 34 and of Elam.*

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherite Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shal Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth, lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their King shal go into captivitie, *and* his Priests, and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, who shal come unto me?

5 Behold, I wil bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I wil bring again the captivitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisedom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwel deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? If theeves by night, they wil destroy til they have enough,

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, & he shal not be able to hide himself, his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, & his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* shal altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and al the cities thereof shalbe perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee smal among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hils, though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I wil bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation, every one that goeth by it shalbe astonished, and shal hisse at al the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the Lord, no man shal abide there, neither shal a son of man dwel in it.

19 Behold, he shal come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against ỹ habitation of the strong, but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her, for who is like me? and who wil appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that wil stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman; surely the least of the flock shall draw them out, surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with him.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fal, at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the Red-Sea.

22 Behold he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damas-

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on her, anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her yong men shal fal in her streets, and al the men of war shal be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I wil kindle a fire in the wal of Damascus, and it shal consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shal smite, thus saith the Lord, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east

29 Their tents and their flocks shal they take away, they shal take to themselves their curtaines and al their vessels, and their camels, and they shal cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get ye afar off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord, for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpole against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthie nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwel alone.

32 And their camels shal be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I wil scatter into al windes them that are in the utmost corners. and I wil bring their calamitie from al sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shal be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shal no man abide there, nor any son of man dwel in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying;

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I wil break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heaven, and wil scatter them towards al those windes, and there shal be no nation, whither the out-casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I wil cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, & before them that seek their life, and I wil bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the Lord: and I wil send the sword after them till I have consumed them.

38 And I wil set my throne in Elam, and wil destroy from thence the king and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shal come to passe in the latter dayes *that* I wil bring again the captivitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1.9.2 1.3 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4.17.33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there commeth up a nation against her which shal make her land desolate, and none shal dwel therein, they shal remove, they shal depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time saith the Lord, the children of Israel shal come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping, they shal go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shal ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant *that* shal not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep, their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountaines, they have gone from mountain to hil, they have forgotten their resting-place

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I wil raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shal set themselves in array against her, from thence she shal be taken: their arrows *shal be* as of a mighty expert man: none shal return in vain.

10 And Caldea shal be a spoil, al that spoil her shal be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyer of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow, as buls.

12 Your mother shal be sore confounded, she that bare you shal be ashamed, behold, the hindermost of the nations *shal be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord, it shal not be inhabited, but it shal be wholly desolate, every one that goeth by Babylon shal be astonished, & hisse at al her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about, al ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are thrown down: for it *is* the ven-

vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shal turn every one to his people, and they shal flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away, first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I wil bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shal feed on Carmel, and Basthan, and his soule shalbe satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shal bee sought for, and *there shal be* none, and the sins of Judah, and they shal not be found, for I wil pardon them whom I reserve.

21 Go up against the land of Merathaim, *Oven* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod, waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to al that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord

25 The Lord hath opened his armour, & hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border upon her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly, let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay al her bullocks: let thē go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come: the time of their visitation.

28 The voice, of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Sion, the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon al ye y bend the bow, camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work, according to al that she hath done, do unto her, for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shal her yong men fall in the streets, and al her men of war shal be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, *I am* against thee, *O thou* most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts, for thy day is come, the time *that* I wil visit thee.

32 And the most proud shal stumble and fal, and none shal raise him up, and I wil kindle a fire in his cities, and it shal devoure al round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and al that took them captive held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the Lord of hosts is his name, hee shal throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to y land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her Princes, and upon her wisemen.

36 A sword is upon the liars, and they shal dote, a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shal be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon al the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, & they shal become as women, a sword is upon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, & they shal be dried up, for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart with the wilde beasts of the islands shal dwel there, and the owls shal dwell therein: and it shal be no more inhabited for ever, neither shal it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the Lord, so shal no man abide there, neither shal any son of man dwel therein.

41 Behold a people shal come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised up from the coasts of y earth

42 They shal hold the bow and the lance, they are cruel, and wil not shew mercie: their voice shal roar like the sea, and they shal ride upon horses, *every one* put in array like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail,

44 Behold, he shal come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I wil make them suddenly run away from her, and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who wil appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that wil stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans, surely the least of the flock shal draw them out: surely he shal make their habitation desolate with them

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon

lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.

THus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shal fan her, and shal empty her land, for in the day of trouble they shal be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine, and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye utterly al her host.

4 Thus the slain shal fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul, be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance, he wil render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lords hand, that made al the earth drunken, the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed, howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse, come, and let us declare in Sion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows, gather the shields, the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes, for his devise is against Babylon, to destroy it: because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the wals of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes, for the Lord hath both devised, & done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousnesse

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely, I wil fil thee with men, as with catterpillars, and they shal list up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image, for his molten image is falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors, in the time of their visitation, they shal perish

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of al things, and *Israel* is the rod of his inheritance, the Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battel-axe, *and* weapons of war: for with thee wil I break in pieces the nations, and with thee wil I destroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee wil I break in pieces the horse, and his rider, and with thee wil I break in pieces the chariot and his rider.

22 With thee also wil I break in pieces man and woman, & with thee wil I break in pieces old and yong, and with thee wil I break in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I wil also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee wil I break in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee wil I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I wil render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, al their evil that they have done in Sion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest al the earth, and I wil stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roul thee down from the rocks, and wil make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, cal together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, & Aschenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough catterpillars

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and al the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shal tremble & sorrow: for every purpose of ℣ Lord shal be performed against Babylon, to make ℣ land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, & one messenger to meet another, to shew the

the king of Babylon, that his city is taken at *one* end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, the daughter of Babylon is like a thre hing-floor, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, hee hath made me an empty vessel, hee hath swallowed me up like a dragon, hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shal the inhabitant of Sion say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I wil dry up her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shal become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shal roar together like lyons: they shal yel as lyons whelps.

39 In their heat, I wil make their feasts, and I wil make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I wil bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderneese, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I wil punish Bel in Babylon, and I wil bring forth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shal not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wal of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, Go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land, a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I wil do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shal be confounded, and all her slain shal fal in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shal sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shal come unto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fal: so at Babylon shal fall the slain of al the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not stil, remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces, for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through al her land the wounded shal groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from mee shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shal surely requite.

57 And I wil make drunk her Princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men, & they shal sleep a perpetual sleep, and not awake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The broad wals of Babylon shal be utterly broken, and her high gates shal be burnt with fire, and the people shal labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shal be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the Prophet commanded Serajah, ℣ son of Neriah, the son of Maasejah, when he went with Zedediah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign: and this Serajah *was* a quiet Prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book al the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* al these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Serajah, when thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words.

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place to cut it off, that none shal remain in it, neither man, nor beast, but that it shalbe desolate for ever.

63 And it shalbe when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shal Babylon sink, and shal not rise from the evil that I wil bring upon her, and they shalbe weary, Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebeleth. 4 Ierusalem besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 31 Iehoiakim advanced.

ZEdekiah was one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, til he had cast them out from his presence, ¶ Zedekiah rebelled against ¶ king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king: and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where hee gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison til the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, *which* served the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fel away, that fel to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of al them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and al the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups, that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls, that *were* under the bases, which king Salomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers, *it was* hollow.

22 And the chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse, the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* al the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Serajah, the chief Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ¶ door.

25 Hee took also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were neer the kings person which were found in the city, and the principal Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* ¶ people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive in ¶ seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, & three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of

of the guard carried away captive of the Jewes seven hundred fourty and five persons, all the persons *were* four thousand six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehojachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehojachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison-garments: and hee did continually eat bread before him al the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, unto the day of his death, al the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The wofull estate of Jerusalem for her sin.* 12 *Her complaint,* 17 *and confession.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* ful of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, *and* Princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among al her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude, she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all her persecuters overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Sion do mourn, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Sion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her Sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed: al that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversarie hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command, *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is *it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint al the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck, he hath made my strength to fail, the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from* whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath troden under foot al my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men, the LORD hath troden the virgin the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Sion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should* be round about him, Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandement: hear I pray you al people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me, my Priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their soul.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled:

belled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home, *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: al mine enemies have heard of my trouble: they are glad that thou hast done *it*, thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shalbe like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth Ierusalems miserie,* 20 *His complaint to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Sion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied, he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah, hee hath brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom & the Princes thereof

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger al the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Jacob, like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew al that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Sion, he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in ſ daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his Tabernacle, as *if it were of a* garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts, and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Sion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the Priests.

7 The LORD hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wal of the daughter of Sion: he hath stretched out a line, hee hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying, therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles, the law *is* no *more*, her Prophets also finde no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Sion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shal I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shal I equal to thee that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Sion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heal thee?

14 Thy Prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee; and they have not discovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap *their* hands at thee, they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* cal the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee, they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up, certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The Lord hath done that which hee hath devised, he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath thrown down, and hath not pitied, and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wal of the daughter of Sion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night, in the beginning of the watches, pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord, lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shal the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slain in the Sanctuarie of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained:

mained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities,* 37 *and confesse Gods justice.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me *into* darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *against me* al the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gal, and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out, he hath made my chain heavie,

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stones, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, & pulled me in pieces, he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to al my people, *and* their song al the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me, with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recal to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning, great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore wil I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man, that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled ful with reproach.

31 For the Lord wil not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men,

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most high,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 Wee have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered *us* with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud: that *our* prayers should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the off-scowring, and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 Fear, and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Til the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of al the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day *that* I called upon thee, thou saidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen al their vengeance, *and* al their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, *and* all their imaginations against me,

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me al the day.

63 Behold,

63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Sion bewaileth her pitiful estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how is* the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary *are* poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious stones of Sion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter?

3 Even the Sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the Ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst, the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal, they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger, for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Sion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them: Depart ye, it *is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred, they said among the heathen, They shal no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he wil no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help, in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets, our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the heaven, they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shal live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shal passe through unto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Sion, he wil no more carry thee away into captivitie, he wil visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he wil discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitiful complaint of Sion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O Lord, what is come upon us, consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are Orphanes and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution, we labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us, *there is* none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skinne was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Sion, *and the* maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hands, the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fel under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Sion: which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shalbe turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

2 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie.* 4 *His viſi-on of four Cherubims.* 15 *of four wheels.* 26 *of the glory of God.*

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as *I was* among the captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiachins captivity.

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto Ezekiel the Prieſt, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet, *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another: they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four had the face of an ox on the left ſide, they four alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward, whither the ſpirit was to go, they went, *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was like* burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps, it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl, and they four had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four ſides, *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadful, and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them, and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over againſt them, for the ſpirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creatures, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtal, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two, which covered on this ſide, and every one had two, which covered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads when they ſtood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over

over their heads, was the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins, even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD, and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commiſſion.* 6 *His inſtruction.*
9 *The roul of his heavy propheſie.*

AND he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled againſt me, they, and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children, and ſtiffe-hearted, I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall they know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doſt dwel among ſcorpions, bee not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* moſt rebellious.

8 But thou, Son of man, hear what I ſay unto thee. Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe, open thy mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold an hand was ſent unto me, and lo, a roul of a book was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within, and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roul.* 15 *God ſheweth him the propheſie.* 22 *God ſtoppeth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt, eat this roul, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roul.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fil thy bowels with this roul that I give thee, then did I eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand, ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me, for al the houſe of Iſrael *are* impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy fore-head ſtrong againſt their fore-heads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint have I made thy fore-head, fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover, hee ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhal ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tel them, thus ſaith the LORD God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of great ruſhing *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterneſſe; in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life, the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity:

but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doeth turn from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shal die, because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shal not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shal surely live, because he is warned, also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I wil there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fel on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man: behold, they shal put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I wil make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reproover, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear, & he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

1 *By the Type of a siege, is shewed the time from Ieroboams defection to the captivity.*

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem.

2 And lay a siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it, set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shal be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it, this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes, so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty dayes, I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I wil lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, til thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barly, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day, from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted, for from my youth up even til now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I wil break the staffe of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment,

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the Type of hair, is shewed Jerusalems judgement for their rebellion.*
12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razour, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the ballances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde,

winde, and I wil draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhal a fire come forth into al the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This is Ieruſalem, I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations, and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I, even I *am* againſt thee, and wil execute judgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I wil do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I wil not do any more the like, becauſe of al thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhal eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhal eat their fathers, and I wil execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into al the winds.

11 Wherefore as I live, ſaith the LORD God, Surely, becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with al thy deteſtable things, & with al thine abominations, therefore will *I* alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhal mine eye ſpare, neither wil I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhal die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhal they be conſumed in the midſt of thee, and a third part ſhal fal by the ſword round about thee, and I wil ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I wil draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I wil cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I wil be comforted, and they ſhal know, that I the LORD have ſpoken it in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I wil make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of al that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhal be a reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhal execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes; I the LORD have ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhal ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhal be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I wil ſend to deſtroy *you*, and I wil increaſe the famine upon you, and will break your ſtaffe of bread.

17 So wil I ſend upon you famine, and evil beaſts, and they ſhal bereave thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I wil bring the ſword upon thee, I the LORD have ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iſraels judgements for idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *the faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord God. Thus ſaith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hils, to the riverſs, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I wil bring a ſword upon you, and I wil deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your images ſhalbe broken: and I wil caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

5 And I wil lay the dead carcaſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I wil ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In al your dwelling places the cities ſhalbe laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken, and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhal fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhal know that I am the Lord.

8 ¶ Yet wil I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhal eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhal remember me among the nations, whither they ſhal be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhal loath themſelves for the evils which they have committed in al their abominations.

10 And they ſhal know that I am the Lord, and that I have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for al the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is far off ſhal die of the peſtilence, and he that is neer ſhal fal by the ſword, and he that remaineth, and is beſie-

ged, shal die by the famine: thus wil I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shalbe among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hil in al the tops of the mountaines, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to al their idols.

14 So wil I stretch out my hand upon them, & make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in al their inhabitations, and they shal know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

Israels final desolation. 16 Their mournful repentance that escape. 23 Their captivity shewed under the type of a chain

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith ℣ Lord God unto the land of Israel, An end, ℣ end is come upon the foure corners of the land

3 Now is the end *come* upon thee, & I wil send mine anger upon thee, and wil judge thee according to thy wayes, & wil recompense upon thee al thine abominations.

4 And mine eyes shal not spare thee, neither wil I haves pity: but I wil recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an onely evil, Behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, Behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neer, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now wil I shortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee, and I wil judge thee according to thy wayes, and wil recompense thee for al thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shal not spare, neither wil I have pity, I wil recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shal know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse, none of them *shal remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither *shal there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn, for wrath is upon al the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shal not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shal not return, neither shal any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life,

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make al ready, but none goeth to the battel, for my wrath is upon al the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within. he that is in the field shal die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shal devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shal escape, and shal be on the mountaines like doves of the valleys, al of them mourning every one for his iniquity,

17 Al hands shal be feeble, and al knees shalbe weak as water.

18 They shal also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shal cover them, and shame shal be upon al faces, and baldneſſe upon al their heads.

19 They shal cast their silver in the streets, & their gold shalbe removed: their silver and their gold shal not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shal not satisfie their souls, neither fil their bowels: becauſe *it is* the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in Majesty, but they made ℣ images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein, therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I wil give it into the hand of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, & they shal pollute it.

22 My face wil I turn also from them, and they shal pollute my secret *place*: for the robbers shal enter into it.

23 ¶ Make a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, & the city is ful of violence.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the worst of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses, I wil also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shal be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shal seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shal come upon mischief, and rumour shal be upon rumour, then shal they seek a vision of the Prophet: but the law shal perish from the Priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourn, and the Princes shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled, I wil do to them after their way, and according to their deserts wil I judge them, and they shal know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiels vision of jealousie. 14 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sun. 17 Gods wrath for idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sate in mine house, and the elders of Judah sate before me, ℣ the hand of the LORD GOD fel there upon me.

2 Then

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loines even downward, fire: and from his loines even upward, as the appearance of brightneſſe as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me up between the earth, and the heaven, and brought me in the viſions of God to Jeruſalem, to the doore of the inner-gate that looketh toward the north, where was the ſeat of the image of jealouſie, which prevoketh to jealouſie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael was there, according to the viſion that I ſaw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eies now the way towards the north, ſo I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar this image of jealouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore unto me, Son of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? even the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould go far off from my Sanctuary, but turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wal.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wal, and when I had digged in the wal, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations that they do here

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the wal round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſon of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me Son of man, haſt thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, The Lord ſeeth us not, the Lord hath forſaken the earth.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the Lords houſe, which was towards the north, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen this, O ſon of man? turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner-court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men with their backs toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the Sun toward the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen this, O ſon of man? Is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit ſ abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger, and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

18 Therefore wil I alſo deal in fury, mine eye ſhal not ſpare, neither will I have pity, and though they cry in mine eare with a loud voice, yet wil I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A viſion ſhewing the preſervation of ſome, and the deſtruction of the reſt. 8 God cannot be entreated for them.

HE cried alſo in mine eare with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the city, to draw neer, even every man *with his* deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher-gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a ſlaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers ink-horn by his ſide, & they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the Cherub, whereupon he was to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ink-horn by his ſide

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and ſet a mark upon the fore-heads of the men that ſigh, & that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and ſmite, let not your eye ſpare, neither have you pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women, but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fil the courts with the ſlain: go ye forth, and they went forth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is ful of blood, and the city ful of perverſneſſe, for they ſay, The

LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shal not spare, neither wil I have pitie, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the ink-horne by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the Cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a Saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the Cherub, and fil thine hand with coals of fire from between the Cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the Cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard, even to ℣ utter court, as ℣ voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the Cherubims, then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from between the Cherubims, unto ℣ fire that was between the Cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in ℣ Cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheels by the Cherubims, one wheel by one Cherub, and another wheel by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a Beril-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likenesse, as if a wheele had been in the midst of a whee'e.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces, the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted up, this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them, and when the Cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood: & when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves also, for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift up their wings and mounted up from the earth in my sight, when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and *every* one stood at ℣ door of the east-gate of the Lords house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This is the living creatures ℣ I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar, & I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces a piece and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one strait forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Princes presumption, 4 Their sin, and judgement. 13 Gods purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked.

MOreover, the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the East-gate of the Lords house, which looketh eastward, and behold, at the doore of the gate, five and twenty men, among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benajah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, *It is* not neer, let us build houses, this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your minde, everie one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God. Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caul-

cauldron: but I wil bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I wil bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, & deliver you into the hands of strangers: and wil execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shal fal by the sword, I wil judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shal know that *I am* the Lord.

11 This *city* shal not be your cauldron: neither shal ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I wil judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shal know that *I am* the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manner of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benajah died: then fel I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a ful end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and al the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the Lord, unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys: yet wil I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shal come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I wil even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I wil give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shal come thither, and they shal take away al the detestable things thereof, and al the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I wil give them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within you, and I wil take the stony heart out of their flesh, and wil give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walk in my statutes and keep mine ordinances, & do them, and they shal be my people, and I wil be their God.

21 But *as for them*: whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I wil recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterward the spirit took me up, & brought me in a vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity, so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, al the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *By the type of Ezekiels removing.* 3 *His shewing at Zedekiahs captivity.* 17 *his trembling sheweth the Jews disolation.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not, they have ears to hear, and hear not, for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuffe for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight, it may be they wil consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for removing, and thou shalt goe forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wal in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carrie it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground, for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded, I brought forth my stuffe by day as stuffe for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wal with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, *and* I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, what doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them: Thus saith the LORD God, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Jerusalem, and al the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shal it be done unto them: they shal remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shal bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shal go forth: they shal dig through the wal to carry out thereby, he shal cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also wil I spread upon him, & he shal be taken in my snares: and I wil bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shal he not see it, though he shal die there.

14 And I wil scatter towards every winde, al that *are* about him to help him, and al his bands, and I wil draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that *I am* the Lord, when I shal scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I wil leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare al their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying.

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shal eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may bee desolate from al that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shal be laid waste, and the land shal be desolate, and ye shal know that *I am* the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

22 Son of man, what is that proverb *that* yee have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, & every vision faileth.

23 Tel them therefore, Thus saith the LORD GOD, I wil make this proverb to cease, and they shal no more use it as a proverb in Israel, but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shal be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For *I am* the LORD, I wil speak, and the word that I shal speak, shal come to passe: it shal be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house: wil I speak word, and wil perform it, saith the GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying.

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, There shal none of my words be prolonged any more: but the word which I have spoken, shal be done, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying Prophets. 10 and their untempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, prophesie against the Prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, wo unto the foolish Prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy Prophets are like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them, and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because ye have spoken vanitie, and seen lies, therefore behold, *I am* against you, saith the LORD GOD.

9 And mine hand shal be upon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that divine lies, they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shal they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shal they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shal know that *I am* the LORD God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace, and one built up a wal, & lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered *morter*, that it shal fal: there shal be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shal fal, and a stormie winde shal rent it.

12 Lo, when the wal is fallen, shal it not bee said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I wil even rent it with a stormy winde in my furie: and there shal bee an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume it.

14 So wil I break down the wal that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shal be discovered, and it shal fal, and ye shal be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shal know that *I am* the LORD.

15 Thus wil I accomplish my wrath upon the wal, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and wil say unto you, The wal *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, wo to the *women* that sow pillows to al arme-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head

head of every ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will yee pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſoules alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, *I am* againſt your pillows wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules, to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your armes, and will let the ſoules go, *even* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I teare, and deliver my people out of your hand, & they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies yee have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way by promiſing him life.

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I wil deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.*

1 *God anſwereth the Idolaters according to their own cart.* 12 *His irrecoverable ſentence.* 23 *A remnant ſhalbe reſerved.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying.

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquitie before their face, ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD wil anſwer him that commeth according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in the r own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Repent, and turne *your ſelves* from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet, to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD wil anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him a ſigne, and a proverbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that Prophet, and I wil ſtretch out my hand upon him, and wil deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhal be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him.

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the LORD GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying.

13 Son of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by tranſgreſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and wil breake the ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

14 Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver but their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the LORD GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noyſome beaſts to paſſe thorow the land, and they ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow becauſe of the beaſts.

16 Though theſe three men were in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhal deliver neither ſons nor daughters, they only ſhal be delivered, but the land ſhal be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword go thorow the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it.

18 Though theſe three men were in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhal deliver neither ſons nor daughters: but they onely ſhal be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or if I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt.

20 ¶ Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, ſaith the LORD GOD, they ſhal deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, they ſhal but deliver their owne ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the LORD GOD, How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noyſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhal bee left a remnant that ſhal bee brought foorth, both ſons and daughters, behold, they ſhal come forth unto you, and ye ſhal ſee their way and their doings, and ye ſhal be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhal comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings, and yee

ſhall

shal know that I have not done without cause, al that I have done in it, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfitnesse of the vine branch for any work, 6 it shewed Ierusalems rejection.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which *is* among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shal wood bee taken thereof to do any work? or wil *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel: the fire devoureth both ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work, how much lesse shal it bee meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I wil set my face against them, they shal go out from *one* fire, & *another* fire shal devoure them, and yee shal know that I *am* the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I wil make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespasse, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 By a wretches infancy is shewed the state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods love to her. 15 Her whoredome. 35 and judgement.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Ierusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in ỹ day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple *thee*, thou wast not salted at al, nor swadled at al.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live, yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse, yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, & thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst ỹ harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon, *the like* thing shal not come, neither shal it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold & of my silver, which I had given thee, & madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments and coveredst them, and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the LORD GOD.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a smal matter.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in al thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth: when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after al thy wickednes (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every

head

head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and I have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, & yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thy eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, (in that thou scornest hire.)

32 *But as* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms, and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord God, because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with al the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them.

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and al them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated, I will even gather them round about against thee, and wil discover thy nakednesse unto them: that they may see al thy nakednesse.

38 And I wil judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed bloud are judged, & I wil give thee bloud in fury & jealousie.

39 And I wil also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shal take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shal stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women, and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So wil I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shal depart from thee, and I wil bee quiet, and wil bee no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in al these things; behold therefore, I also wil recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord God, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnes, above al thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shal use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, & her children, & thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she & her daughters that dwel at thy left hand, and thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were a very little thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she, nor her daughters, as thou hast done thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty and committed abomination before mee: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for the sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they, they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters, then *wil I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sister Sodom and her daughters shal return to their former estate, and Sama-

Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shal return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered; as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that* are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abomination, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the Covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my Covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting Covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy Covenant.

62 And I will establish my Covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord

63 That thou mayest remember and bee confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 By two Eagles and a Vine. 11 is shewed Gods judgement on Ierusalem. 22 Gods promise to plant the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a Parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great Eagle, with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a City of Merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters; *and* set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him, so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, shal it prosper? shall hee not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to plucke it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shal it not utterly wither, when the East-winde toucheth it? it shal wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shal he prosper? shall hee escape that doth such things? or shal he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live saith the Lord God, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shal die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shal not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, *As* I live, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my covenant that hee hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I wil spread my net upon him, and he shal be taken in my snare, and I wil bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And al his fugitives, with al his bands shal fal by the sword, and they that remain shal be scattered towards al winds: and ye shal know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and wil set it, I wil crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it, and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shal dwell all fowle of every

every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shal they dwel.

24 And al the trees of the field shal know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dris tree to flourish, I the LORD have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust Parable of sowre grapes. 14 He defendeth his justice. 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What meau ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live saith the Lord God: ye shal not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, al souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shal die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right.

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a menstruous woman.

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungrie, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that hath* withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man & man

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truely; he is just, he shal surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that* is a robber a shedder of blood, and *that* doth the like to any one of these things.

11 And that doth not any of *these duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination.

13 Hath given forth upon usurie, and hath taken increase: shal he then live? he shal not live: he hath done al these abominations, he shal surely die, his blood shal be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth al his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like.

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife.

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungrie, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, hee shal not die for the iniquity of his father, hee shal surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo even he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept al my statutes, and hath done them, he shal surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shal die: the son shal not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shal the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shal be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shal be upon him.

21 But if the wicked wil turn from al his sins that he hath committed, & keep al my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shal surely live, he shal not die.

22 Al his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shal not bee mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shal live.

23 Have I any pleasure at al that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to al the abominations that the wicked man doth, shal he live? al his righteousnesse that hee hath done shal not be mentioned, in his trespasse that hee hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shal he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, the way of the Lord is not equal, Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your wayes unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shal he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shal save his soul alive,

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from al his transgressions that he hath committed, he shal surely live, he shal not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? are not your wayes unequal?

30 Therefore I wil judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes saith the Lord God, repent, and turn *your*

sel-

selves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shal not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you al your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit, for why wil ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit.* 10 *and for Ierusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the Princes of Israel.

2 And say, what is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions; she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And hee went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and hee laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more bee heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and ful of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the East-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderneſse, in a drie and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *The story of their rebellion.* 33 *His promise to gather them.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, Speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the LORD GOD, I wil not bee enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge *them*? son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers;

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, *I am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of al lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt, *I am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me, they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt, then I said, I wil pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them, in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſse.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, hee shaleven live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that *I am* the Lord that sanctifieth them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderneſse: they walked not in my statutes, & they despised my judgements which if a man do, he shal even live in them & my Sabbaths they greatly polluted, then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderneſse to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen,

then, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet I also lifted up my hand unto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land that I had given them flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of al lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said unto their children in the wildernesse, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God, walk in my statutes, & keep my judgements, & do them

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me, they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man doe, he shal even live in them, they polluted my Sabbaths, then I said I would poure out my fury upon them to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys.

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe through *the fire* al that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD. Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to thē, then they saw every high hil, and al the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers, & cōmit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with al your idols, even unto this day, and shal I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shal not be at al, that ye say, we wil be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with furie poured out, wil I rule over you.

34 And I wil bring you out from the people, and wil gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with furie poured out.

35 And I wil bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there wil I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so wil I plead with you, saith the LORD GOD.

37 And I wil cause you to passe under the rod, and I wil bring you into the bond of the Covenant.

38 And I wil purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I wil bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shal not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, & hereafter also, if ye wil not hearkē unto me, but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountaine in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the LORD GOD, there shal al the house of Israel, al of them in the land serve me, there wil I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with al your holy things.

41 I wil accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I wil be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I am the Lord when I shal bring you into the land of Israel into the countrie for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers

43 And there shal ye remember your waies, and al your doings wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shal loath your selves in your own sight, for al your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes,

wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field.

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil kindle a fire in thee, and it shal devoure every green tree in thee, and every dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, & alfaces, from the south to the north shalbe burnt therein

48 And al flesh shal see that I the LORD have kindled it, it shal not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth he not speak Parables?

CHAP XXI.

1 *Ezekiels prophesie against Jerusalem.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword.* 18 *against Jerusalem.* 25 *and the kingdome.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and wil draw forth thy sword out of his sheath, and wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shal my sword go forth out of his sheath, against al flesh from the south to the north

5 That al flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath, it shal not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins, and with bitternesse, sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shalbe when they say unto thee, wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh, and every heart shal melt, and al hands shal be feeble, and every spirit shal faint, and al knees shal be weak as water, behold, it commeth, and shalbe brought to passe, saith the Lord God.

8 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say A sword, a sword is sharpened and also fourbished,

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, is it fourbished that it may glitter, should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shal be, upon my people, it *shall be* upon al the Princes of Israel, terrours by reason of the sword, shal be upon my people, smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the *sword* contemne even the rod? it shal be no *more*, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore son of man prophesie, and smite *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against al their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I wil also smite mine hands together, and I wil cause my furie to rest, I the Lord have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come, both twain shal come forth out of one land, and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that *the* sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites; and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes to use divination, he made *his* arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in al your doings, your sins do appear: because I *say* that ye are come to remembrance, yee shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this shal not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I wil overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shal be no more until he come whose right it is, and I wil give it him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach,

proach, even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn for the slaughter, it is fourbished to consume, because of the glittering.

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shal have an end.

30 Shal I cause it to return into his sheath? I wil judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I wil pour out mine indignation upon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of bruitish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire, thy blood shalbe in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God wil burn them as drosse in his fur nace.* 23 *Their general corruption.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea thou shalt shew her al her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeeres: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to al countries.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shal mock thee, *which art* infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the Priuces of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father & mother, in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with ȝ stranger, in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse, and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood, and in thee they eat upon the mountains, in the midst of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakednes, in thee have they humbled her that was set a part for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken ȝifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greatly gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shal deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and wil do it.

15 And I wil scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and wil consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, al they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because ye are al become drosse, Behold therefore I wil gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather siłver, and brasse & iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it to melt it, so wil I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I wil leave *you there*, & melt you,

21 Yea, I wil gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shal be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siłver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shal ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I the Lord have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There* is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey, they have devoured souls, they have taken the treasure and precious things, they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbath, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves, ravening ȝ prey, to shed blood *and* to destroy souls, to get dishoneſt gain.

28 And her Prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith ȝ Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the

the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath, their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers 45 Their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters, thus *were* their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem, Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians, *her* neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains, & rulers, al of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with al them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with al on whom she doted, with al their idols she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt, for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sons, and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms more then her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, al of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *took* both one way.

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wal, the images of the Caldeans, pourtrayed with vermilion.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, al of them Princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie.

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredomes, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms in calling *to* remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I wil raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I wil bring them against thee on every side.

23 The Babylonians, and al the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, al the Assyrians with them, al of them desireable yong men, captaines & rulers, great lords, and renowned, al of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shal set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I wil set judgement before them, and they shal judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I wil set my jealousie against thee, and they shal deal furiously with thee, they shal take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shal fall by the sword: and they shal take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shal be devoured by the fire.

26 They shal also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus wil I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shal deal with thee hatefully, and shal take away al thy labour, and shal leave thee naked, & bare, & the nakednes of thy whoredomes shalbe discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I wil do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister,

ſiſter, therefore wil I give her cup into thine hand,

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn, and had in deriſion, it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it, and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breaſts: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the LORD GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations.

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have alſo cauſed their ſons whom they bare unto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, and have profaned my Sabbaths:

39 For when they had ſlain their children to their idols, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to profane it, & lo, thus have they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

40 And furthermore, that ye have ſent for men to come from far, unto whom a meſſenger *was* ſent, & lo, they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments,

41 And ſateſt upon a ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men of the common ſort *were* brought Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I unto her that was old in adulteries, wil they now commit whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhal judge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood, becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the LORD God, I wil bring up a company upon them, and wil give them to be removed and ſpoiled.

47 And the company ſhal ſtone them with ſtones, and diſpatch them with their ſwords, they ſhal ſlay their ſons and their daughters, & burn up their houſes with fire.

48 Thus wil I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that al women may bee taught not do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe upon you, and ye ſhal bear the ſins of your idols, and ye ſhal know that *I am* the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 By a boiling pot. 6 Is ſhewed Ieruſalems deſtruction. 15 By Ezekiels not mourning for his wife. 16 It ſhewed the Iewes calamity to be beyond all ſorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fil it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn alſo the bones under it, & make it boil wel, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, and to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fal upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her, ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt.

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her blood upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Wo to the bloody city, I wil even make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it wel, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied *her ſelf* with lies, and her great ſcum went not forth out of her, her ſcum *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe: becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged: thou ſhalt not bee purged from thy filthineſſe any more, til I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee.

14 I the Lord have ſpoken it, it ſhal come to paſſe, and I wil do *it*, I wil not go back, neither wil I ſpare, neither wil I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings ſhal they judge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shal thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou dost *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I wil profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons, and your daughters whom ye have left, shal fal by the sword.

22 And yee shal do as I have done: ye shal not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tire *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: yee shal not mourn nor weep, but ye shal pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to al that he hath done, shal ye do: and when this commeth, ye shal know that I *am* the LORD God.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day shal come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with *thine* ears.

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Iews, on the Ammonites.* 8 *Moab.* 12 *Edom.* 15 *and the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD GOD: Thus saith the LORD God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity.

4 Behold therefore, I wil deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, & they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shal eat thy fruit, and they shal drink thy milk.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the LORD God, because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with thy feet, and rejoyced in heart with al thy despite against the land of Israel,

7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out mine hand upon thee, and wil deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen: and I wil cut thee off from the people, and wil cause thee to perish out of *y* countreys: I wil destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto al the heathen,

9 Therefore behold, I wil open the side of Moab from *y* cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of *y* country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, & Kirjathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east, with the Ammonites, and wil give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I wil execute judgements upon Moab, and they shal know that I *am* the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith *y* Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and wil cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shal fal by the sword.

14 And I wil lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shal do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shal know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand upon *y* Philistines, and I wil cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the Sea coast.

17 And I wil execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned.* 7 *Nebuchadnezzars power against her.* 15 *The mourning for her.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, *she* is turned

turned unto me, I shal be replenished, *now* she is laid waste.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and wil cause many nations to come up against thee, as the Sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shal destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers, I wil also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shal be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shal become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shalbe slain by the sword, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shal slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shal make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shal set engines of war against thy wals, and with his axes he shal break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses; their dust shal cover thee, thy wal shal shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shal enter into thy gates, as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shal he tread down al thy streets, he shal slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shal go down to the ground.

12 And they shal make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shal break down thy wals, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shal lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I wil cause the noise of thy song to cease, and the sound of thy harps shal be no more heard.

14 And I wil make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be *a place* to spread nets upon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shal not the iles shake at the sound of thy fal, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then al the Princes of the Sea shal come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments, they shal clothe themselves with trembling, they shal sit upon the ground, and shal tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shal take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of Sea-faring men, the renowned citie which was strong in the Sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on al that haunt it?

18 Now shal the iles tremble in the day of thy fal, yea, the iles that *are* in the Sea shal be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shal make thee a delolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shal bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shal cover thee.

20 When I shal bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shal set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shal set glory in the land of the living.

21 I wil make thee a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fal thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus.

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a* merchant of the people for many iles, thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the Seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made al thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Assurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, blue and purple from the iles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners, thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, al the ships of the Sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, the men of war, they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about, they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with

with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal and Meshech, they were thy merchants, they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many iles were the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a Present, horns of ivory and Ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making, they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants, they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant, in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of al riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs bright iron, casia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and al the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of al spices, and with al precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in al sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedars among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the Seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters, the East-winde hath broken thee in the midst of the Seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and al thy men of war that are in thee, and in al thy company which is in the midst of thee, shal fal into the midst of the Seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shal shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And al that handle the oar, the mariners, and al the pilots of the Sea, shal come down from their ships, they shal stand upon the land.

30 And shal cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shal cry bitterly: and shal cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shal make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shal weep for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shal take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, what city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and al thy company in the midst of thee shal fal.

35 Al the inhabitants of the iles shal be astonished at thee, and their kings shal be sore afraid, they shal be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shal hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgements on the Princes of Tyrus, 20 The judgements of Zidon.

THe word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of GOD, in the midst of the Seas, yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold thou art wiser then Daniel, there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine understanding, thou hast gotten thee riches, & hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures

5 By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, & thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God.

7 Behold therefore, I wil bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shal defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shal bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Thou sealest up the sum,

sum full of wisedom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone was thy covering, the Sardius, the Topaz, & the Diamond, the Beryl, the Onyx, and the Jasper, the Saphire, the Emerald, and the Carbuncle, and Golde: the workmanship of thy Tabrets, and of thy Pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that coveteth, and I have set thee: so thou wast upon the holy mountain of God, thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, til iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned, therefore I wil cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God, and I wil destroy thee, O covering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse, I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by of the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique, therefore wil I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shal devour thee, and I wil bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of al them that behold thee.

19 Al they that know thee among the people shalbe astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, & never *shalt* thou be any more

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I wil be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal have executed judgements in her, and shal be sanctified in her.

23 For I wil send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shal be no more a pricking Brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of al that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

25 Thus saith the LORD GOD, when I shal have gathered the house of Israel from the people, among whom they are scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them, in the sight of the heathen, then shal they dwel in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shal build houses, and plant vineyards, yea, they shal dwel with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon al those y despise them round about them, and they shal know that I *am* the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 21 Israel shal be restored.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against al Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, my river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I wil put hooks in thy chaws, and I wil cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I wil bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and al the fish of thy rivers shal stick unto thy scales,

5 And I wil leave thee *thrown* into the wildernesse: thee and al the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fal upon y open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And al the inhabitants of Egypt shal know that I *am* the Lord, because they have been a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou dist break, & rent al their shoulder, & when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, & made st al their loins to be at a stand

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I wil bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shal be desolate and waste, *and* they shal know that I *am* the LORD, because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I wil make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shal passe through it, nor foot of beast shal passe through it, neither shal it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I wil make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shal be desolate fourty yeers, and I wil scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the LORD GOD, At the end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I wil bring again the captivity of Egypt, and wil cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shal be there a base kingdome.

15 It shal be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I wil diminiſh them, and they shal no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shal be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhal look after them: but they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeer, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus, every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I wil give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhal take her multitude, & take her ſpoil, & take her prey, & it ſhal be ỹ wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith ỹ Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day wil I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I wil give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.*
20 *The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is neer, even the day of the LORD is neer, a cloudy day, it ſhal be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhal come upon Egypt, and great pain ſhal be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhal fal in Egypt, & they ſhal take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhal be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, Lybia, and Lydia, and al the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, ſhal fal with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, they alſo that uphold Egypt ſhal fal, and the pride of her power ſhal come down: from the tower of Syene, ſhal they fal in it by the ſword, ſaith the LORD GOD.

7 And they ſhal be deſolate in the midſt of the countries that are deſolate, & her cities ſhal be in ỹ midſt of the cities ỹ are waſted.

8 And they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* al her helpers ſhal be deſtroyed.

9 In that day ſhal meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make ỹ careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhal come upon them, as in ỹ day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh

10 Thus ſaith the LORD God, I wil alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by ỹ hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhal be brought to deſtroy the land: & they ſhal draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fil the land with the ſlain.

12 And I wil make the rivers dry, and ſel the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waſte, and al that is therein by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken it.

13 Thus ſaith the LORD God, I wil alſo deſtroy the idols, and wil cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhal be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I wil put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I wil make Pathros delolate, and wil ſet fire in Zoan, and wil execute judgements in No.

15 And I wil pour my fury upon Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I wil cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I wil ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhal have great pain, and No ſhal be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhal have* diſtreſſes dayly.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phibeſeth ſhal fal by the ſword, and theſe cities ſhal go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhal be darkned, when I ſhal break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhal ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhal cover her, & her daughters ſhal go into captivity.

19 Thus wil I execute judgements in Egypt: & they ſhal know that I *am* the Lord

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh day of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & lo, it ſhal not be bound up to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold ỹ ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt and wil break his arm, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I wil cauſe the ſword to fal out of his hand.

23 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil diſperſe them through the countries.

24 And I wil ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand, but I wil break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhal ground before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhal fal down, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he ſhal ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countries, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 A relation to Pharaoh. 3 Of the glory of Assyria, and her fall for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he had shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height.

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hands of the mighty one of the heathen: he shal surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the land are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shal all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shal be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men with them that go down to the pit,

15 Thus saith the LORD God, in the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fal, when I cast him down to hel with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shal be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hel with him unto them that be slain with the sword, & *they* that *were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glorie, and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that bee slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Sea: and thou camest forth with the rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee up in my net.

4 Then wil I leave thee upon the land, I wil cast thee forth upon the open field, and wil cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I wil fil the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fil the valleys with thy height.

6 I wil also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains and the rivers shalbe ful of thee.

7 And when I shal put thee out, I wil cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I wil cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shal not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven wil I make dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the LORD GOD.

9 I wil also vexe the hearts of many people, when I shal bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I wil make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shal be horribly afraid for thee, when I shal brandish my

sword before them, & they shal tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fal.

11 ¶ For thus saith ỹ Lord God, The sword of ỹ king of Babylon shal come upon thee

12 By ỹ swords of the mighty wil I cause thy multitude to fal, the terrible of the nations al of them, *and* they shal spoil the pomp of Egypt, and al the multitude thereof shalbe destroyed.

13 I wil destroy also al the beasts therefrom besides the great waters, neither shal ỹ foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the LORD GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shalbe destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shal smite al them that dwell therein, then shal they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shal lament her, they shal lament for her, even for Egypt, and for al her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, ỹ the word of the Lord came unto me, saying

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down: & be thou laid ẅ the uncircumcised

20 They shal fal *in* the midst of them ỹ are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and al her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty, shal speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him, they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur is there, and al her company, his graves are about him: al of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of ỹ pit, and her company is round about her grave, al of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in ỹ land of the living

24 There is Elam and al her multitude round about her grave, al of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in ỹ land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with al her multitudes: her graves are round about him, al of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword though their terrour was caused in the land of ỹ living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit, he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and al her multitude, her graves are round about him, al of them uncircumcised, slain by ỹ sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of ỹ uncircumcised, which are gone down to hel with their weapons of war, and they have laid their sword under their heads, but their iniquities shalbe upon ther bones, though they were the terrours of the mighty in the land of ỹ living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings, and al her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword, they shal lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the Princes of the north al of them, and al the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shal see them, & shalbe comforted, over al his multitude, even Pharaoh and al his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shalbe laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and al his multitude, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 By the duty of a watchman. 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 The justice of Gods wayes.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them. When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the Trumpet, and warn the people.

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the Trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shal be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the Trumpet, & took not warning, his blood shalbe upon him, but he that taketh warning shal deliver his soul

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the Trumpet, and the people not be warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood wil I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me:

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man,

man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shal die in his iniquity, but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

9 Neverthelesse, If thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, if our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked: but that the wicked turn from his way, and live, turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes, for why wil ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousnes of the righteous shal not deliver him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shal not fal thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shal the righteous be able to live for *his righteousnes*, in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous that he shal surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, al his righteousnesse shal not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shal die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shal surely live, he shal not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shal be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right, hee shal surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the LORD is not equal, but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shal even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawful and right, he shal live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal, O ye house of Israel, I wil judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, the city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening before he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes to your idoles, and shed blood, and shal ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and yee defile every man his neighbours wife, & shal ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shal fal by the sword, and him that is in the open field, wil I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts, and in the caves, shal die of the pestilence.

28 For I wil lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shal cease, and the mountaines of Israel shal be desolate, that none shal passe through.

29 Then shal they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of al their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people stil are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doors of the houses, & speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, come, I pray you, & hear what is the word y commeth forth from y Lord.

31 And they come unto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they wil not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou art to them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play wel on an instrument: for they hear thy words but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (for it wil come) then shal they know that a Prophet hath been amongst them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The shepherds reproved,* 7 *Their judgement.*
11 *Gods providence for his flock,* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them Thus saith the LORD GOD unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flock?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye cloth you with the wool, ye kil them that are fed, *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that

which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to al ȳ beasts of ȳ field when they were scattered

6 My sheep wandred through al the mountains, and upon every high hil: yea, my flock was scattered upon al the face of the earth, & none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, *I am* against the shepherds, and I wil require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shal ȳ shepherds feed themselves any more, so wil I deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I, *even* I wil both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in ȳ day ȳ he is among his sheep that are scattered, so wil I seek out my sheep, and wil deliver thē out of al places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and wil bring them to their own land, and feed them upon ȳ mountains of Israel by ȳ rivers, and in al ȳ inhabited places of the countrey

14 I wil feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shal their fold be: there shal they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shal they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I wil feed my flock, and I wil cause them to lie down, saith the LORD GOD.

16 I wil seek *that* which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and wil bind up that which was broken, and I wil strengthen that which was sick: but I wil destroy the fat, and the strong, I wil feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith ȳ Lord God, Behold, I judge between cattel & cattel: between the rams and ȳ he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a smal thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down ẅ your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul ȳ residue ẅ your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden ẅ your feet, & they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, behold, I, even I wil judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side, and with shoulder, and pusht al the diseased ẅ your horns, til ye have scattered thē abroad

22 Therefore wil I save my flock, and they shal no more be a prey, and I wil judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I wil set up one shepherd over them, and he shal feed them, even my servant David, he shal feed them, and he shal be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD wil be their God, and my servant David a Prince among them: I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I wil make with them a covenant of peace, and wil cause ȳ evil beasts to cease out of the land, and they shal dwel safely in the wildernes, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I wil make them and the places round about my hil, a blessing, and I wil cause the shower to come down in his season, there shal be showers of blessings.

27 And the tree of the field shal yeeld her fruit, and the earth shal yeeld her increase, and they shal be safe in their land, and shal know that *I am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shal no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shal the beasts of the land devoure them, but they shal dwel safely, and none shal make them afraid.

29 And I wil raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shal be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the Lord their GOD am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the LORD GOD.

31 And ye my flock of my pasture are men, *and I am* your God, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, & I wil stretch out mine hand against thee, and I wil make thee most desolate.

4 I wil lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end.

6 Therefore as I live, *saith* the LORD GOD, I wil prepare thee unto blood, and blood shal pursue thee, sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shal pursue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seir most desolate,

solate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I wil fil his mountains with his slain men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in al thy rivers shal they fal that are slain with the sword.

9 I wil make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shal not return, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shal be mine, and we wil possesse it, whereas the LORD was there.

11 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD God, I wil even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them, and I wil make my self knowne amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard al thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, they are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplyed your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the LORD GOD, when the whole earth rejoyceth, I wil make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of ye house of Israel, because it was desolate, so wil I do unto thee, thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and al Idumea, *even* al of it, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by the heathens destruction.* 8 *and Gods blessing.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, & to the valleys, to ye desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against al Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of al their heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the LORD God, behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of ye heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith ye Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely ye heathen that are about you, they shal bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shal shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I wil turn unto you, and ye shalbe tilled & sown.

10 And I wil multiply men upon you, al the house of Israel, even al of it, and ye cities shalbe inhabited, *and* ye wastes shalbe builded

11 And I wil multiply upon you man and beast, and they shal increase and bring fruit, and I wil settle you after your old estates, and wil do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I wil cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shal possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the LORD GOD.

15 Neither wil I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fal any more, saith the LORD GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings, their way was before me as the uncleannes of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries, according to their wayes, and according to their doings, I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I wil sanctifie my great name,

which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shal know that *I am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shal be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I wil take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of al countreys, and wil bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then wil I sprinkle clean water upon you, and yee shal be clean from al your filthinesse, and from al your idols wil I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also wil I give you, and a new spirit wil I put within you, and I wil take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I wil give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I wil put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shal keep my judgements, and do *them*.

28 And ye shal dwel in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I wil be your God.

29 I wil also save you from al your uncleannesses, and I wil cal for the corn, and wil increase it, and lay no famine upon you

30 And I wil multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increase of the field that yee shal receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shal ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shal loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities & for your abominations

32 Not for your sakes do *I this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day that I shal have cleansed you from al your iniquities, I wil also cause you to dwel in the cities, and the wastes shal be builded.

34 And the desolate land shal be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of al that passed by.

35 And they shal say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shal know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and wil *do* it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them, I wil increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shal the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *By the resurrection of drie bones.* 11 *The dead hope of Israel is revived.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THe hand of the LORD was upon mee, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was ful of bones.

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O LORD GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I wil cause breath to enter into you, and ye shal live.

6 And I wil lay sinnews upon you, and wil bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, & ye shal live, and ye shal know that *I am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded, and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinnews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breath upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel, behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graves, and cau'e you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that *I am* the Lord, whē I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shal put my spirit in you, and ye shal live, and I shal place you in your own land, then shal ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it for Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it. For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for al the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shal become one in thy hand

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shal speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanst by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, behold, I wil take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes

tribes of Israel his fellows, and wil put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shal be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writeſt, shal be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, behold, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and wil gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I wil make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shalbe king to them al: and they shalbe no more two nations, neither shal they be divided into two kingdoms any more at al.

23 Neither shal they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their transgreſſions, but I wil save them out of al their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and wil cleanse them: so shal they be my people, and I wil be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they al shal have one shepherd, they shal also walk in my judgements and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shal dwel in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, & they shal dwel therein, even they and their children, & their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their Prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I wil make a covenant of peace with them, it shal be an everlasting covenant with them, and I wil place them, and multiplie them, & wil set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shal be with them, yea, I wil be their God, and they shal bee my people.

28 And the heathen shal know that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army.* 3 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, land of Magog, the chief Prince of Meſhech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, behold, *I am* against thee, O Gog, the chief Prince of Meſhech and Tubal,

4 And I wil turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I wil bring thee forth and al thine army, horses, and horsemen, al of them clothed with al sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, al of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them, al of them with shield and helmet,

6 Gomer, and al his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and al his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, & prepare for thy self, thou and al thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited, in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword *and* is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of ſ nations, & they shal dwel safely al of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and al thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, it shal also come to passe, *that* at the same time shal things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I wil go up to the land of unwalled vi lages, I wil go to them that are at rest, that dwel safely, al of them dwelling without wals, and having neither bars nor gates.

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwel in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba & Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with al the young lions thereof, shal say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil, hast thou gathred thy company to take a prey, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel, and goods, to take a great spoil

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, propheſie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it.

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, al of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shal be in the latter dayes, and I wil bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me when I shal be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many yeers, that I would bring thee against them.

18 And it shal come to passe, at the same time when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the LORD GOD, that my fury shal come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shal be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, & al creeping things that creep upon the earth, and al the men y are upon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence: and the mountains shal be thrown down, and

the steep places shal fal, and every wal shal fal to the ground,

21 And I wil cal for a sword against him throughout al my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shal be against his brother.

22 And I wil plead against him with pestilence and with blood, & I wil rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* w him, an overflowing rain and great hail-stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus wil I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I wil be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shal know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 17 The feast of the fowles.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *I am* against thee, O Gog, the chief Prince of Meshech and Tubal

2 And I wil turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, & wil cause thee to come up from the North parts, and wil bring thee upon the mountaines of Israel

3 And I wil smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and wil cause thine arrows to fal out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fal upon the mountaines of Israel, thou and al thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I wil give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fal upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I wil send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel carelesly in the Iles, and they shal know that *I am* the LORD.

7 So wil I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I wil not let *them* pollute my holy name any more, and the heathen shal know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel shal go forth, and shal set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields, and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shal burn them with fire seven yeeres.

10 So that they shal take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shal burn the weapons with fire, and they shal spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at y day *that* I wil give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the sea: and it shal stop the *noses* of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog, and al his multitude, and they shal cal it the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shal the house of Israel bee burying of them that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, al the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shalbe to them a renown, the day that I shal be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shal sever out men of continual imployment, passing throughout the land to bury w the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it, after the end of seven moneths shal they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the lands, when any seeth a mans bone, then shal he set up a figne by it, til the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah, thus shal they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, Thus saith ỹ Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Yee shal eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goates, of bullocks, al of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shal eat fat til ye be ful, and drink blood til ye bee drunken of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table with horses, and chariots, with mighty men, and with al men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I wil set my glory among the heathen, and al the heathen shal see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shal know that *I am* the LORD their GOD from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shal know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies, so fel they al by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now wil I bring againe the captivity of Jacob, and have mercie upon the whole house of Israel, and wil bee jealous for my holy name.

26 After that they have born their shame and al their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations,

28 Then shal they know that *I am* the Lord their GOD, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have

have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there,

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of Ezekiels vision. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN y five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed, and hee stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither, declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubites long by the cubit, and an hand breadth, so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee unto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits & the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *were* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even to the posts of the Court round about the gate,

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance to the face of the porch of the inner-gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow-windowes to the little-chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches and windows were round about inward: and upon each post *were* Palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward Court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the Court round about, thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower-gate unto the forefront of the inner-court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward-court that looketh toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little-chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their Palm-trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, & they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner-court *was* over against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate, an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to goe up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had Palm-trees one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner-court toward y South, and he measured from gate to gate, toward the South an hundred cubits

28 And hee brought me to the inner-court by the South-gate, & he measured the South-gate, according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and y posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about:

about: it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter-court, and Palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner-court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures:

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and Palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to ỹ North-gate, & measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter-court, and Palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of ỹ gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate, *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, & the trespasse-offering

40 And at the side without as one goeth up to the entry of the North-gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew *their Sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables were of hewen-stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner-gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner-court, which *was* at the side of the North-gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East-gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, is for ỹ Priests the keepers of the charge of ỹ house

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North is for the Priests ỹ keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the Lord to minister unto him

47 So he measured the Court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.*

AFterward he brought me to ỹ Temp'e, & measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured ỹ length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits,

4 So hee measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits, before the Temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy *place.*

5 After he measured the wal of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wal of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still upward round about the house, therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were*

were toward ſ place that was left, one door toward the North, and another door toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place at the end toward the Weſt, was ſeventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building over againſt the ſeparate place which was behinde it, and the galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, an hundred cubites with the inner-Temple, and the porches of the Court.

16 The door-poſts, and the narrow-windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, over againſt the doore, ſieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windowes, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner-houſe and without, and by al the wal round about within and without, by meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palm-trees, ſo that a Palm-tree was between a Cherub and a Cherub, and every Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward the Palm-tree on the other ſide: it was made through al the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore were Cherubims and Palm-trees made, and on the wal of the Temple.

21 The poſts of the Temple *were* ſquared, and the face of ſ Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance of the other.

22 The Akar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of wood, and he ſaid unto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doors had two leaves *a piece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the Temple, Cherubims and Palm-trees, like as it were made upon the wals, and *there were* thicke planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow-windows and Palm-trees on ſ one ſide, and on ſ other ſide on the ſides of the porch, and upon the ſide-chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Prieſts.* 13 *The uſe thereof.* 19 *The meaſures of the outward Court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter-Court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was over againſt the ſeparate place, which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the North-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over againſt the twenty cubits, which *were* for the inner-Court, and over againſt the pavement which was for the utter-court *was* gallery againſt gallery in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the North.

5 Now the upper-chambers *were* ſhorter, for the galleries were higher then theſe, then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they *were* in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraitned more then ſ loweſt, & the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over againſt the chambers, towards the utter-court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter-court was fifty cubits: & lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under theſe chambers *was* the entrie on the Eaſt-ſide as one goeth into them from the utter-Court.

10 The chambers were in the thicknes of the wal of the Court toward the Eaſt, over againſt the ſeparate place: and over againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and al their goings out *were* both according to their faſhions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers, that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wal toward the eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid hee unto mee, The North chambers and ſ South-chambers, which are before ſ ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach unto ſ LORD ſhal eat the moſt holy things, there ſhal they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat-offering, and the ſin-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhal they not go out of the holy place into the utter-court, but there they ſhal lay their garments wherein they miniſter, for they are holy, and ſhal put on other garments, and ſhal approach to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner-house, he brought mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about

16 He measured the East-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the North-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the South-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides, it had a wal round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.

AFterward he brought me to y gate, even the gate that looked toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the citie, and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner-court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I wil dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carkasses of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wal between me & them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredomes, and the carkasses of their kings far from me: and I will dwel in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, & the goings out thereof, & the commings in thereof, & al the forms thereof, and al the ordinances thereof, and al the forms thereof, and al the laws thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and al the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house, upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shal be most holy, behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubits, the cubit is a cubite and an hand breadth, even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof, by the edge thereof round about *shal be* a span, and this *shal be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, *shal be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shalbe four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the Altar shal be four cubits, and from the Altar and upward, shal bee foure horns.

16 And the Altar shal bee twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the foure-square thereof,

17 And the settle shalbe fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the foursquare thereof, and the border about it shal bee half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shal be a cubit about, and his stairs shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shal make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the Priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto mee, saith the LORD GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take y bullock also of the sin offering, & he shal burn it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish, for a sin-offering, and they shal cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shal cast salt upon them, and they shal offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day

day a goat for a sin-offering: they shal also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shal they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shal consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shal be *that* upon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings upon ỹ Altar, & your peace-offerings, and I wil accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East-gate assigned only to the Prince.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the Priests office.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuarie which looketh toward the East, and *it was* shut,

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shal be shut, it shal not be opened, and no man shal enter in by it: because the Lord the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shal be shut.

3 It is for the Prince, the Prince he shal sit in it to eat bread before the Lord, he shal enter by the way of ỹ porch of that gate, & shal go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fel upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, marke wel, & behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears al that I say unto thee concerning al the ordinances of ỹ house of the Lord, and al the laws thereof, and mark wel the entring in of the house with every going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of al your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuarie strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of al your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selves,

9 ¶ Thus saith ỹ Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols, they shal even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shal be ministers in my Sanctuarie, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to ỹ house: they shal slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity, therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, & they shal beare their iniquity.

13 And they shal not come neer unto me to do the office of a Priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shal bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I wil make them keepers of the charge of the house for al the service thereof, and for al that shal be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuarie, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shal stand before me to offer unto mee the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, & they shal come neer to my table to minister unto me, & they shal keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shal be clothed with linnen garments, and no wool shal come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner-Court and within.

18 They shal have linnen bonnets upon their heads, and shal have linnen breeches upon their loyns, they shal not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter Court, *even* into the utter Court to the people, they shal put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shal put on other garments, and they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shal they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shal only pol their heads.

21 Neither shal any Priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner-Court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shal take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before

23 And they shal teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shal stand in judgement: and they shal judge it according to my judgements: and they shal keep my laws & my statutes in al mine assemblies, and they shal hallow my Sabbaths

25 And they shal come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves,

26 And after he is cleansed, they shal reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, unto the inner-Court to minister in

in the Sanctuary, he shal offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shal be unto them for an inheritance, I am their inheritance: and ye shal give them no possession in Israel, *I am* their possession.

29 They shal eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, & every dedicate thing in Israel shal be theirs.

30 And the first of al the first fruits of al things, and every oblation of al of every sort of your oblations shal be the Priests, ye shal also give unto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priests shal not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it bee fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary. 6 For the citie. 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreover, when ye shal divide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shal offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land, the length *shal be* the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth *shal be* ten thousand: this *shal be* holy in al the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shal be for the Sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shal be the Sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shal be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shal come neer to minister unto the Lord, and it shal be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, & the ten thousand of breadth shal also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shal appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a *portion shal be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city from the west-side west-ward: and from the east-side east-ward, and the length *shal be* over against one of the portions from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shal no more oppresse my people, & *the rest* of the land shal they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remove violence, and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal have just ballances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shal be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shal be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shal be* twenty gerahs, twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shal be your Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shal offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shal give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the Cor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD

16 All the people of the land shal give this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shal be the Princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, & in the new moons, and in the Sabbaths, in al solemnities of the house of Israel: he shal prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary,

19 And the Priests shal take of the blood of the sin-offering and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do ỹ seventh day of the moneth, for every one that erreth, & for him ỹ is simple: so shal ye reconcile ỹ house

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of ỹ moneth, ye shal have passeover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shalbe eaten

22 And upon ỹ day shal the Prince prepare for himself, and for al the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shal prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, & an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in ỹ fifteenth day of the month shal he dothe like in ỹ feast of the seven dayes, according to ỹ sin-offering, according to ỹ burnt-offering, & according to the meat-offering, & according to ỹ oyle

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worship.*
9 *For the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shal be shut the six working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shal be opened, and in the day of the new Moon it shal be opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shal prepare his burnt-offering, & his peace-offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shal go forth, but the gate shal not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shal worship at the door of this gate before the Lord, in the Sabbaths, & in the new Moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the Prince shal offer unto the LORD in the Sabbath-day, *shal be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shal be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shal be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moon it *shal be* a yong bullock without blemish, and six lambs, & a ram, they shalbe without blemish

7 And he shal prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shal attain unto, & an hin of oyl to an ephah

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shal go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the Lord in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North-gate to worship, shal go out by the way of the South-gate, and he that entreth by the way of the South-gate, shal go forth by the way of the North-gate, he shal not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shal go forth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them, when they go in shal go in, and when they go forth shal go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shal be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shal prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, *one shall* then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shal prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the Sabbath-day, then he shal go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shal shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl to temper with the fine flower, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shal they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, if the Prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shal be his sons, *it shalbe* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shal be his to the yeer of liberty: after it shal return to the Prince, but his inheritance shal be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust *them* out of their possession, *but* he shal give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North, and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides West-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the Priests shal boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shal bake the meat-offering, that they bear *them* not out into the utter-court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter-court, and caused me to passe by ¶ four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court, there *was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building round about in them: round about them four, and it *was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are ¶ places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shal boil the sacrifices of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house East-ward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the South-side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate North-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter-gate, by the way that looketh East-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right-side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth East-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the

the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters *were* to the knees, again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and* it was a river that I could not passe over, for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*, then he brought me, and caused me to return by the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, these waters issue out toward the East-countrey, and go down into the desart, and go into the Sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shal be healed.

9 And it shal come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shal come, shall live, and there shal be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither: for they shal be healed, and every thing shal live whither the river commeth.

10 And it shal come to passe, *that* the fishers shal stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto Eneg-laim, they shal be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shalbe according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shal not be healed, they shal be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, shal grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shal not fade, neither shal the fruit thereof be consumed: it shal bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters, they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shal be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shal be the border whereby ye shal inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel, Joseph *shal have two* portions.

14 And ye shal inherit it, one as wel as another, concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shal fal unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shal be the border of the land toward the North-side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea, shal be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North North-ward, and the border of Hamath, and this is the North-side.

18 And the East-side ye shal measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan from the border unto the East-Sea, and this is the East-side.

19 And the South-side South-ward from Tamer, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great-Sea: and this is the South-side South-ward.

20 The West-side also *shal be* the great Sea from the border, til a man come over against Hamath: this is the West-side.

21 So shal you divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* ye shal divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shal beget children among you, and they shal be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shal have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shal ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 21. *The portions of the twelve tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary.*

NOw these are the names of the tribes, from the North-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East *and* West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East-side unto the West-side, *a portion* for Asher

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East-side, even unto the West-side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the East-side, unto the West-side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by ꝯ border of Manasseh from ꝯ East-side unto ꝯ West-side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East-side even to the West-side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from ꝯ East side unto the West-side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah from the East-side unto the West-side, shal be the offering, which they shal offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts from the East-side unto the West-side, and the Sanctuary shal be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer unto the LORD, shal be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the Priest shal be this holy oblation, toward the North five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South five and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shal be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shal be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have

Kept

kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shal be unto them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the Priests, the Levites *shal have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, al the length *shalbe* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shal not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand shal be a profane *place for* the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shalbe in the midst thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof, the North-side four thousand and five hundred, and the South-side four thousand and five thousand, and on the East-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the West-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, & toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, shal be ten thousand East-ward, and ten thousand West-ward, and it shal be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of al the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shal bee five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand, ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East-border, and West-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the West-border, over against the portion for the Prince, and it shal be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shal be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the Princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, *shal be* for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East-side unto the West-side, Benjamin *shall have a portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the East-side to the West-side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East-side to the West-side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar from the the Eastside to ỹ Westside, Zebulun *a portion*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eastside to the Westside, Gad *a portion*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side south-ward, the border shall bee even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great-sea.

29 This is the land which ye shal divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the LORD GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the North-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates North-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at ỹ East-side four thousand & five hundred, and three gates, one gate of Joseph one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South-side foure thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West-side four thousand & five hundred, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali

35 It *was* round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, The LORD is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehojakims captivity.* 8 *Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah refusing the kings portion, prosper with pulse and water.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of Jehojakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehojakim king of Judah into his hand with part of the vessels of the house of GOD, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes,

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skilfull in al wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And ỹ king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, & of ỹ wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, ỹ at ỹ end thereof they might stand before ỹ king

6 Now

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah: Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah

7 Unto whom the Prince of the Eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favor & tender love ỽ the Prince of the Eunuchs

10 And the Prince of the Eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which are of your sort? then shal ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the children ỽ eat of ỽ portion of the kings meat, and as thou seest, deal ỽ thy servants

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh then al the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, & the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skil in allearning and wisedome, and Daniel had understanding in al visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them al was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in al matters of wisedome, and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then al the Magicians and Astrologers that were in al his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, 14 Daniel findeth it, 31 The dream, 36 The interpretation.

AND in the second yeere of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him,

2 Then the king commanded to cal the Magicians, & the Astrologers, & the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew ỽ king his dream, so they came & stood before ỽ king

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream,

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriack, O King, live for ever: tel thy servants the dream, and we wil shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me, if ye wil not make known unto me the dream ỽ the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe cut in pieces, & your houses shalbe made a dunghil.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shal recieve of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof,

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tel his servants the dream, and we wil shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty, that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye wil not make known to mee the dream *there is but one* decree for you, for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words, to speak before me til the time be changed, therefore tel me the dream, and I shal know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, not ruler that asked such a thing at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean,

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh,

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy al the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king, then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel,

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king ỽ he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions.

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret that Daniel

Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh, with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night viſion, then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and ſeaſons, he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings, he giveth wiſedome unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 Hee revealeth the deep and ſecret things, he knoweth what is in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee & praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſedome and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt *now* made known unto us the kings matter

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to deſtroy ỹ wiſe men of Babylon, he went, and ſaid thus unto him, deſtroy not the wiſemen of Babylon, Bring me in before the king, and I wil ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that wil make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of ỹ king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men the Aſtrologers, the Magicians, the ſouth-ſayers ſhew unto the king,

28 But there is a God in heaven that reuealeth ſecrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what ſhalbe in the latter dayes, Thy dream, and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed are theſe,

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy* minde upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets maketh known unto thee what ſhal come to paſſe,

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to me for any wiſedome that I have more then any living, but for their ſakes that ſhal make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou O king ſaweſt, and behold, a great image, this great image, whoſe brightneſſe was exellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſilver, his belly and his thighs of braſſe,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt til that a ſtone was cut out without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron the clay, the braſſe the ſilver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſning-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: & the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream, and we wil tel the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou O king, art a king of kings, for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwel, the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them al; thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhal riſe another kingdom inferiour unto thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe; which ſhal bare rule over al the earth.

40 And ỹ fourth kingdome ſhalbe ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth al things: and as iron ỹ breaketh al theſe, ſhal it break in pieces, & bruiſe

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdome ſhalbe divided, but there ſhal be in it of ỹ ſtrength of the iron: foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt ỹ iron mixed w ỹ myry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, ſo the kingdome ſhal be partly ſtrong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with myry clay, they ſhal mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhal not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the daies of theſe kings ſhal the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, which ſhal never be deſtroyed, and the kingdome ſhal not be left to other people: but it ſhal break in pieces and conſume al theſe kingdomes, and it ſhal ſtand for ever.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſawe ſt that ỹ ſtone, was cut out of the mountain without hands, & that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what ſhal come to paſſe hereafter: and the dream is certain & the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fel upon his face and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governours over al the wiſe men of Babylon,

49 Then

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, & he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon, but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzars image. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego accused for not worshipping. 19 God delivereth them.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was three score cubits: and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar ¶ king sent to gather together ¶ Princes, the governours, & the captaines, ¶ judges, ¶ treasurers, ¶ counsellers, the sheriffs, & al ¶ rulers of the provinces, to come to ¶ dedication of ¶ image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up

3 Then the Princes, the governours, and captaines, the judges, the treasurers, ¶ counsellers, the sheriffs, and al the rulers of the province were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up, & they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is comanded: O people, nations, & languages,

5 *That at* what time ye hear the sound of ¶ cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and al kinds of musick, ye fal down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down, and worshippeth, shal the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and al kindes of musick, al the people, the nations, and the languages fel down and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar had set up

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree that every man that shal hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and al kindes of musick, shal fal down, and worship the golden image.

11 And whosoever falleth not down and worshippeth it, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage & fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship ¶ golden image that I have set up.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear ¶ sound of ¶ cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and al kinds of musick, ye fal down, and worship the image which I have made, *well*, but if ye worship not, ye shalbe cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that God, that shal deliver you out of my hāds.

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered & said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he wil deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known to thee, O king, that we wil not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, & the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore, because ¶ kings commandement was urgent, and ¶ furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men ¶ took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fel down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, & rose up in haste, & spake & said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of ¶ fire, they answered, & said unto the king, True O king,

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came neer to ¶ mouth of ¶ burning fiery furnace, & spake & said, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ye servants of the most High God come forth and come hither, Then Shadrach, Meshach & Abednego, came forth of ¶ midst of ¶ fire

27 And the princes, governours, & captains: & the kings councellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies ¶ fire had no power, nor was one hair of their head cinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the smel of fire had passed on them

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake & said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and hath changed the kings word, and yeelded their

their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amisse against ȳ God of Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego shalbe cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghil, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome. 8 Daniel hearing his dream. 19 interpreteth it. 28 The storie of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto al people, nations, and languages that dwell in al ȳ earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that ȳ high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes, and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdome; and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in al the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-sayers: and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*.

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tel me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, a tree in ȳ midst of the earth, and ȳ height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, & the sight thereof to the end of al the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for al: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and al flesh was feed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit, let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field: and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to ȳ intent that ȳ living may know, that the most High ruleth in ȳ kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he wil, & setteth up over it ȳ basest of men.

18 This dream, I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen, now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare ȳ interpretation thereof, forasmuch as al the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or ȳ interpretation thereof trouble thee, Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, The dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew & was strong, whose height reached unto ȳ heaven, and the sight thereof to al ȳ earth.

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for al, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation.

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, & an holy one comming down from heaven and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, til seven times passe over him.

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king.

25 That they shal drive thee from men, & thy dwelling shal be with the beasts of ȳ field, & they shal make thee to eat grasse as oxen, & they shal wet thee ẅ the dew of heaven, & seven times shal pass over thee, til thou know ȳ ȳ most high ruleth in ȳ kingdom of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he wil.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdome shal be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heaven do rule.

27 Where-

27 Wherefore, O king, Let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility:

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for ỹ house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty.

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, there fel a voice from heaven, *saying* O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shal drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field, they shal make thee to eat grasse *as* oxen, & seven times shal passe over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he wil.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, til his haires were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised & honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, & his kingdome is from generation to generation.

35 And al the inhabitants of ỹ earth are reputed as nothing, & he doth according to his wil in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of ỹ earth, & none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, & for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers, & my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, & excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, & honour the King of heaven, al whose works are truth, and his waies judgement, & those ỹ walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing troubleth him. 17 Daniel reproving him. 25 Interpreteth the writing.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded *to* bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the Temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his Princes, his wives & his concubins might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives, and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine and praised the gods of gold, and silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wal of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of *his* loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the Astrologers the Caldeans, & the South-sayers, and the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, whosoever shal read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, & *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in al the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to ỹ king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, and the queen spake, & said, O king live for ever, let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome in whom is the spirit of the holy God, and in the dayes of thy father, light and understanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him, whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I *say*, thy father made maister of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and South-sayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, & dissolving of doubts were found in ỹ same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he wil shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before ỹ king, and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts:

doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be cloathed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet wil I read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild-asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the drew of heaven, til he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he wil.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest al this.

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, & gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose *are* al thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written,

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome and finished it.

27 TEKEL, Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they cloathed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain:

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, *being* about threescore and two yeers old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniels preferment.* 10 *He is cast into the den of lions.* 18 *and saved.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these three Presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might give account unto them, and the king should have no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king though to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion or fault, forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him:

5 Then said these men, we shal not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius live for ever.

7 Al the Presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and Princes, the councellers, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whomsoever asketh a petition of any god or man, for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O king establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shal ask a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes save of thee, O king, shal be cast into the den of lions. The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes & Persians which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, that Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him, and he laboured till the going down of the Sun to deliver him.

25 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions, now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he wil deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king rose very early in ỹ morning, & went in haste unto the den of lions

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said unto Daniel, O Daniel servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives, and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake al their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto al people, nations and languages that dwel in al the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel, for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shal not be destroyed, and his dominion shal be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in ỹ reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, & visions of his head upon his bed, and he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great Sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the Sea, drivers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld til the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from al the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots, and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld til the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool, his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horns spake, I beheld even til the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, & given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold one like ỹ Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glorie, and a kingdome, that al people nations and languages should serve him, his dominion is an everlasting dominion which shal not passe away, and his kingdome that which shal not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me:

16 ¶ I came neer unto one of them that stood by, & asked him the trueth of al this,

so

so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings which shal arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, & before whom three fel, even of ỹ horn ẏ had eyes, & a mouth ỹ spake very great things, whose look was more stout then his fellows

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them.

22 Until the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome,

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shal be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shal be divers from al kingdomes, and shall devour the whole earth, & shall tread it down and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome are ten kings that shal arise, and another shal rise after them, and he shal be divers from the first, and he shal subdue three kings

25 And he shal speak great words against the most High, & shal wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times & laws & they shal be given into his hand until a time, & times, and ỹ dividing of times.

26 But the judgement shal sit, and they shal take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shal be given to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and al dominions shal serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me, but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and the her-goat.*
13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw ỹ I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) & I saw in a vision, & I was by ỹ river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward, & south-ward: so that no beast might stand before him, neither was there any ỹ could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his wil, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground, & ỹ goat had a notable horn between his eyes

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, & ran unto him in ỹ fury of his power

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him and smote the ram, & brake his two horns, & there was no power in ỹ ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to ỹ ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, ỹ great horn was broken, & for it came up four notable ones, toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of ỹ host, & of ỹ starrs to ỹ ground, & stamped upon them

11 Yea, he magnified himself, even to the Prince of the host, and by him the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the dayly sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said unto that certain Saint which spake: How long *shal be* the vision concerning ỹ dayly sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the Sanctuary & the host to be trode under foot

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred dayes, then shal the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: & when he came, I was afraid, and fel upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at ỹ time of the end shal be ỹ vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward ỹ ground but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I wil make thee know what shal be the last end of the indignation: for at ỹ time appointed ỹ end shal be

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn *that is* betweene his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdomes shal stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and understanding dark sentences, shal stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shal prosper, and practise, and shal destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shal magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shal destroy many, he shal also stand up against the Prince of Princes, but hee shal be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes, afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel confessing his sins, 16 prayeth for Jerusalems restauration. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first yeer of Darius, the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

2 In the first yeer of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the LORD GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful GOD, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

5 Wee have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have wee hearkened unto thy servants the Prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to al the people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteousnesse *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off, through al the countreys whether thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies, and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our GOD, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the Prophets.

11 Yea, al Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our Judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, al this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God *is* righteous in al his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O LORD, according to al thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from the city Jerusalem thy holy mountain: because for our sins and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to al *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my GOD, encline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesse, but for thy great mercies.

19 O LORD hear, O LORD forgive, O LORD hearken, and do, defer not for thine own sake, O my GOD, for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my GOD, for the holy mountain of my GOD.

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flee swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skil and understanding.

23 At

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, & upon thy holy city, to finiſh ye tranſgreſſion, & to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring an everlaſting righteouſnes, & to ſeal up the viſion and propheſie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore, and underſtand *that* from ye going forth of ye commandement to reſtore, & to build up Jeruſalem unto ye Meſſiah the Prince *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, & threeſcore & two weeks, the ſtreets ſhalbe built again, and the wal even in troublous times

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhal Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf, & the people of the Prince that ſhal come ſhal deſtroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war, deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhal confirm ye covenant with many for one week: and in ye midſt of the week, he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice & the oblation to ceaſe, and for the overſpreading of abomination, he ſhal make it deſolate, even until the conſummation, and that determined ſhalbe powred upon ye deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with feare he is comforted by an Angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whoſe name was called Belte-ſhazzar, and ye thing *was* true, but the time appointed was long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three ful weeks.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at al, til three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt month, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which is Hiddekel,

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, & looked, & behold a certain man clothed in linnen, whoſe loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo was like the Beril, & his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, & his arms & his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and ye voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion, but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, & there remained no ſtrength in me, for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, underſtand ye words that I ſpeak unto thee, and ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent: and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, & to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood we one and twenty days: but lo, Michal one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the king of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhal befal thy people in the latter days, for yet the viſion is for *many* days.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, & ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men, touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſervant of this my lord talk with this my lord: for as for me, ſtraitway there remaineth no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthned me.

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong, and when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeak, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now wil I return to fight w the Prince of Perſia, and when I am gone forth, lo ye Prince of Grecia ſhal come

21 But I wil ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth, and there is none that holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia, The kings of the ſouth & north.* 30 *The Romanes in pride and tyranny.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, even I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now wil I ſhew thee ye truth, behold there ſhal ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia & the fourth ſhalbe far richer then they al, and by his ſtrength through his riches, he ſhal ſtir up al againſt the realm of Grecia,

3 And a mighty king ſhal ſtand up, that

shal rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shal stand up, his kingdom shal be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shal be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, *and one* of his Princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shal be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers, they shal joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the South shal come to the king of the North to make an agreement, but she shal not retein ẏ power of ẏ arm, neither shal he stand, nor his arm: but she shalbe given up, & they that brought her, & he ẏ begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her root shal *one* stand up in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shal deal against them, and shall prevaile:

8 And shal also carry captives into Egypt, their gods, with their Princes, and with their precious vessels of silver, and of gold, and he shal continue *moe* yeers then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shal come into his kingdome, and shal return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes shalbe stirred up, and shal assemble a multitude of great forces, and one shal certainly come and overflow, and passe through, then shal he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of ẏ South shalbe moved with choller, and shal come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the North, and he shal set forth a great multitude: but the multitude shall be given into his hand,

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shal be lifted up, and he shal cast down *many* ten thousands: but be shal not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of ẏ North shal return, & shal set forth a multitude greater then ẏ former, and shal certainly come (after certain yeers) w a great army, and w much riches.

14 And in those times there shal many stand up against the king of ẏ South, also the robbers of thy people shal exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shal fal.

15 So the king of the North shal come, & cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the South shal not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shal there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him shal do according to his own wil, and none shal stand before him: & he shal stand in ẏ glorious land, w by his hand shalbe consumed.

17 He shal also set his face to enter with he strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shal he do, and he shal give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shal not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this hee shal turn his face unto the Iles, and shal take many, but a Prince for his own behalf shal cause the reproach offered by him to cease, without his own reproach he shal cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shal turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shal stumble and fal, and not be found.

20 Then shal stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shal stand up a vile person, to whom they shal not give the honor of ẏ kingdom, but he shal come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shal they be overflown from before him, and shal be broken: yea, also the Prince of ẏ covenant.

23 And after the league made w him, he shal work deceitfully, for he shal come up, & shal become strong with a smal people.

24 He shal enter peaceably even upon the fatest places of the province, and he shal do that which his fathers have not done: nor his fathers fathers, he shal scatter among them the prey, and the spoil, and riches: yea, and he shal forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shal stir up his power and his courage against the king of the South w a great army, & the king of the South shalbe stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army, but he shal not stand: for they shal forecast devices against him

26 Yea, they ẏ fed of the portion of his meat shal destroy him, and his army shall overflow, and many shal fal down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts *shalbe* to do mischief, and they shal speak lies at one table: but it shal not prosper, for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shal he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shalbe against the holy covenant, and he shal do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shal return, and come toward the South, but it sha not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shal come against him, therefore he sha be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy Covenant: so shal he do, he shal even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy Covenant.

31 And arms shal stand on his part, and they shal pollute ẏ Sanctuary of strength, & sha take away ẏ dai y *sacrifice* & they shal place ẏ abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the Covenant, sha be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, sha be strong and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people

people ſhal inſtruct many: yet they ſhal fal by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhal fal, they ſhal be holpen with a little help, but many ſhal cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of underſtanding ſhal fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them waite, even to the time of the end, becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhal do according to his wil, and he ſhal exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, & ſhal ſpeak marvelous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhal proſperil the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhal be done.

37 Neither ſhal he regard ỹ God of his fathers, nor ỹ deſire of woman, nor regard any god, for he ſhal magnifie himſelf above al.

38 But in his eſtate ſhal he honour ỹ God of forces, & a god whom his fathers knew not ſhal he honour with gold and ſilver, & with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange gods, whom he ſhal acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory, and he ſhal cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhal divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhal come againſt him like a whirlewinde w̃ chariots, and with horſemen and w̃ many ſhips, and he ſhal enter into ỹ countries & ſhal overflow, & paſſe over.

41 He ſhal enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countries* ſhal be overthrown, but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhal ſtretch forth his hand al ſo upon ỹ countries & ỹ land of Egypt ſhal not eſcape

43 But he ſhal have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *ſhal be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, & out of the north ſhal trouble him, therefore hee ſhal go forth with great fury, to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhal plant the Tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhal come to his end, and none ſhal help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhal deliver Iſrael from theſe troubles* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time ſhal Michael ſtand up the great Prince which ſtandeth for the childrē of thy people, & there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation even to that ſame time, and at that time thy people ſhalbe delivered, every one that ſhalbe found written in the book.

2 And many of them ỹ ſleep in the duſt of the earth, ſhal awake, ſome to everlaſting life, & ſome to ſhame, & everlaſting cōtempt.

3 And they ỹ be wiſe ſhal ſhine as ỹ brightnes of the firmament, & they ỹ turn many to righteouſnes, as ỹ ſtars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run too and fro, and knowledge ſhal be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And one ſaid to ỹ man clothed in linnen which *was* upon the waters of ỹ river, how long *ſhal it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, & ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times and an half, and when he ſhal have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, al theſe ſhal be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, What *ſhal be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way Daniel, for the words are cloſed up, and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly, and none of the wicked ſhal underſtand, but the wiſe ſhal underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhalbe taken away, & the abomination that maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he ỹ waiteth & commeth to ỹ thouſand three hundred & five & thirty days

13 But go thou thy way til the end be: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *He ſeeth to ſhew Gods judgement for ſpiritual whoredome, taketh Gomer, and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah, and Lo-ammi.* 10 *Iudah and Iſraels reſtauration.*

THE word of the Lord that came unto Hoſea the ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid unto Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſon.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Cal his name Jezreel: for yet a little while, and I wil avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and wil cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shal come to passe at that day, that I wil break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and God said unto him, Cal her name Lo-ruhamah, for I wil no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I wil have mercy upon ȳ house of Judah, & wil save them by ȳ Lord their God & wil not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Cal his name Lo-ammi, for ye are not my people, and I wil not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of ȳ children of Israel shal be as ȳ sand of ȳ sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shal come to passe, that in ȳ place where it was said unto them, ye are not my people, *there* it shal be said unto thē, Ye are ȳ sons of ȳ living God

11 Then shal the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head: and they shal come up out of the land: for great shal be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

¶ *The idolatry of the people. 4 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband, let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I wil not have mercy upon her children, for they be children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played ȳ harlot, she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I wil go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool, and my flax, mine oyl, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wal, that she shal not find her paths.

7 And she shal follow after her lovers, but she shal not overtake them, & she shal seek them, but shal not find them, then shal she say, I wil go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ẅ they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore wil I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, & my wine in the season thereof, & wil recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now wil I discover her lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shal deliver her out of my hand.

11 I wil also cause al her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and al her solemn feasts.

12 And I wil destroy her vines and figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me, and I wil make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shal eat them.

13 And I wil visit upon her the dayes of Baalim wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgate me, saith the Lord.

14 ¶ Therefore behold I wil allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I wil give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shal sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shal be at that day, saith the Lord, *that* thou shalt cal me Ishi, and shalt cal me no more Baali.

17 For I wil take away the name of Baalim out of her mouth, , and they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day wil I make a covenant for them with the beasts of ȳ field, and with the fowls of heaven, and ẅ the creeping things of the ground, & I wil break ȳ bow, and ȳ sword, and the battel out of the earth, & I wil make them to lie down safely

19 And I wil betroth thee unto mee for ever, yea, I wil betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse and in mercies.

20 I wil even betroth thee unto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the Lord

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, I wil hear, saith the Lord, I wil hear the heavens, and they shal hear the earth.

22 And the earth shal hear the corn, & the wine, and ȳ oyl, and they shal hear Iezreel.

23 And I wil sow her unto mee in the earth, and I wil have mercy upon her ȳ had not obtained mercy, and I wil say *to them which were* not my people, Thou art my people, and they shal say *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 it sheweth the desolation of Israel before their reclamation,*

THen said the Lord unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, & love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people. 6 And Priests. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adulterie, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn: and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people are as they that strive with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me, seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 ¶ As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glorie into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like Priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough, they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staffe declareth unto them, for the spirit of whordomes hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good, therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adulterie.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven; nor swear, the LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols, let him alone

18 Their drinke is sower: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifice.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins, 15 untill they repent.

HEar ye this, O Priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king, for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snar on Mizpah, and a net spread over Tabor,

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whordomes is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shal Israel & Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shal fall ẅ them

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the Lord: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the Lord: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke, among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: Therefore I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to ỹ house of Judah as rottennes.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickneſſe, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to ỹ Assyrian, & sent to king Jareb, yet could he

not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the houſe of Judah, I, *even* I will tear and go away, I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I wil go & return to my place, til they acknowledge their offence, & ſeek my face: in their affliction they will ſeek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardneſſe and iniquity.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us, he hath ſmitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raiſe us up, and wee ſhall live in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he ſhall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Judah, what ſhall I do unto thee? for your *goodneſſe* is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the Prophets: I have ſlain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements *are* as the light *that* goeth forth

6 For I deſire mercy, and not ſacrifice, & the knowledge of God, more thē burnt offerings.

7 But they like men have tranſgreſſed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that work iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, ſo the companie of Prieſts murder in ỹ way by conſent: for they commit lewdnes.

10 I have ſeen an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael, there is the whoredom of Ephraim: Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo O Judah, he hath ſet an harveſt for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold ſins. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered, & the wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thief commeth in *and* the troup of robbers ſpoileth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedneſſe: now their own doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe: and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* al adulterers, as an oven heated by ỹ baker, *wh* ceaſeth from raiſing after he hath kneaded ỹ dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him ſick with bottles of wine, hee ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners:

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait, their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their Judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove without heart, they call to Egypt, they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto thē: for they have fled frō me, deſtructiō unto thē, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, When they howled upon their beds, they aſſembled themſelves for corn & wine, *and* they rebelled againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, and ſtrengthened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High, they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword for the rage of their tongue: this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12. Deſtruction is threatned for their impiety. 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *hee ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the Lord, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto mee, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhal purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me, they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them Idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt *thee* off: mine anger is kindled againſt them, how long wil it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the winde, and they ſhall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ſtalk: the bud ſhal yeeld no meal: If ſo be it yeeld the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up, now ſhal they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone

alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shal be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it, but the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins, they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples, and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities, but I will send a fire upon his cities, & it shall devoure the palaces thereof

CHAP. IX.

1 *The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatrie.*

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people, for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floore and the wine-presse shal not feed them, and ỹ new wine shal fail in her.

3 They shall not dwel in the LORDS land, but Ephraim shal return to Egypt, and they shal eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shal not offer wine-*offerings* to the Lord, neither shal they be pleasing unto him their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: al that eat thereof shal be polluted, for their bread for their soul shal not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will yee do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shal gather them up, Memphis shal burie them: the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shal possesse them, thorns *shal be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shal know it, the Prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watch-man of Ephraim was with my God, but ỹ Prophet is a snare of a fowler in al his wayes, and hatred in the house of his God,

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of Gibeah, *therefore* he wil remember their iniquity, he wil visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſse, I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shal flie away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet wil I bereave them, *that there shal not be* a man *left*, yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD, what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there I hated them, for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I wil love them no more: al their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shal bear no fruit, yea, though they bring forth, yet I wil slay even the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shal be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

1 *Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.*

ISrael is an empty vine: he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased ỹ altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided, now shal they be found faulty, he shal break down their altars, he shal spoil their images.

3 For now they shal say, we have no king, because we feared not the Lord, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in ỹ furrows of ỹ field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shal mourn over it, and the Priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for ỹ glorie thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also carried unto Assyria for a Present to king Jareb, Ephraim shal receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shal be destroyed, the thorn and the thistle shal come up on their altars, & they shal say to the mountaines, Cover us, and to the hils, Fal on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah, there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shal bee gathered against them, when they shal binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I wil make Ephraim to ride: Judah shal plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse,

reap

reap in mercy: breake up your fallow-ground, for it is time to seek the Lord, til he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbell in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shal the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jawes, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shal not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shal abide on his cities, and shal consume his branches, and devoure them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at al would exalt him.

8 How shal I give thee up, Ephraim? how shal I deliver thee, Israel? how shal I make thee as Admah? how shal I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shal walk after the Lord, he shal roar like a lion: when he shal roar, then the children shal tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria, and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Iacob. 3 An exhortation to repentance.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and wil punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power over the Angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand, he loveth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance, in all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, that were sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwel in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the Prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly, therefore shall he leave his bloud upon him: and his reproach shal his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanished. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, al of it the work of the craftsman, they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shal be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlewind out of the floor, and as the smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no Saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled, they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I wil be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way wil I observe them

8 I wil meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and wil rent the caul of their heart, and there wil I devoure them like a lion: the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thine help.

10 I wil be thy king, where *is any other* that may save thee in al thy cities? and thy Judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and Princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquities of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shal come upon him, he is an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I wil ransome them from the power of the grave: I wil redeem them from death, O death, I wil be thy plagues: O grave, I wil be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among his brethren, an east-winde shal come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wildernesse, and his spring shal become dry, and his fountain shal be dried up: he shal spoil the treasure of al pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shal become desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shal fal by the sword, their infants shal be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shal be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel return unto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so wil we render the calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shal not save us, we wil not ride upon horses, neither wil we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heal their backslidings, I will love them freely, for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I wil be as the dew unto Israel: hee shal grow as the Lilly, and cast forth his roots in Lebanon.

6 His branches shal spread, and his beauty shal be as the Olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel under his shadow shal returne, they shal revive as the corne, and grow as the vine: the sent thereof shal be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shal say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him, I am like a green Fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and hee shal know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and the just shall walke in them, but the transgressours shal fal therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn* 14 *He prescribeth a Fast.*

THe word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this ye old men, and give ear, al ye inhabitaurs of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tel ye your children of it, and let your children tel their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the Palmer-worme hath left, hath the Locust eaten: and that which the Locust hath left, hath the Canker-worm eaten: and that which the Canker-worm hath left, hath the Catterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl al ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nationis come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and hee hath the cheeck-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, & cast it away, & branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corn is wasted, the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl O ye vinedressers, for & wheat, & for the barley, because the harvest of & field is perished

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree: even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, yee Priests, howl ye ministers of the Altar: come lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drinke-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, cal a solemn Assembly, gather the Elders, and al the inhabi-

tants

nants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shal it come.

16 Is not ỹ meat cut off before our eyes? yea joy and gladnesse from ỹ house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under the clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered.

18 How do ỹ beasts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture, yea ỹ flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O Lord, to thee wil I cry for ỹ fire hath devoured the pastures of the wildernes, and the flame hath burnt al the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 The terribleniſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 He preſcribeth a Faſt 18 Promiſing a bleſſing thereon.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let al the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord ommeth, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A day of darkenes and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as ỹ morning ſpread upon the mountains, a great people & a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhal be any more after it, even to the yeers of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth; the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhal eſcape them.

4 The appearance of thē is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſmen; ſo ſhal they run.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhal they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel array.

6 Before their face the people ſhal be much pained: al faces ſhal gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhal run like mighty men, they ſhal climbe the wal like men of war, and they ſhal march every one on his wayes, and they ſhal not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhal one thruſt another, they ſhal walk every one in his path: and when they fal upon ỹ ſword, they ſhal not be wounded.

9 They ſhal run too and fro in the city: they ſhal run upon the wal, they ſhal climb up upon the houſes: they ſhal enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhal quake before them, the heavens ſhal tremble, the Sun and the Moon ſhal be darke, and the Starres ſhal withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for hee is ſtrong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now ſaith the Lord, Turn ye, *even* to me with al your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he wil return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, Sanctifie a faſt, cal a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people; Sanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould rule over them: wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then wil the LORD be jealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the Lord wil anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I wil ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhal be ſatisfied therewith: and I wil no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I wil remove far off from you the Northern *army*, and wil drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-Sea, and his hinder part toward the utmoſt Sea, and his ſtink ſhal come up, and his il ſavour ſhal come up, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD wil do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Sion, and rejoyce in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he wil cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain, in the firſt moneth.

24 And the floores ſhal be ful of wheat, and the fats ſhal overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I wil reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the catterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhal eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhal never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhal know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am the* Lord your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhal never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it shal come to passe afterward, that I wil pour out my spirit upon al flesh, and your sons and your daughters shal prophesie, your old men shal dream dreams, your young men shal see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the hand-maids in those dayes, wil I poure out my spirit.

30 And I wil shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 The Sun shalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shal come to passe, that whosoever shal call on the Name of the LORD shal be delivered, for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shal bee deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shal cal.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people 18 His blessing on the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shal bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem

2 I wil also gather al nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and wil plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, & Zidon, and al ȳ coasts of Palestine? wil ye render me a recompense? & if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily wil I return your recompense upon your own head

5 Because yee have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have yee sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I wil raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and wil returne your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I wil sel your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shal sel them to the Sabeans, & to a people far off, for the Lord hath spoken it

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles, prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let al the men of warre draw neer, let them come up

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears, let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come al ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about thither, cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be weakned, and come up to ȳ valley of Jehoshaphat, for there wil I sit to judge al the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in ȳ sickle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is ful, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of decision.

15 The Sun & the Moon shalbe darkened, and the Stars shal withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shal roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shal shake, but the Lord wil bee the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal ye know that I am ȳ Lord your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain, then shal Jerusalem be holy, and there shal no straugers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shal drop downe new wine, and the hils shal flow with milk, and al the rivers of Judah shal flow with waters, and a fountain shal come forth of the house of the LORD, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shal be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land

20 But Judah shal dwel for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Goas judgements upon Syria. 6 upon the Philistines 9 upon Tyrus. 11 upon Edom 13 and Ammon

THe words of Amos, who was among the herd-men of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeer before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD wil roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the habitations of the shepheards shal mourn, and the top of Carmel shal wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I wil send a fire into the house of Hazel, which shal devoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I wil break also the bar of Damascus, & cut off the inhabitant from ȳ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shal go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 ¶ Thus

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wal of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the LORD God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* th reof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbath, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof: with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king shal go into captivity, he, and his Princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab. 4 upon Iudah and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from ỹ land of Egypt, & led you fourty yeers through ỹ wilderneſſe to poſſeſſe the laud of the Amorits,

11 And I raised up of your sons for Prophets, and of your y ong men for Nazarites, Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the Prophets, saying, prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is ful of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from ỹ swift; and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall ỹ mighty deliver himself

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEar this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of al the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evill in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he reveleth his secrets unto his servants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not feare

feare the Lord God hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, & in ỹ palaces in the land of Egypt, & ſay, aſſemble your ſelves upon ỹ mountains of Samaria, & behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and ỹ oppreſſed in ỹ midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the Lord, who ſtore up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhalbe* even round about ỹ land, and he ſhal bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhal be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, as ỹ ſhepherd taketh out of ỹ mouth of ỹ lions two legs, or a piece of an ear, ſo ſhall ỹ children of Iſrael be taken out ỹ dwel in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſts.

14 That in ỹ day that I ſhal viſit ỹ tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I wil alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and ỹ horns of the altar ſhal be cut off, and fal to the ground.

15 And I wil ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of yvorie ſhal periſh, and the great houſes ſhal have an end, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, for idolatry, and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan ỹ are in ỹ mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe ỹ poor, which cruſh ỹ needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring and let us drink

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhal come upon you, that he wil take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks,

3 And ye ſhal go out at ỹ breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye ſhal caſt them into ỹ palace, ſaith the Lord

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion: and bring your ſacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three yeers.

5 And offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publiſh the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in al your cities, and want of bread in al your places, yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the Lord.

7 And alſo I have withholden ỹ rain from you, *when there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one citie, and cauſed it not to rain upon another citie, one piece was rained upon, and ỹ piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred unto one city, to drink water, but they were not ſatisfied, yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting, and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, & your fig-trees & your olive-trees increaſed, ỹ palmer-worm devoured *them*, yet ye have not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence after the manner of Egypt, your yong men have I ſlain with the ſword, and have taken away your horſes, and I have made ỹ ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils, yet have ye not turned unto mee, ſaith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown ſome of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning, yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus wil I do unto thee, O Iſrael, and becauſe I wil do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the Lord, the God of hoſts is his name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Iſrael. An exhortation to repentance,* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical ſervice.*

HEar ye this word which I take up againſt you, even a lamentatiõ, O houſe of Iſrael

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhal no more riſe, ſhe is forſaken upon her land, *there is* none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord God, the city that went out by a thouſand, ſhal leave an hundred, and ỹ which went forth by an hundred ſhal leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord unto ỹ houſe of Iſrael, ſeek ye me, and ye ſhal live.

5 ¶ But ſeek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beerſheba: for Gilgal ſhal ſurely go into captivity, and Bethel ſhal come to nought.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye ſhal live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph, and devoure it, and *there be* none to quench it in Beth-el

7 Yee who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in ỹ earth

8 *Seek him* that maketh the ſeven ſtars, and Orion, and turneth ỹ ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh ỹ day darke with night, that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the Lord is his name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhal come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in ỹ gate, and they abhor him that ſpeaketh uprightly

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poore, & ye take him for burdens of wheat, ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhal not dwel in them, ye have planted pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhal not drink wine of them.

12 For

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins, they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their* right.

13 Therefore ¶ prudent shal keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live, and so the Lord ¶ God of hosts shalbe with you as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts wil be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, wailing *shal be* in all streets, and they shal say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas, and they shal cal ¶ husban man to mourning, and such as are skilful in lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shal be wailing, for I wil passe through thee, saith the Lord.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the Lord, to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into ¶ house & leaned his hand on the wal, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it.

21 ¶ I hate and despise your feast days, & I wil not smel in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I wil not accept them, neither wil I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I wil not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifice and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born ¶ Tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your God, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the GOD of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel. 7 shall be plagued with desolation. 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WO to them that are at ease in Sion, & trust in the mountaines of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneah, and see, & from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neer.

4 That lie upon beds of yvory, and stretch themselves upon their couches: and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick like David.

6 That drink wine in bowels, and anoint themselves with ¶ chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the afflictions of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shal be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliver up the city with al that is therein.

9 And it shal come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shal die.

10 And a mans uncle shal take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shal say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *is there yet any* with thee? and he shal say, no, then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not make mention of ¶ name of the Lord.

11 ¶ For behold, the Lord commandeth, & he wil smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rocks? wil one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength.

14 But behold, I wil raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith ¶ Lord the God of hosts, and they shal afflict you from the entring in of Hemath unto the river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the Grashoppers. 4 and of the fire are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 The rejection of Israel.

THus hath the LORD God shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of ¶ shouting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the king mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he is smal.

3 The Lord repented for this, it shal not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the LORD God shewed unto me, and behold the LORD God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O LORD God, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he is smal.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shal not be, saith the LORD God.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord

Lord ſtood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the LORD, Behold, I wil ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I wil not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhalbe deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhal be laid waſte: and I wil riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Bethel ſent to Jeroboam King of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear al his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, & prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not again any more at Beth-el, for it is the kings chappel, and it is the kings court.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſon, but I *was* an herd-man, and a Gatherer of Sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, prophecie unto my people Iſrael.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD, thou ſayeſt prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and drop not *t y word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Thy wife ſhal be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons, & thy daughters ſhal fal by the ſword, and thy land ſhal be divided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of ſummer fruit, is ſhewed Iſraels end. 4 oppreſſion is reproved 11 A famine of the word threatned

THus hath ♆ Lord God ſhewed unto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, a basket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, the end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I wil not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temple ſhal be howlings in that day, ſaith the LORD God: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhal caſt them forth with ſilence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail

5 Saying, when wil the new Moon be gone, that we may ſel corn? and the Sabbath that we may ſet forth wheat? making the ephah ſmal, and the ſhekel great, and falſifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes; yea, and ſel the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I wil never forget any of their works.

8 Shal not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhal riſe up wholly as a flood, and it ſhal be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD God, that I wil cauſe the Sun to go down at noon, and I wil darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I wil turn your feaſts into mourning, and al your ſongs into lamentation, & I wil bring up ſackcloth upon al loyns, and baldneſſe upon every head, and I wil make it as the morning of an onely ſon, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold the dayes come, ſaith ♆ Lord God, that I wil ſend a famine in ♆ land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

12 And they ſhal wander from ſea to ſea, & from the north, even to ♆ eaſt, they ſhal run too and fro, to ſeek the word of the Lord and ſhal not finde it.

13 In that day ſhal the fair virgins and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, thy god, O Dan liveth, & the manner of Beer-ſheba liveth, even they ſhal fal and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of David.

I Saw the LORD ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the lintel of the door, that the poſts may ſhake, and cut them in the head al of them, and I wil ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword, he that fleeth of them, ſhal not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them ſhal not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence ſhal mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence wil I bring them down.

3 And though they hid themſelves in the top of Carmel, I wil ſearch & take them out thence, & though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the Sea, thence wil I command ♆ ſerpent, & he ſhal bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence wil I command the ſword, and it ſhal ſlay them, & I wil ſet my eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hoſts is he that toucheth the land, and it ſhal melt: and all that dwel therein ſhal mourn, and it ſhall riſe up who ly like a flood, and ſhal be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ſtories in the heaven, and hath ſouod his troup in the earth, he that calleth for ♆ waters of ♆ Sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the

the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor? and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I wil destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving, that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I wil sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shal not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day wil I raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, & close up the breaches thereof, & I wil raise up his ruins, and I wil build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all ȳ heathen, which are call'd by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shal overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shal drop sweet wine, and all the hils shal melt.

14 And I wil bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shal build the waste cities, and inhabite them, and they shal plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shal also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

3 *The destruction of Edom.* 3 *for their pride.* 10 *and Wrong to Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah, Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom, we have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee smal among the heathen, thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rock, whose habitation is high, ȳ saith in his heart, who shal bring me down to ȳ ground

4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as an Eagle, though thou settest thy nest among the starrs, thence will I bring thee down, saith ȳ Lord.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off) would they not have stollen til they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee, *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shal I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of ȳ mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in ȳ day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over ȳ children of Judah, in ȳ day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his ȳ did escape neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his ȳ did remain in ȳ day of distresse

15 For the day of the LORD is neer upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shalbe done unto thee, thy reward shal return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon mine holy mountain: *so* shal all ȳ heathen drink continually, yea, they shal drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Sion shalbe deliverance, and there shalbe holines, & the house of Jacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shal possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Saviours shal come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

JONAH

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *he is betrayed by a tempest.* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOW the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the son of Ammittai, saying,

2 Arise, Go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it, for their wickednes is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in ỹ sea, so ỹ the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cried every man to his god, and cast forth ỹ wares that were in ỹ ship into the sea, to lighten it of them, but Jonah was gone down into ỹ sides of ỹ ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep

6 So the ship-master came unto him, and said unto him, What meaneſt thou, O sleeper? Arise, cal upon thy God, if so be that God wil think upon us that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, come and let us cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this evill is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fel upon Jonah

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, wee pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? what *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid & said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from ỹ presence of ỹ Lord, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shal we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheleſſe, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, & lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou haſt cast me into the deep, in the midſt of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight, yet I wil look again toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compaſſed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottome of the mountains, the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my Prayer came in unto thee into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forsake their own mercie.

9 But I wil sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed, salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three dayes journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shalbe overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a Faſt, and put on sackcloth, from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he cauled it to be proclaimed, and pub-

publiſhed through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock, taſte any thing, let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, & from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tel *if* God wil turn, and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not.

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their evil way, & God repented of the evil that he had ſaid that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Ionah replyning at Gods mercy.* 4 *is reproued by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me: for *it is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, Doſt thou wel to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, & ſate on the eaſt ſide of ỹ city, and there made him a booth, and ſate under it in the ſhadow; til he might ſee what would become of ỹ city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it come up over Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Ionah was exceedingly glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning aroſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did riſe, ỹ God prepared a vehement eaſt-wind and the ſun beat upon ỹ head of Ionah, that he fainted & wiſhed in him ſelf to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die then to live.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, Doſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, I do wel to be angry even unto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which came up in a night, and periſhed in a night.

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh, y great city, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, ỹ cannot diſcern betweẽ their right hand, & their left hand, & *alſo* much cattel.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob for idolatrie.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria, and Ieruſalem.

2 Hear all ye people, Hearken, O earth, and all that is therein, and let the LORD God be witneſſe againſt you, the LORD from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains ſhalbe molten under him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are powred down a ſteep place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is al this, and for the ſins of the houſe of Iſrael. What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah, *are they* not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I wil make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as the plantings of a vineyard, and I will poure down the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I wil diſcover the foundations thereof,

7 And al the graven images thereof ſhal be beaten to pieces, and al the hires thereof ſhal be burnt with the fire, and al the idols thereof wil I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhal return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go ſtript and naked, I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all in the houſe of Aphrah, roul thy ſelf in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy ſhame naked, the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, hee ſhal receive of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Ieruſalem

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the chariot to the ſwift beaſt, ſhe is ỹ beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion; for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give Preſents to Moreſheth-gath: the houſes of Achzib ſhall be a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: he ſhal come unto Adullam the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injuſtice and idolatrie.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring of Iacob.*

WO to them that deviſe iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence, and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye ſhal not remove your necks, neither ſhal ye go haughtily, for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal *one* take up a parable againſt you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* ſay, we be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people, how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath divided our fields?

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none ỹ ſhal caſt a cord by lot in ỹ congregation of the Lord

6 Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie, they ſhal not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhal not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings, do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemie: ye pul off the robe with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely as men averſe from war.

9 The women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their childrē have ye takē away my glory for ever

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this is not *your* reſt, becauſe it is polluted, it ſhal deſtroy *you* even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the Spirit and falſhood, do lie, *ſaying*, I wil propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong-drink, he ſhal even bee the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I wil ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, al of thee: I wil ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I wil put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the mids of their fold, they ſhal make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitudes of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhal paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the Prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Hear I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones?

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, & they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* ſhal they cry unto the LORD, but he wil not hear them: he wil even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves il in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war againſt him.

6 Therefore night *ſhal be* unto you that ye ſhal not have a viſion, and it ſhalbe dark unto you, that ye ſhal not divine, and the ſun ſhal go down over the Prophets, and the day ſhal be dark over them.

7 Then ſhal the Seers be aſhamed, and the Diviners confounded: yea, they ſhal al cover their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am ful of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgement, and pervert al equitie.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, & the Prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof divine for money: yet wil they lean upon the Lord, and ſay, *Is* not the Lord among us, none evil can come upon us?

12 Therefore ſhal Zion for your ſake be plowed as a field, and Jeruſalem ſhal become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory.* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome.* 11 *and ſtorie of the Church.*

BUT in ỹ laſt dayes it ſhal come to paſſe, that the mountain of the houſe of the Lord ſhal be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountain, and it ſhal be exalted above the hils, and people ſhal flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come and ſay, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he wil teach us of his wayes, and we wil walk in his paths: for the law ſhal go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhal judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhal beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpears into pruning-hooks: nation ſhal not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhal they learn war any more.

4 But they ſhal ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhal make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken it.

5 For al the people wil walk every one in the name of his god, and we wil walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever

6 In that day saith the Lord, wil I assemble her that halteth, & I wil gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.
7 And I wil make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and ℣ Lord shal reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth, even for ever.
8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shal it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shal come to the daughter of Jerusalem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud, is *there* no king in thee, is thy counseller perished, for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travel.
10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwel in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shal redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.
11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.
12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for hee shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.
13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I wil make thine horn iron, and I wil make thy hoof brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people, and I wil consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shal smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.
2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among ℣ thousands, of Judah, *yet* out of thee shal hee come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth *have been* from of old, frō everlasting.
3 Therefore wil he give them up, until the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal return unto the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And he shal stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majestie of the name of the LORD his God, and they shal abide: for now shal he be great unto the ends of the earth.
5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shal come into our land: and when he shal tread in our palaces, Then shal we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.
6 And they shal waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrance thereof, thus shal he deliver us from ℣ Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, & when he treadeth within our borders
7 And the remnant of Jacob shalbe in the midst of many people, as a dew from the Lord, as ℣ showers upon the grasse, ℣ tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for ℣ sons of men.
8 ¶ And ℣ remnant of Jacob shalbe among the Gentiles in ℣ midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.
9 Thine hand shalbe lift up upon thine adversaries, & al thine enemies shalbe cut off.
10 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord, that I wil cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I wil destroy thy chariots.
11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down al thy strong holds:
12 And I wil cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, & thou shalt have no more soothsayers
13 Thy graven images also wil I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.
14 And I wil pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so wil I destroy thy cities.
15 And I wil execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for Ignorance, 10 for injustice. 16 and for idolatrie.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hils hear thy voice.
2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the Lord hath a controverſie with his people, and he wil plead with Israel.
3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.
4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.
6 ¶ Wherewith shal I come before the Lord, and bow my self before the most high God, shal I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a yeer old?
7 Wil ℣ Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shal I give my firstborn *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?
8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisedome shal see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.
10 ¶ Are

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?
11 Shal I count them pure with ỹ wicked balances, & with ỹ bag of deceitful weights
12 For therin a men thereof are ful of violence, and ỹ inhabitants thereof have spokē lies, & their tonge is deceitful in their mouth
13 Therefore also wil I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sins.
14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, & thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver, and that which thou deliverest, I wil give up to the sword.
15 Thou shalt sow but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl: and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drinke wine.
16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, & the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shal bear the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number.* 3 *and the general corruption, putteth her confidence in God.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered ỹ summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage there is no cluster to eat, my soule desired the first-ripe fruits.
2 The good man is perished out of the earth and there is none upright among men, they all lie in wait for blood, they hunt every man his brother with a net.
3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly ỹ prince asketh, & the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire, so they wrap it up.
4 The best of them is as a brier, the most upright is sharper then a thorn hedge, the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh, now shal be their perplexity.
5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.
6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law, a mans foemen are ỹ men of his own house.
7 Therefore I will look unto the Lord, I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.
8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemie: when I fal, I shal arise, when I sit in darknesse, the Lord shal be a light unto me
9 I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shal behold his righteousnesse.
10 Then she that is mine enemie shal see it and shame shal cover her which said unto me where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.
11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shal the decree be far removed,
12 In the day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse, even to ỹ river and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.
13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwel therein, for the fruit of their doings.
14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod ỹ flock of thine heritage which dwel solitary in ỹ wood, in ỹ midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the daies of old
15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, wil I shew unto him marvellous things.
16 ¶ The nations shal see and be confounded at al their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their eares shall bee deaf.
17 They shal lick the dust lick a serpent, they shal move out of their holes like worms o the earth: they shalbe afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.
18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, & passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercie.
19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast al their sins into the depths of the sea.
20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from ỹ dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies

THe burden of Nineveh. The book of ỹ vision of Nahum, the Elkoshite.
2 God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth, the Lord revengeth and is furious, the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, & he reserveth wrath for his enemies
3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquite the wicked, the Lord hath his way in the whirlewinde, and the storm, and the cloudes are the dust of his feet.
4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up al the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, & ỹ earth is burnt at his presence

yea, the world, and all that dwel therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation, and who can abide in ỹ fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are threwn down by him.

7 The Lord is good, a strong hold in ỹ day of trouble, & he knoweth them ỹ trust in him.

8 But with an overrunig flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof: and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, & while they are drunken as drunkards, they shal be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet and likewise manie, yet thus shal they be cut down, when he shall passe through, though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lord hath given a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen, out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him ỹ bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Iudah, keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off

CHAP. II.

The fearful and different armies of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face, keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loyns strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shal be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shal be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shal rage in the streets, they shal justle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seem like torches, they shal run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies, they shal stumble in their walk, they shal make haste to the wal thereof, & ỹ defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe dissolved.

7 And Hozzab shalbe led away captive, she shalbe brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they crie, but none shal look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold, for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, & the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in al loyns, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee saith the Lord of hosts, I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shal devoure the young lions, & I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody citie, it is al ful of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prauncing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glistering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whordomes of the wellfavoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whordomes, & families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee saith the Lord of hosts, and I wil discover thy skirts upon thy face, & I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shal come to passe that al they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populus, No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wal was from the sea,

9 Ethiopia & Egypt were her strength, & it was infinite. Put & Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity, her young children also were dashed in pieces, at the top of al the streets, and they cast lots for their honourable men, and al their great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken, thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds shalbe like figtrees

trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shal even fal into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shal be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shal devour thy bars.

14 Draw the water for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kilne.

15 There shal the fire devoure thee: the sword shal cut thee off, it shal eat thee up like the canker worm, make thy self many as the canker worm: make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplyed thy marchants above the starrs of heaven: the canker worm spoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun riseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shal dwel in the dust, thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous: al that hear the brit of thee shal clap their hands over thee, for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

HABAKKVK

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining inquity of the land, is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not hear, even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to beholde grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me, and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth, for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous, therefore wrong judgement doth proceed.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, which ye wil not believe though it be told you.

6 For lo I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the earth, and to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful, their judgement and their dignity shal proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses are also swifter then leopards: and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shal spread themselves and their horsemen shal come: for they shal flie as the eagle y hasteth to eat.

9 They shal come all for violence, their faces shal sup up as the east winde & they shal gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shal scoffe at the kings, and the princes shalbe a scorn unto them, they shal deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shal passe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my GOD, mine holy One? we shal not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty GOD, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil and canst not look on iniquity, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag, therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net and burn incense unto their drag, because by them their portion is fat and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net & not spare continually to slay the nations

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, is showed that he must wait by faith.*

5 *The judgement on the Caldeans.*

I Wil stand upon my watch & set me upon the tower, & wil watch to see what he wil say unto me, and what I shal answere when I am reproved.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shal speake and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him but y just shal live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hel & is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shal not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoil thee, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shal cry out of ℣ wal, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts, that the people shall labour in ℣ very fire, & the people shal weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin bee uncovered: the cup of the Lords right hand shalbe turned unto thee, and shame full spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, ℣ the maker thereof hath graven it, the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idoles.

19 Wo unto him that saith unto the wood Awake, to the dumb stone, Arise, it shal teach, behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple, let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty.* 18 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech & was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in ℣ midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God come from Teman and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah, His glory covered ℣ heavens, & the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light, he had horns *comming* out of his hand, & there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth, he beheld & drove asunder ℣ nations, & ℣ everlasting mountains were scattered, ℣ perpetual hils did bow, his waies are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction, & ℣ curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against ℣ rivers? was thine anger against the floods, was thy wrath against the sea, ℣ thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy carriots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of ℣ tribes, even thy word Selah, Thou didst cleave the earth ℣ rivers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled, the overflowing of the water passed by, the deep uttered his voice and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun & moone stood still in their habitation: at ℣ light of thy arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck, Selah.

14 Thou didst strick through with his staves ℣ head of his villages: they came out as a whirl-winde to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devour the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through ℣ sea ℣ thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quivered at the voice: rotteunes entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble, when he commeth up unto the people, he will invade them with his troupe.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blosſome, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the field shall yeild no meat, the flock shalbe cut off from the sold: and there shall be no herd in the stalles.

18 Yet will I rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord God is my strength, & he will make my feet like hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods sodeyn judgment against Iudah for diuers sinne.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the son of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims from the Priests.

5 And them that worship the host of heaven vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the Lord *is at* hand, for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap vpon the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe, all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation, they shall also build houses, but not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is neer, it is neer & hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnes, and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse.

16 A day of the trumpet & alarm against the fenced cities and against ſ high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men: that they shal walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shalbe poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shal be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shalbe devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwel in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistims. 8 Moab and Ammon. 12 Ethiopia.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before ſ fierce anger of the Lord come vpon you, before the day of the Lords anger come vpon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of ſ earth which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnes, seek meekenes, it may be, ye shalbe hid in the day of the Lords anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shalbe forsaken, & Ashkelon a desolation: they shal drive out Ashdod at the noon day, & Ekron shalbe rooted up.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, & folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shalbe for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shal feed thereupon in ſ houses of Ashkelon shal they lie down in the evening, for the Lord their God shal visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard ſ reproach of Moab and ſ revilings of ſ children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, & magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith ſ Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, & the remnant of my people shal possesse them.

10 This shal they have for their pride, because they have reproached & magnified *themselves* against ſ people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terrible vnto them, for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shal worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians, *ye* shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against

the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and drie like a wilderness,

14 And flocks shal lie down in the midst of her, al the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shal lodge in the upper lintles of it: their voyce shall sing in the windows, desolation shalbe in the thresholds, for he shal uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in, every one that passeth by her shall hisse and wag his hand?

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel.* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WOuneto her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voyce, shee received not correction: shee trusted not in the LORD, she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions, her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just Lord is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquitie: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations, their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by, their cities are destroyed, so ỹ there is no man, ỹ t ere is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they arose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey, for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for al the earth shal be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may al cal upon ỹ name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my supplyants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty, because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shal not do iniquity, nor speak lies, neither shal a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shal feed and lie down, & none shal make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing O daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with al the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem,

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, even the Lord is in ỹ midst of thee, thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shal be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not, and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty, he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, hee will joy over them with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo al that afflict thee, & I will save her that halteth: & gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise, and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you, for I will make you a name & a praise among al people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I

1 *Haggai reproved the people negligence* 7 *inciteth them to build the house* 12 *and promiseth Gods assistance therein.*

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the fifth moneth in first day of the moneth came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high priest, saying.

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lords house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying.

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwel in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, consider your waies,

6 Ye have sown much and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough, ye drink, but ye are not filled wỹ drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm & he ỹ earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag wỹ holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your waies,

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood and build the house, & I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little, and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. why saith the Lord of hosts because of mine house that is waste, & ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, & ꝯ earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, & upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Iosh ua the son of Iosedech ꝯ high priest with all the remnant of the people, obeyed ꝯ voice of the Lord their God, & the words of Haggai the prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the Lords message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah & the spirit of Iosh ua ꝯ son of Iosedech the high priest, & the spirit of all the remnant of ꝯ people, and they came & did work in house of ꝯ Lord of hosts their God

15 In the four & twentieth day of ꝯ sixth moneth in the second year of Darius ꝯ king

CHAP. II.

2 He encourageth the people to the work by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and uncleanness, he shewith their sinfulness in the work. 20 God promiseth to Zerubbabel,

IN the seventh moneth, in ꝯ one & twentieth day of the moneth, came ꝯ word of the Lord by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Iudah, and to Iosh ua the son of Iosedech the high priest, and to ꝯ residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in the first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing.

4 Ye now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, be strong, O Iosh ua, son of Iosedech ꝯ high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, work for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts:

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet once a little while, and I will shake the heavens & the earth, and ꝯ sea, and ꝯ dry land

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 The glorie of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith ꝯ LORD of hosts, and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of ꝯ ninth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, & with his skirt do touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? & ꝯ priest answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, if one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it bee unclean, and the Priest answered and said, it shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord, & so is every work of their hands and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward from before a stone was laid upon a stone in ꝯ temple of the Lord

16 Since these *days*, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten, when one came to the presse fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, & w hail in all the labour of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith ꝯ Lord

18 Consider now from this day & upward from the four and twentieth day of ꝯ ninth *moneth* even from the day that ꝯ foundation of the Lords temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn, yea, as yet ꝯ vine and the fig-tree, and ꝯ pomgranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four & twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah saying, I will shake the heaven & the earth

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of ꝯ heathen, and I will overthrow ꝯ chariots, and those that ride in th& and the horses, and their riders shall come down every one by ꝯ sword.

23 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant: the son of Shealtiel, saith ꝯ Lord & will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

ZECHA-

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. V.

Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem, 18 The vision of the foure carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Berachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying.

3 The Lord hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, to whom ¶ former prophets have cried, saying, thus saith ¶ Lord of hosts, Turn ye now frō your evil wayes, & frō your evil doings, but they did not hear, nor hark en unto me, saith ¶ Lord

5 Your fathers, where are they: and the Prophetes, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servantes the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Vpon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, ¶ son of Berachiah, ¶ son of Iddo the prophet, saying

8 I saw by night, & behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among ¶ mirtle trees ¶ were in ¶ bottom, & behind him, were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I O my Lord, what are these? and the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, wee have walked to & fro through the earth, and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem & on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the Lord answered the angel ¶ talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me: Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Ierusalem and for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 For I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercie, my house shalbe built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shalbe stretched forth upon Ierusalem

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, my cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shal yet comfort Zion, and shal yet chuse Ierusalem

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, what be these? and he answered me: These are the horns which have scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed me foure carpenters

21 Then said I, what come these to do? and he spake, saying, these are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentils, which lift up their horn over the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion the promise of Gods presence.

I Lift up mine eyes again & looked, & behold a man with a measuring line in his hand

2 Then said I, whither goest thou, and he said unto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this yong man saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as a town without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wal of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoile you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shalbe a spoil to their servants, and ye shal know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioice, O daughter of Zion, for lo, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And

11 And many nations ſhall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhalbe my people, and I will dwel in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent O all fleſh before the Lord, for he is raiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the types of Ieſhua, there is a ſhadow of the Church. 8 Chriſt the branch is promiſed.

AND hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and Satan ſtanding at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that hath choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee, is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him ſaying, Take away ✠ filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mytre upon his head, ſo they ſet a faire mytre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith ✠ Lord of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, & if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe and ſhalt alſo keep my courts & I will give thee places to walk among theſe ✠ ſtand by.

8 Hear now, O Ioſhua, the high prieſt, thou & thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are men wondered at, for behold, I bring forth my ſervant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Ioſhua, upon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, & I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts ſhal ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the figgtree.

CHAP. IV.

1 By the golden candleſtick is ſignified the go ſpell ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and wakened me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep.

2 And ſaid unto me, what ſeeſt thou, and I ſaid, I have lookt, and behold a candleſtick of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeaven lamps thereon, and ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angell that talked ✠ me ſaying, what are theſe my lord.

5 And the angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No my lord.

6 Then he anſwered & ſpake unto me ſaying, this is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, not by might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

7 Who art thou O great mountain before Zerubbabel, thou ſhalt become a plain, and he ſhal bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhouting Crying Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid ✠ foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhal alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed ✠ day of ſmal things? for they ſhal reioice, and ſhal ſee the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, thoſe ſeven, they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ✠ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him what are the olive trees upon the right ſide of the candleſtick and upon the left ſide thereof.

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, what be theſe two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oyl out of themſelves.

13 And he anſwered me, & ſaid, knoweſt thou not what theſe be, & I ſaid no my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, theſe are the two anointed ones that ſtand by the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roul is foreſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwarers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babilon.

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes & looked, and behold a flying roul.

2 And he ſaid unto me, what ſeeſt thou, and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roul, ✠ length whereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that ſtealeth ſhalbe cut off as on this ſide, according to it, and every one that ſweareth, ſhalbe cut off as on that ſide according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and it ſhal enter into the houſe of the theef, and into ✠ houſe of him that ſweareth falſly, by my Name, and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhal conſume it, with the timber thereof, and ✠ ſtones thereof.

5 ✠ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, what is it, and he ſaid, This

is an ephah, ỹ goeth forth, He said moreover This is the resemblance through all ỹ earth

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast ỹ weight of lead upon ỹ mouth thereof

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, & behold there came out two women, and ỹ wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like ỹ wings of a stork) & they lift up the Ephah betwen the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, whither do these bear the ephah.

11 And he said unto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, & set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

2 The visions of the foure chariots. 6 By the crowning of Iesus is figured the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from betwen two mountains and the mountains, *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were red* horses, and in the second chariot blak horses

3 And in the third chariot white horses, & in the fourth chariot grisled *and* bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, what are these, my Lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens which go forth from standing before ỹ Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into ỹ north countrey, and ỹ white go forth after them, & the grisled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through ỹ earth: & he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth: So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, & come thou the same day, & go into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* upon the head of Iohua, the son of Iosedech the high priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh ỹ LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the BRANCH, and he shal grow up out of his place & he shal build the temple of the LORD.

13 Even he shal build the temple of the Lord, and he shall bear the glory and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shal be betwen them both.

14 And the crowne shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen ỹ son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shal know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shal come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 & in the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in ỹ fourth yeer of King Darius, that the word of ỹ Lord came unto Zechariah in ỹ fourth day of the nineth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests, which *were* in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in ỹ fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers.

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying.

5 Speake unto all the people of the land and to the priests, saying, when ye fasted & mourned in ỹ fifth and seventh moneth, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* unto me,

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*, & drink *for your selves*.

7 *Shall ye* not *hear* the word which the Lord hath cried by ỹ former prophets when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity and the cities thereof round about her when men inhabited the South of the plain.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah saying.

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassion, every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, & pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears that they should not hear,

12 Yea they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

13 Therefore it shal come to passe *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, so they cried & I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But I scattered *them* with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not, thus the land was desolate after them

them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid ¶ pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods favour to them.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, & every man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shalbe ful of boyes & girles playing in ¶ streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If it be marvellous in ¶ eyes of ¶ remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from ¶ east country and from the west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of ¶ prophets which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shal give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing, fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not.

15 So again have I thought in these daies to do wel unto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shal doe: speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour, execute the iudgement of truth, and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evill in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying.

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnes, and cheerfull feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those dayes it *shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, we will go with you, for we have heard *that* God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victoria and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shalbe* the rest thereof, when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border there by Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shalbe for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth, and no oppressor shall passe thorow them any more, for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem, behold, thy King

king commeth unto thee, he is just: and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem, & the battel bow shalbe cut off, and he shal speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion shalbe from sea even to sea, and from the river, even unto the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecce, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the Lord shalbe seen over them; and his arrow shal go forth as ¶ lightning, and the Lord God shalb'ow the trumpets, and shal go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shal devour, and subdue with sling stones, and they shal drink & make a noise as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crowne lifted up, as an ensigne upon his land,

17 For how great is his goodnes, and how great is his beauty, corn shal make ¶ young men chearful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

God is to be sought unto, and not Idols. 3 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of raine to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain, therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the goats, for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him ¶ battel bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread downe their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them again to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off, for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shal rejoyce in the LORD.

8 ¶ I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them, and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the Sea, and all the deepes of the river shall dry up, and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke up and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem, 10 The losse of Beauty and Bands. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that he fire may devoure thy Cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mightie are spoiled, howl, O ye Oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 There is a voyce of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled, a voyce of the roaring of young lyons, for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter,

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty, & they that sell them, say, blessed be the Lord, for I am rich, and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord, but loe, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, ¶ one I called Beauty, and ¶ other I called Bands, & I fed ¶ flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, & my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staffe, even Beauty, & cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day, and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew

knew that it was the word of the LORD
12 And I said unto them, if ye think good, give me my price, and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price, thirty pieces of silver
13 And the Lord said unto me, cast it unto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.
14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.
15 ¶ And the Lord said unto me, take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd
16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visite those that be cut off, neither shal seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken: nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their clawes in pieces.
17 Woe to the idol shepheard, that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, & his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a trembling to her self.* 3 *and a burden to her adversaries.* 9 *Iudahs rejoicing.* 9 *Ierusalems repentance.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.
2 Behold I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shal be in the siege: both against Iudah, and against Ierusalem.
3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.
4 In that day saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, & I will open mine eyes upon the house of Iudah, & will smite every horse of the people with blindenesse.
5 And the governours of Iudah shal say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalē shal be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God
6 ¶ And in that day will I make the Governours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shal be inhabited again in her own place, even in Ierusalem,
7 The Lord also shall save the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of David & the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie themselves against Iudah.
8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David, and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them
9 And it shall come to passe in that day that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.
10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and supplications, and they shall look on me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first born.
11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.
12 And the land shal mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan part, and their wives apart.
13 The family of the house of Levi apart and their wives apart, the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.
14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ierusalems purgation from idolatrie and false prophesies* 7 *The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sin, & for uncleanesse
2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred, and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.
3 And it shall come to passe that when any shal yet prophesie, then his father & his mother that begat him shal say unto him, Thou shalt not live, for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.
4 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive
5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman, for man taught mee to keep cattle from my youth.
6 And one shal say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.
7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.
8 And it shal come to passe, that in all the land saith the Lord, two parts therein shal be cut off and die, but the third shall be left therein
9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them, as gold is tried, they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, it is my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP.

peareth, for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner, and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold & silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And I will come neere to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD I change not, therefore ye sons of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, & have not kept *them*, return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee have robbed mee: but yee say, wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meate in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and poure you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shal not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shal your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy, yea they that work wickednes are set up, yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day, when I make up my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall yee return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. He exhorteth to the studie of the law 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shal burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shalbe stubble, and the day that commeth shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that feare my name shal the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shal go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And yee shall tread down the wicked: for they shalbe ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shal do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the law of Moses my servant which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee shal turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saviour IESUS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

By his Majesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON,

Printed by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the *Kings* most excellent *MAIESTIE.*

And by the Assignes of Iohn Bill.

Anno Dom. 1643.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

1 *The genealogie of Christ.* 18 *his conception and birth:* 21 23 *His names.*

THE book of ſ generation of IESVS CHRIST, ſ ſo of David, ſ ſon of Abraham

2 Abraham begat *Isaac*, and Isaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren

3 And Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamer, and Phares begat Esrom, & Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, & Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab & Booz begat Obed of Ruth, & Obed begat Iesse

6 And Iesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, & Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ionathan, & Ionathan begat Achaz, and Achaz begate Ezekias,

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor,

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud,

15 And Eliud begat Eleazer, & Eleazer begate Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations. & from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of David, feare not to take to thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shal bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shal save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying.

23 Behold a virgin shalbe with childe, and shal beare a sonne, and they shal call his name Emmanuel (which being interpreted, is God with us)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him and took unto him his wife,

25 And knew her not til she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men come to Christ.* 11 *and worship him.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt.*

NOw when Iesus was born in Bethleem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came wise men from the east to Ierusalem,

2 Saying where is he that is born king of the Iewes, for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod ſ king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him

4 And when he had gathered all ſ chief priests and Scribes of ſ people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, in Bethlehem of Iudea, for thus it is written by the prophet

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iudea art not the least among the princes of Iuda, for out of thee shal come a Governour that shal rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called ſ wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared,

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the East, went before them, til it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fel down and worshipped him, and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, & frankincense, and myrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream,

they should not return to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way

13 And when they were departed, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the yong child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the yong childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there unto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Ramah was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, & great mourning Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and took ¶ yong child, and his mother and came into the land of Israel

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: Notwithstanding being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, He shalbe called a Nazarite.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohns preaching.* 4 *His apparel and meat:* 6 *he baptizeth.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.* 13 *Christ is baptized.*

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, the voice of one crying in the wildernes, prepare ye ¶ way of the Lord, make his path strait.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathren girdle about his loins & his meat was locusts & wild hony

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharises and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 Now also the axe is laid unto the root of the tree, therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire,

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, hee shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire,

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and hee wil throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me.

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousnesse, Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straight way out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him,

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ is tempted, and overcommeth,* 17 *Beginneth to preach,* 18 *Calleth some to be disciples.*

THen was Iesus led of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones may be made bread,

4 But he answered and said, It is written Man shal not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down, for it is written He shal give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shal bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again

8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain: & sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, & the glory of them.

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fal down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, & behold angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison he departed into Galilee

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Naphtali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet saying.

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nepthali, by the way of ſ sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse saw great light, and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach & to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straight way, left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going out from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames, ſ sons of Zebedee & Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 And Iesus went about al Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing al manner of sickenesse, and al manner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout al Syria: and they brought unto him al sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, & from Decapolis, and from Ierusalem, and from Iudea and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Who are blessed* 13 *The Apostles are the salt and light of the world,*

AND seeing the multitudes he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying.

3 Blessed are the poore in Spirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn, for they shal be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shal inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shal be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful, for they shal obtain mercie.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shal see God.

9 Blessed are the peace makers, for they shalbe called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is ſ kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shal revile you and persecute you, & shal say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth, but if ſ salt have lost his savour, wherewith shal it be salted, it is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world, a citie that is set on an hil, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, & put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto al that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, ſ they may see your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily, I say unto you, Til heaven & earth passe, one iote or one little thing shal in no wise passe from ſ law, til al be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shal break one of these least commandements, and shal teach men so, he shalbe called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shal do and teach them, the same shalbe called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousnesse shal exceed *the righteousnesse* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shal in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill, and whosoever shal kil, shal be in danger of the iudgement

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angrie with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoever shal say to his brother, Racha, shalbe in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shal be in danger of hel fire

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to ỹ altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee.

24 Leave there thy gift before ỹ altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adverſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſarie deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to ỹ officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee, for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hel.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee, for it is profitable for thee ỹ one of thy members ſhould periſh and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hel.

31 It hath been ſaid, whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhal marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne.

35 Nor by the earth: for it is his footſtool, neither by Ieruſalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe commeth of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay unto you, that ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhal ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhal compell thee to go a mile, go with him twaio.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I ſay unto you, Love your enimies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you and perſecute you.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his ſon to riſe on the evil & on the good, & ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt.

46 For if ye love them which love you what reward have ye, do not even the Publicanes the ſames.

47 And if you ſalute your bretheren only, what do you more then others, do not even the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CAAP. VI.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving. 19 Gods treaſure, 24 God and Mammon.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward of your father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doſt thine almes do not ſound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites do, in the Synagogues, and in ỹ ſtreets, ỹ they may have glorie of men, Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth.

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret, & thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhal reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt thou ſhalt not be as ỹ hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in ỹ ſynagogues, and in the corners of ỹ ſtreets, ỹ they may be ſeen of men, Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doores, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhal reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain repetition as the heathen do, for they think that they ſhalbe heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them, for your father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye aſk him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye, Our father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our dailie bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſ-

paſſes.

passes, neither will your father forgive you your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verely I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face.

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasure upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steale.

20 But lay up for your selves treasure in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkenes, if therefore the light that is in thee be darknes, how great is that darknesse?

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shal drink, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment.

26 Behold the foules of the aire for they sow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenlie Father feedeth them, Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature.

28 And why take ye thought for raiment. Consider the Lillies of the field: how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloath the grasse of the field, which is to day, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shal he not much more cloath you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat, or what shal we drink, or wherewith shal we be cloathed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke) for your heavenly Father knoweth that yee have need of all these things.

33 But seek yee first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you,

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement. 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 13 The wide and straight gate.

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pul out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beame is in thine owne eye.

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 Aske, and it shalbe given you, seeke and ye shal find, knock and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will hee give him a serpent.

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shal your father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever yee would that men should do unto you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the Prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the straight gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 But straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves,

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good

fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doth the wil of my father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name have done many wonderful works

23 Then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you, depart from me ye ỹ work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him to a wise man which built his house upon a rock,

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, & it fel. & great was ỹ fal of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of the two men. 31 go into the herd of swine.

WHen he was come down from ỹ moũtain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the Priest, and offer ỹ gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lyeth at home sick of ỹ palsie, grievously tormented

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The Centurion answered and said Lord I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me, and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said unto them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shal be cast out into uter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ And when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Esaias, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests, but the Son of man hath not whereon to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with waves but he was a sleep.

25 But his disciples came unto him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us, we perish.

26 And he saith unto them. Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, what manner of man is this, that even the winds, and the sea obey him.

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, comming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, what have we to do with thee, Iesus thou son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time.

30 And there was a good way off from them

them in herd of many *swine*, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ cureth the palsie. 9 calleth Matthew,* 10 *eateth with Publicanes and sinners.*

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed, and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed and go into thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome, and he saith unto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicans and sinners came and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his Disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them: They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I wil have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of John, saying, why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Diciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bride-groom is with them, but the dayes wil come when the bride-groom shalbe taken from them: and then shal they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish, but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shal live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shal be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth, And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into al that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, according to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in al that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the Prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about al the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickenesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes,

he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his Disciples, The harvest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the LORD of the harvest, that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Apostles are sent to do miracles,* 5 *and to teach.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal al manner of sickneſſe, and al manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother. James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses.

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shal enter, enquire who in it is worthy? and there abide til ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of ỹ house or city, shake of ỹ dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say unto you, It shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodom & Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for ỹ city

16 ¶ Behold, I sent you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: bee yee therefore wise as serpents, and harmeleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they wil deliver you up to the counsels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shal be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shal speak, for it shal be given you in that same houre what ye shal speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your father which speaketh in you:

21 And the brother shal deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: & the children shal rise up against their parents, & shal cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end shal be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say unto you, yee shal not have gone over the cities of Israel, til the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shal they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shal not be revealed, and hid, that shal not be known.

27 What I tel you in darkeneſſe, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kil the body, but are not able to kil the soule: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shal not fal on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are al numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shal confeſſe me before men, him wil I confeſſe also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shal deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shal be they of his owne houshold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shal lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shal finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me

41 He

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhal receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whoſoever ſhal give to drink unto one of theſe little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a Diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhal in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 John ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſt teſtifieth concerning John.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve Diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his Diſciples.

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew John again thoſe things, which ye do hear and ſee.

5 The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed up, and the poor have the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhal not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, what went ye out into the wildernesſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde.

8 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft clothing are in Kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſe a greater then John ¶ Baptiſt, notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John ¶ Baptiſt until now, the kingdome of heaven ſuffereth violence, & the violent take it by force

13 For al the Prophets, and the law prophecied until John.

14 And if yee will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto ſhal I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The ſon of man came eating & drinking, & they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners, but wiſedome is juſtified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ague in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, it ſhalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hel: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhal be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jeſus anſwered & ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 Al things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Son wil reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me al ye that labour, & are heavie laden, and I wil give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye ſhal finde reſt unto your ſouls.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Diſciples pluck the ears of corn on the Sabbath, 31 Blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt.

AT that time Jeſus went on the Sabbath day through the corn, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him, Behold thy Diſciples do ſ which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for ſ Prieſts

5 Or have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, & are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I wil have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye

would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.
11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhal there be among you, that ſhal have one ſheep, and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, wil he not lay hold on it, and lift it out
12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawful to do wel on the Sabbath dayes.
13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and hee ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.
15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them al.
16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known.
17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying.
18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is wel pleaſed: I wil put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhal ſhew judgement unto the Gentiles.
19 He ſhal not ſtrive, nor crie, neither ſhal any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.
20 A bruiſed reed ſhal he not break, and ſmoaking flax ſhal he not quench, til hee ſend forth judgement unto victorie.
21 And in his name ſhal the Gentiles truſt.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.
23 And al the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?
24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out devils but by Beelzebub the Prince of the devils.
25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every citie or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhal not ſtand.
26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, hee is divided againſt himſelf, how ſhal then his kingdome ſtand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhal be your Judges.
28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God: then the kingdome of God is come unto you.
29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he wil ſpoil his houſe.
30 He that is not with me, is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, Al manner of ſin and blaſphemie ſhal be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhal not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhalbe forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhal not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good, or either make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil ſpeak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh
35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I ſay unto you, That everie idle word that men ſhal ſpeak, they ſhal give account thereof in the day of judgement.
37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.
38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.
39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas
40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhal the Son of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh ſhal riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhal condemne it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.
42 The Queen of ſ South ſhal riſe up in the judgement with this generation: & ſhal condemne it; for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſedom of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.
43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.
44 Then he ſaith, I wil return into mine houſe from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf, ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwel there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt, Even ſo ſhal it be alſo unto this wicked generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But hee answered and said unto him that told him, who is my mother, and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shal do the wil of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the Sower, and of the seed. 24 Divers other parables. 35 Why Christ spake in parables.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the Sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fel by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fel upō stony places, where they had not much earth, and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the Sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fel among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

8 But other fel into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the Disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the misteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shal bee given, and he shal have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shal be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, by hearing ye shal hear, and shal not understand: and seeing, ye shal see, and shal not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, & their ears are dul of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, & hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many Prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

13 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & understandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is hee which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it.

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation, or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, *is* he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choak the word, and he becommeth unfruitful.

23 But hee that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the houshoulder came and said to him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field, frō whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat w them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of harvest, I wil say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took an sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of al seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, til the whole was leavened.

34 Al these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I wil open my mouth in parables, I wil utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his Disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered, and burnt in the fire: so shal it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shal send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire, there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shal the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and selleth al that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant manseeking goodly pearls

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold al that he had and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was ful, they drew to shore, and sate down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the end of the world, the Angels shal come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood al these things? They say unto him, Yea, LORD.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas,

56 And his sisters, are they not a' with us? whence then hath this man al these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 10 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five loaves and two fishes.

AT that time Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, this is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry, nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her

10 And hee sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, Give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And

20 And they all did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus commanded his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain a part to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me to come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, hee walked on the Sea to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinck, hee cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him ỳ they might only touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 *Gods commandements, and mans traditions.* 11 *What defileth the man.*

THen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me:

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*, Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, wel did E'aias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines ỳ commandements of men

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying.

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted up.

14 Let them alone, they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shal fal into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do ye not yet understand that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesses, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word, And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.

26 But he answered & said, It is not meet to take ỳ childrens bread, & to cast it to dogs

27 And she said, Trueth Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith, be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the Sea of Galilee, & went up into a mountain, and sate down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those y were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many other, and cast them down at Jesus feet, & he healed them.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then called Jesus his Disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fil so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did al eat, and were filled, and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets ful.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away y mukitude, & took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The signe of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees, and Sadducees. 21 Christ foretelleth his death.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting him, desired him y he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 Hee answered and said unto them, when it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* fowl weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring, O ye Hypocrites, can ye discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not *discerne* the signes of the time?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be given to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to y other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, & how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not unto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

12 Then understood they, how that hee bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coast of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the son of man am?

14 And they said: Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I wil build my Church: and the gates of hel shal not prevail against it.

19 And I wil give unto thee, the keyes of the kingdome of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shal be bound in heaven, whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shal be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tel no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his Disciples, how that hee must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and Chief-Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee LORD, This shal not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, Thou art an offence to mee: for thou savourest not the things y be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus to his Disciples, if any man wil come after me, let him deny himself, & take up his Crosse & follow me.

25 And whosoever wil save his life, shal lose it: and whosoever wil lose his life for my sake shal find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gain the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shal come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, And then he shal reward every man according to his work.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shal not taste of death, til

til they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick. 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 payeth tribute.

AND after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord it is good for us to be here, if thou wilt let us make here three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fel on their faces and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eies, they saw no man save Jesus onelie.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered & said unto them, Elias truelie shal first come, and restore al things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they know him not, but have done to him whatsoever they listed, likewise shal also ¶ Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples understood that he spake to them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed, for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shal I be with you, how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him, and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the Disciples to Jesus apart and said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbeleef, for verilie I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shal say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shal remove, and nothing shal be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting,

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shal be betrayed into the hands of men.

23 And they shal kil him, and the third day be shal be raised again, and they were exceeding sorrie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes, And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome, or tribute? of their owne children? or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers, Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first commeth up, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of monie: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ teacheth to be humble, 7 Troubling offences. 11 and forgiving one another.

AT the same time came the Disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verilie I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, yee shal not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shal humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shal receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shal offend one of these little ones which beleeve in mee: it were better for him that a Mil-stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hel fire.

10 Take heed that ye dispise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, *In* heaven their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heaven,

11 For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred ſheep, & one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verily I ſay unto you, hee rejoyceth more of that *ſheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother ſhal treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tel him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee ſhal hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he wil not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhal neglect to hear them, tel it unto the Church, but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, whatſoever ye ſhal bind on earth, ſhal be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhal looſe on earth, ſhalbe looſed in heaven.

19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhal agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhal aſk, it ſhalbe done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhal my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him, til ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee until ſeven times: but until ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and children, and al that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fel down, and worſhipped him, ſaying, lord, have patience with me, and I wil pay thee al.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fel down at his feet, & beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I wil pay thee al.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, til he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord al that was done.

32 Then his lord after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee al that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt mee.

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pitty on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, til he ſhould pay al that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhal my heavenly father do alſo unto you, if ye frō your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt healeth the ſick. 3 Anſwereth the Phariſees touching divorcement. 16 How to obtain everlaſting life.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea beyond Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, ỹ he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhal a man leave father and mother, and ſhal cleave to his wife, and they twain ſhalbe one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardnes of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives, but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and ſhal marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Diſciples ſay unto him, if the caſe of a man be ſo with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, Al men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome Eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers womb: and there are ſome Eunuchs, which were made Eunuchs of men: and there be Eunuchs which have made themſelves Eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him

little

little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray, and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him: Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why call'est thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandements.

18 He saith unto him, which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, if thou wilt bee perfect, go and sel that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his Disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shal hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, with men this is impossible, but with God al things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, What shal we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, When the Son of man shal sit in the Throne of his Glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve Thrones, judging the twelve Tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shal receive an hundred fold, and shal inherit everlasting Life.

30 But many that are first, shal be last, and the last shal be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of the labourers in the vineyard. 16 Christ teacheth his disciples to be lowly.

FOr the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I wil give you, and they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out & found others standing idle, and saith unto thē, Why stand ye here al the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us, He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right that shal ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Cal the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were* hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penie.

11 And when thy had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I wil give unto this last, even as unto thee,

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what *I* wil with mine owne? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shal be first, and the first last: for many shal be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve Disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shal be betrayed unto the chief Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shal condemne him to death.

19 And shal deliver him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him, and the third day he shal rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, & desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask, Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shal drink of, and to be baptized with the Baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shal drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the Baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shal be given to* them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, & they that are great exercise authority upon thē

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoever wil be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever wil be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood stil, and called them, and said, What wil ye that I shal do unto you?

33 They said unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an asse, 21 *and casteth out the buyers and sellers.*

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two Disciples.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her, loose them, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shal say, The Lord had need of them, and straightway he wil send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying

5 Tel ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 And his Disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, al the citie was moved, saying: Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, this is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the Temple of God, & cast out al them that sold & bought in the Temple, and overthrew the Tables of the monie-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, it is written, My house shal be cal'ed the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief Priests, and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heares't thou what these say, And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes & suckings thou hast perfected praise

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shal not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shal say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shal be done.

22 And al things whatsoever ye shal ask in prayer beleeving, ye shal receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the chief Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, & said, by what authoritie doest thou these things, and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also wil ask you one thing, which if ye tel me, I in likewise wil tel you by what authority I do these things.

25 The Baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven or of men, and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we wil say, From heaven, he wil say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shal say, of men, we fear the people, for al hold John as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tel

tel I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you, A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise, and he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaindid the wil of his father? They say unto him, the first. Jesus saith unto them, Verilie I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots beleeved him, And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another Parable, there was a certain housholder which planted a vinyard and hedged it round about: and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen: and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it

35 And the husband-men took his servants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of al, he sent unto them his son, saying, They wil reverence my son.

38 But when the husband-men saw the son, they said among themselves, this is the heir, come, let us kil him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what wil he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They said unto him, He wil miserably destroy these wicked men, and wil let out his vineyard unto other husband-men, which shal render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner, this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shal be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof

44 And whosoever shal fal on this stone, shal be broken: but on whomsoever it shal fal, it wil grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief Priests and Pharisees had heard his Parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handson him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 12 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by Parables, and said.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to cal them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings *are* killed, and al things are readie, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated *them* spitefullie, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as yee shal finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together al as many as they found both good and bad: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to his servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into utter darknes, there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went ȳ Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in his talk

16 And they sent out unto him their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master we know that thou art true, and teachest ȳ way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not ȳ person of men

17 Tel us therefore, What thinkest thou, is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites.

19 Shew me the tribute-monie, And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars, Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things that are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no Resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die having no children, his brother shal marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the Resurrection, whose wife shal she be of the seven, for they all had her?

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the Resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the Resurrection of the dead, Have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 *I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were altonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is ℣ first and great Commandment

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two Commandements hang al the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think yee of Christ, whose son is he? They say unto him, *The* son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him LORD, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

45 If David then cal him LORD, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but evil example of life.* 34 *The destruction of Jerusalem.*

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, the Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 Al therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* wil not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But al their workes they do, for to be seen of mē: they make broad their philacteries, & enlarge the borders of their garments

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the Synagogues

7 And greetings in the Maskets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ, and al ye are brethren.

9 And cal no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters, for one is your master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shal be your servant.

12 And whosoever shal exalt himself, shal be abased, and he that shall humble himself, shal be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye devour widows houses, & for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shal receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compasse Sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shal swear by the Temple, it is nothing, but whosoever shal swear by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde, for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shal swear by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore sha swear by ỹ Altar, sweareth by it, and by al things thereon.

21 And whoso shal swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the Throne of GOD, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise,

miſe, and commin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Yee blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallowa camel.

25 Woe unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are ful of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward; but are within ful of dead mens bones, and of al uncleanneſſe:

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardſie appear righteous unto men, but within ye are fulof hypocrſie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombs of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous.

30 And ſay, If wee had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fil ye up then the meaſure of your fathers,

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribs, and *ſome* of them ye ſhal kil and cruciſie, and *ſome* of them ſhal ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie.

35 That upon you may come al the righteous blood ſhed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel: unto the blood of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verilie I ſay unto you, al theſe things ſhal come upon this generation.

37 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under herwings, and ye would not.

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhal not ſee me henceforth, til ye ſhal ſay, Bleſſed *is* hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The auſtruction of the temple.* 29 *Of Chriſts comming to judgement.*

AND Jeſus went out and departed from ỹ Temple, and his Diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temp

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not al theſe things? verilie I ſay unto you, There ſhal not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhal not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſate upon the mount of Olives, the Diſciples came unto him privatlie, ſaying, Tel us, when ſhal theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhal deceive many.

6 And ye ſhal hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be not troubled: for al *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhal riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhal be famines, & peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 Al theſe are the beginning of ſorrows.

9 Then ſhal they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhal kil you, and ye ſhalbe hated of al nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhal many be offended, and ſhal betray one another, and ſhal hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhal riſe, and ſhal deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhal abound, the love of many ſhal waxe cold,

13 But he that ſhal endure unto the end, the ſame ſhalbe ſaved.

14 And this Goſpel of ỹ kingdome ſhalbe preached in al the world, for a witnes unto al nations, and then ſhal the end come.

15 When ye therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come down, to take any thing out of his houſe.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhalbe great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhalbe.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhal be ſhortned,

23 Then if any man ſhal ſay unto you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or there, beleeve it not,

24 For there ſhal ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe Prophets, and ſhal ſhew great ſignes and wonders, inſomuch that (if it were poſſible) they ſhal deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they ſhal ſay unto you, Behold, he is in ỹ deſart, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth even unto the West, so shal also ỹ comming of the Son of man be.

28 For where soever the carcasse is, there wil the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatelie after the tribulation of those daies, shal the Sun be darkened, and the Moon shal not give her light, and the starres shal fal from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shal be shaken.

30 And then shal appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shal al the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shal see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glorie.

31 And he shal send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shal gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to another.

32 Now learn a Parable of the Fig-tree, when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see al these things, know that it is neer, even at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shal not passe, til al these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shal passe away, but my words shal not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father onelie.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shal also the comming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them al away, so shal also the comming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shal two be in the field, the one shal be taken and the other left.

41 Two women shal be grinding at the mil, the one shal be taken, and ỹ other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also readie: for in such an houre as you thinke not the Son of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shal finde so doing.

47 Verilie I say unto you, that he shal make him ruler over al his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shal say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming.

49 And shal begin to smite his fellow-servants, & to eat & drink with ỹ drunken.

50 The Lord of that servant shal come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of.

51 And shal cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion which the hypocrites, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Parable of the ten virgins. 14 and of the talents. 31 The last judgement described.

THen shal ỹ kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins which took their lamps, and went forth to meet ỹ Bridegrom

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them,

4 But the wise took oile in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the Bridegroom tarried, they al slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the Bridegroom commeth, go yee out to meet him.

7 Then al those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us, and you, but go ye rather to them that sel, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroom came, and they that were readie went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verilie I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to everie man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants commeth, and reckoneth ẅ them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Wel done thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I wil make thee

thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Wel done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I wil make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put mony to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should have receivedmine owne with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shal be given, and he shal have abundance: but from him that hath not shal be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into utter darknesse, there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shal come in his glory, and al the holy Angels with him, then shal he sit upon *the* throne of his glory.

32 And before him shal be gathered al nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats,

33 And he shal set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shal the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred and fed *thee*, or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in, or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shal answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as yee have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me

41 Then shal he also say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me no meat, I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answer him, saying, LORD, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shal he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in asmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shal go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeover.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished al these sayings, he said unto his Disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the *feast of* the Passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the Chief-Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, unto the palace of the High-Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kil *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came to him a woman having an Alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this Gospel shal be preached in the whole world, *there* shal also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve called Judas Iscariot, went unto the Chief-Priests,

15 And said unto them, What wil yee give me, and I wil deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of*

unleavened bread, the Disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, my time is at hand, I will keep the Passeover at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the Even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily, I say unto you, that one of you shal betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shal betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom ȳ Son of man is betrayed, it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to his Disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took ȳ cup, & gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, Al ye shal be offended because of me this night, for it is written, I wil smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shalbe scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I wil go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men should be offended because of thee, yet wil I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet wil I not deny thee, likewise also said al the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death, tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, & fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me, nevertheless, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth unto the Disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy wil be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, & prayed ȳ third time, saying ȳ same words.

45 Then cometh he to his Disciples, & saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and ẏ him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high Priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shal perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shal presently give me more then twelve legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sate dayly with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But al this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then al the Disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Cajaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a far off unto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief Priests and Elders, and al the counsel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death.

60 But found none: yea, though many false

false witnesses came, yet found they none, At the last came two false witnesses.

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the High-Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace, And the High-Priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the High-Priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemy, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? they answered and said, he is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the Cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the Cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice, And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is delivered to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 35 *Christ is crucified.*

When the morning was come, all the Chief-Priests and Elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death,

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the Governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, & brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the Chief-Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the Chief-Priests took the silver pieces, and said, it is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the LORD appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the Chief-Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heare'st thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the Chief-Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you, They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, what shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person, see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour, took Jeſus into the common-hal, and gathered unto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jewes.

30 And they ſpate upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe from off him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkul.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gal: and when hee had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, they parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there.

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads.

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf, if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the Chief-Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid.

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the Croſſe, and we wil beleeve him.

43 He truſted in God, let him deliver him now, if he wil have him, for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixt hour there was darkneſs over al the earth until the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, My God, My God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraighway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias wil come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe.

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the ſon of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among whi.h was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus Diſciples.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean ſinnen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed, the day of the preparation, the Chief-Prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, after three dayes I wil riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made ſure until the third day, leſt his Diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhal be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, ye have a watch go your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection.* 9 *Hee appeareth to the women.* 16 *And to the Diſciples.* 19 *And ſendeth them to teach and baptize.*

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to ſee the Sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the doog, and ſate upon it.

3 His

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said, come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tel his Disciples that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre, with feare and great joy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tel his Disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail, And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid, go, tel my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shal they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief Priests al the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers.

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the mony, and did as they were taught, And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him, but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, al power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach al nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost,

20 Teaching them to observe al things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alwayes, even unto the end of the world, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 John Baptists office. 9 Jesus baptized. 12 tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were al baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of skin about his loins, and he did eat locusts, and wild hony.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway comming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am wel pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand, repent ye and beleeve the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the ship, with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day, he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man

man with an unclean spirit, & he cried out,
24 saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were al amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, what thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout al the region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tel him of her.
31 And he came and took her by ỹ hand, and lift her up: and immediately the fever left her: and she ministred unto them.
32 And at even, when the Sun did set, they brought unto him, al that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
33 And al the city were gathered together at the doore.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.
37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, al men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout al Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, & saith unto him, I wil, be thou clean.
42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to ỹ Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.
45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie. 14 calleth Matthew. 15 and eateth with Publicans and sinners.

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch ỹ there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the door, & he preached the word unto them.
3 And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie which was born of foure.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.
7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God onely?
8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick *of the* palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, & take up thy bed and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsie.)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose, took up ỹ bed, and went forth before them al, insomuch ỹ they were al amazed, and glorified God, saying, we never saw it on this fashion
13 And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Jesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when ỹ Scribes & Pharisees saw him eat wỹ Publicans and sinners, they said unto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And

18 And the Disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast, and they come, and say unto him, Why do the Disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes wil come, when the bride-groom shalbe taken away from them, and then shal they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles wil be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went through the corn-fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them: Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him.

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, & did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priest, and gave also to them which were with him.

27 And he said unto thē, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *The withered hand healed.* 13 *The twelve Apostles chosen.* 31 *Who are Christs brother, sister, and mother.*

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kil, but they held their peace.

5 But when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel wᵗ the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a smal ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits when they saw him, fel downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach.

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boaner ges, which is, The sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, & Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself & be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he wil spoil his house.

28 Verily, I say unto you, All sins shal be forgiven unto the sons of men, & blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shal blaspheme

29 But he that shal blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 Because

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him: and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shal do the wil of God, the same is my brother and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Parable of the Sower. 14 The meaning thereof. 26 Of the seed growing secretly, 30 Of the mustard-seed,

AND hee began again to teach by the sea side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine.

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fel by the way side, and the fowles of the air came and deuoured it up.

5 And some fel on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was up it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fel among thorns, and the thornes grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprung up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is given to know the misterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, al these things are done in parables,

12 That seeing they may see, & not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, & their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then wil yee know al parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side where the word is sowne, but when they have heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatley receive it with gladnesse,

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thornes: such as hear the word.

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lust of other things entring in, choak the word, and it becommeth vnfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushel, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested, neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you, and vnto you that have shal more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shal be given, and he that hath not, from him shal be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the ful corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shal wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shal we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then al the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown it groweth up, & becommeth greater then al herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them: And when they were alone, he expounded al things to his Disciples.

35 And the same day when the Even was come, he saith vnto them, Let us passe over vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now ful.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, Careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the Sea, Peace, be ſtil: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearful, how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, & ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this? that even the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

3 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils.* 13 *They entred into the ſwine.* 39 *Iairus his daughter.*

AND they came over unto ỹ other ſide of ỹ Sea, into the countrey of ỹ Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains.

4 Becauſe that he had been oft ten bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus a far off, hee came and worſhipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of the moſt high God, I adjure thee by God that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the Sea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey, and they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befel to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tel them how great things ỹ Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him, and al men did marvel.

21 And when Jeſus paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide much people gathered unto him, & he was nigh unto ỹ ſea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fel at his feet.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I *pray thee*, come and lay thine hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhal live.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers.

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent al that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, ſhe came in the preaſſe behind, & touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and ſhe felt in her bodie, that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelf, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fel down before him, and told him al ỹ truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and bee whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues houſe, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 As ſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of ỹ Ru-

ler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weep? the damsel in not dead, but sleepeth

40 And they laughed him to scorn, but when he had put them al out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, & said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted (Damsel I say unto) thee arise

42 And straightway the damsel arose and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers, and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it, and commanded that some thing should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrey-men,*
13 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue, and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary the brother of James, and Joses, and Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us, And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And hee could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief, and he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journy, save a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no mony in their purse,

9 But be shod with sandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide til ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them, verely I say unto you, it shal be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick: and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias, And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, & observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high Captains, and chief States of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said unto the damsel Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I wil give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I wil give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall ask? And she said, the head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding, sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his Disciples heard of it, they came, and took up his corpses, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him al things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves a part into a desart place, and rest a while: for there were many coming & going, & they had no leasure so much as to eat

32 And

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of al cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came unto him, & said, This is a desart place, & now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy them selves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, shal we go and buy two hundred peny worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make al sit down by companies upon ỹ green grasse.

40 And they sate down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his Di ciples to set before them, and the two fishes divided he amongst them al.

42 And they did al eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray,

47 And when Even was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth unto them, walking upon the Sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased, and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever hee entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the Disciples for eating with unwashen hands.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled, (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and al the Jews except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders

4 And when they came from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands.

6 He answered, and said unto them, Wel hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they vvorship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the vvashing of pots and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Ful vvel ye reject the commandement of God, that yee may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and vvhoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, if a man shal say to his father or mother, It is Corban, (that is to say,) a gift, by vvhatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the vvord of God of none *effect* through your tradition, vvhich ye have delivered, and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And vvhen he had called al the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man

that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth in the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the bellie, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, that which commeth out of the man that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse.

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence, he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the Sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spate, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well, he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously. 10 Refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his Disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way, for divers of them came from far.

4 And his Disciples answered him From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse.

5 And he asked them, how many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his Disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and he saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verely I say unto you, There shal no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand, have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear yee not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets ful of fragments took

took ye up? they say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets ful of fragments took ye up? and they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind men unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up, and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, neither go into the town, nor tel it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his Disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi, and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist, but some say Elias, and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tel no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of ỹ chief Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes, rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly, And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his Disciples also, he said unto them, whosoever wil come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his Crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoever wil save his life, shal lose it, but whosoever shal lose his life for my sake, and ỹ Gospels, ỹ same shal save it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if hee shal gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shal a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shal also ỹ Son of man be ashamed when he commeth in the glory of his Father, w̃ the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jesus is transfigured. 30 He foreweth his death and resurrection. 33 and giveth divers instructions to his Disciples.

AND he said unto them, Verely, I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, til they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias w̃ Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tel no man what things they had seen, til the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth al things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done to him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway al the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, hee teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shal I be with you, how long shal I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him, and when he saw him, straightway the spirit

dare him, and he fel on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came unto him? and he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times, it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him: If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, LORD, I beleeve, help thou mine unbeleef.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him privately: Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, & they shal kil him, & after that he is killed, he shal rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace, for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of al, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shal receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him: because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, forbid him not, for there is no man which shal do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shal give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, verely I say unto you, hee shal not loose his reward.

42 And whosoever shal offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then having two hands, to go into hel, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off, it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hel, into the fire that never shal be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye: then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire,

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shal be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good, but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith wil you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Touching divorcement. 13 Little children brought to Christ. 23 The danger of riches.

AND he arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan, and the people resort to him, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, it is lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bil of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnes of your hearts hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shal a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shal be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, whosoever shall put away his wife and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, & said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shal not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shal not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running and kneeled unto him, and asked him, good Master, What shal I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him. Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved, for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God.

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, with men it is impossible, but not with God, for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels:

30 But he shal receive an hundreth fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands with persecutions and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Hierusalem, and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid, and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, behold, we go up to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shalbe delivered unto the chief-Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shal spit upon him, and shal kill him, and the third day he shal rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, what would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Ie us said unto them, Ye shal indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized.

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it *shall be* given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn

42 But Iesus calleth them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shalbe servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho, and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ie us of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called, and they called the blind man, saying unto him, be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole, and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem. 12 He curseth the fruitlesse figtree.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shal finde a colt tied, whereon never man sate, loose him and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that ¶ Lord hath need of him, and straightway he wil send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met, and they loosed him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, & they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about upon al things, and now the even tide was come, he went out to Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree a far off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever, and his Disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the Tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shalbe called of all nations the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in ¶ morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from ¶ roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shal not doubt in his heart, but shal beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and yee shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have ought against any, that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither wil your Father which is in heaven forgive you your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chief-Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

28 And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I wil also ask of you one question, and answere me, and I wil tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The Baptisme of John, Was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say from heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shal say of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, we cannot tel, and Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching the paying of tribute. 18 And the resurrection. 41 The poor widow, and her two mites.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables, A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a

place

a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to ¶ husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They wil reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, this is the heir, come, let us kil him, and the inheritance shal be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he wil come and destroy the husbandmen, & wil give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the Parable against them, and they left him, and went their away.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shal we give, or shal we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: & he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come to him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying:

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, if a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and ¶ third likewise.

22 And the seven had her: and left no seed, last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shal rise, whose wife shal she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shal rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are giv̄ in marriage but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead ¶ they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush, God spake unto him, saying: I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: Ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them wel, asked him, Which is the first commandement of al.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of al the commandements is, Hear, O Israel the Lord our God is one Lord.

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soul, and with al thy minde, and with al thy strength, this is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like it, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, wel Master, thou hast said the trueth, for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with al the heart, and with al the understanding, and with al the soul, and with al the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then al whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, He said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, with love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the Market-places.

39 And the chief seats in the Synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shal receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sate over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast mony into the treasury, and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his Disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in then al they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For al they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in al that she had, even al her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 9 Persecution for the Gospel. 14 Great calamity to the Iews. 24 Christs comming to judgement.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shal not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be thrown down.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives over against the Temple, Peter, and James, & John, and Andrew asked him privately.

4 Tel us, when shal these things bee? and what shal be the signe when al these things shal be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you

6 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shal deceive many.

7 And when ye shal hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end shal not be yet.

8 For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shal be earthquakes in divers places, and there shal be famines, and troubles: these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shal deliver you up to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shal be beaten, and ye shal be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among al nations,

11 But when they shal leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what yee shal speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shal be given you in that houre: that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shal betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shal rise up against their parents, and shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Names sake, but he that shal endure unto the end, the same shal be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shal see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes,

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shal be affliction such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shal be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shal say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there, believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shal rise, and shal shew signes, and wonders to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you al things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shalbe darkned, and the moon shal not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shal fal, and ỹ powers that are in heaven shalbe shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels, and shal gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a Parable of the fig-tree When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer,

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verely I say unto you ỹ this generation shal not passe, til al these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shal passe away: but my words shal not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that hour, knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey who left his house, & gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto al, watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 A woman powreth ointment upon his head. 10 Judas selleth him. 43 betrayeth him. 66 Peter thrice denieth him.

AFter two dayes was the feast of the Passeover, and of unleavened bread: and ȳ chief Priests and ȳ Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, & put him to death

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and powredit on his head

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble yee her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For yee have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye wil ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes:

8 She hath done what she could: shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, Whersoever this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shal be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve went unto the chief Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money, And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread they when killed ȳ Passeover his Disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeover.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shal meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: Follow him.

14 And whersoever he shal go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shal eat the Passeover with my Disciples?

15 And he wil shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his Disciples went forth, & came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

17 And in the evening he commeth with the twelve.

18 And as they sate, and did eat, Jesus said, Verely I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me shal betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him, one by one, is it I? and another said is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom ȳ Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if bee had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when hee had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they al drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I wil drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, Al ye shal be offended because of me this night, for it is written, I wil smite the shepherd, and the sheep shal be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I wil go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although al shal be offended, yet wil not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the Cock crow twice thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I wil not deny thee in any wise, Likewise also said they al.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shal pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death, tarry yee here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fel on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, al things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth and findeth them sleeping and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy), neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately while he yet spake, commeth Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shal kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely:

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword: and smote a servant of the High-Priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves, to take me

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they al forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and ¶ yong man laid hold on him

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the High-Priest, and with him were assembled al the chief Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

55 And Peter followed him a far off, even into the palace of the High-Priest: and hee sate with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief Priests, and al the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I wil build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the High-Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the High-Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shal see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye, and they al condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, & to say unto him, Prophesie, and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands,

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest,

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest, And he went out into the porch, and ✠cock crew

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, this is one of them.

70 And he denied it again, And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom yee speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew, and Peter called to minde the words that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice, And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 is delivered to be crucified, and hanged between two theeves. 34 and is honourably buried.

AND straightway in the morning the chief Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said to him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief Priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Wil ye that I release unto you the king of the Jewes?

10 (For he knew that the chief Priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief Priests moved the peo-

ple,

ple, that he should release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shal do unto him, whom ye cal the King of ỹ Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, and he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, Wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Save thy self, and come down from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeve, and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkneſse over the whole land untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, Lama sabachthani*, which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, let alone, let us see whether Elias wil come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on a far off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling to him ỹ Centurion, he asked him whether he had bee any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christs Resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others.* 19 *Sendeth forth his Disciples, and ascendeth into Heaven.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the Sepulchre at the rising of the Sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shal roll us away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that ỹ stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted,

ted, ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tel his Disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee there shal ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and to'd them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept,

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sate at meat, and upbraided them with their unbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen:

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shal be saved: but he that beleeveth not, shal be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; In my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues.

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shal not hurt them, they shal lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes Preface.* 5 *The conception of Iohn Baptist.* 26 *and of Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a Declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were Eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word.

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Judea, a certain Priest named Zacharias of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in al the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course.

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the Temple of the LORD,

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the LORD standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the Angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shal rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shal be great in the sight of the Lord, & shal drink neither wine nor strong-drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the LORD their God.

17 And he shal go before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the LORD.

18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shal I know this, for I am an old man, and my wife wel stricken in yeers?

19 And the Angel answered, and said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings:

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shal be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shal be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the Temple, for he beckened unto them, and remained speechles.

23 And it came to passe that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salvation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not Mary, for thou hast found favour with God

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his Name JESUS.

32 He shal be great, and shal be called the son of the highest, and ỹ Lord God shal give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shal reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shal be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shal come upon thee, & the power of the Higest shal overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shal be born of thee, shal be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shal be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word, and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeved, for there shal be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour,

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth al generations shal call me blessed,

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and Holy is his Name,

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remmembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths ful time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son,

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how ỹ Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day, they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shal be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John, and they marvelled al.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on al that dwelt round about them, and al these sayings were noised abroad throughout al the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And al they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shal this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation

tion for us in the house of his servant David
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of al that hate us
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear.
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him al the daies of our life.
76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest, for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.
77 To give knowledge of Salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited us.
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, til the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth al the Romane empire.* 6 *Christs nativity.* 21 *his circumcision,* 23 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that al the world should be taxed
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)
3 And al went to be taxed, every one unto his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David.)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling-clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the Inne,
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid,
10 And the Angel said unto them, Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shalbe to al people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord,
12 And this shalbe a signe unto you: Ye shal finde the babe wrapped in swadling-clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, and good wil towards men,
15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us,
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child,
18 And al they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept al these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying, and praising God for al the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them:
21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumciding of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, every male that openeth the womb, shalbe called holy unto the Lord.)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him,
26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple, & when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him after the custome of the Law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said:
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word,
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of al people,
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael, and for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of ye tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, & had lived w an husband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers: which departed not from the Temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hieruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem every yeer at the feaſt of the Paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes: as they returned, the child Jeſus tarried behind in Hieruſalem, and Joſeph, and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Hieruſalē, ſeeking him

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding, and anſwers.

48 And when thy ſaw him, they were amazed, and his mother ſaid unto him. Son, why haſt thou thus dealt w us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept al theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſedome and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohns preaching and baptiſme. 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth him. 21 Chriſt is baptized. 23 His genealogie.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of ye region of Trachonit is, and Lyſanias the Tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high-Prieſts, the word of God came unto Iohn, the ſon of Zacharias in the wildernesſe.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hil ſhal be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhalbe made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, wee have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid unto the root of the tree; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, What ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhal we do? And he ſaid unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to unlooſe: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and wil gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he wil burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhor-

tation

tation, preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach, being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done.

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe ỹ Jesus also being baptized, & praying, the heavens were opened.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, & a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am wel pleased.

23 And Jesus himselt began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Simei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Judah,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhe'a, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezar, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Judah, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Nahshon,

33 Which was *the son* of Amminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalek, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christs temptation, and fasting.* 13 *He overcommeth the devil.* 14 *Beginneth to preach.* 16 *They at Nazareth admire him.*

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing, and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, *If* thou be the Son of God, command this stone, that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him al ỹ kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them, for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Hieru'salem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shal give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands, they shal bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt ỹ Lord thy God.

13 And when the devill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The

18 The spirit of the LORD is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the LORD.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sate down, and the eyes of al them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And al bare him witnesse and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, Is not this Joephs son?

23 And he said unto them, ye wil surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self, Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrie.

24 And he said, Verely I say unto you, No Prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tel you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was throughout al the land.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a *city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet, and none of them was cleansed saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And al they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filed with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him to the brow of the hil, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice.

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have wee to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth, art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were al amazed and spake amongthemselves, saying, what a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrie round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house, and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her, And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, al they that had any sick with divers diseases brought thē unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. and he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them. I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth out of the ship.* 4 *A miraculous draught of fishes.* 12 *The leper cleansed.* 18 *The palsie healed.* 27 *Matthew called.*

AND it came to passe, that as the people preassed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake, but the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he wou'd thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled al the night, and have taken nothing, Nevertheless, at thy word I wil let down the net.

6 And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them, And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fel down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O LORD.

9 For he was astonished, and al that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon, And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook al, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man ful of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fel on his face, and besought him, saying, LORD, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I wil, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tel no man, but go, and shew thy self to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the LORD was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsie, and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know, that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were al amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, we have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things, hee went forth, and saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left al, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house, and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate down with them.

30 But the Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the Disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the Disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegroom shal be taken away from them, and then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine wil burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shal perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the Disciples on the Sabbath day. 13 Christ chuseth the twelve. 17 He healeth, and preacheth.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corn-fields, and his Disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take, and eat shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat: but for the Priests alone.

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is LORD also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day, that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst, And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I wil ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand, and he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued al night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his Disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James, and John, Philip, and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James, the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes.

16 And Iuda *the brother* of James, and Iudas Iscarior, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people out of al Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre & Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him, for there went vertue out of him, and healed them al.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his Disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shal be filled, Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shal laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shal hate you, and when they shal separate you *from their* company, and shal reproach you, and cast out your names as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy for behold your reward is great in heaven: for in like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are ful: for ye shal hunger, Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when al men shal speak wel of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you,

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, & of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have you? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if yee do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, What thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again, and your reward shal be great, and ye shal be the children of the Highest, for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shal not be judged, condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned: forgive, and ye shal be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shal be given unto you, good measure, prested down, and shaken together, and running over, shal men give into your bosome, For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shal be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind, shal they not both fal into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shal be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good, and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why cal ye me Lord, Lord: and do not the things that I say.

47 Who-

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I wil shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation, on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon the house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house, upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently: and immediately it fel, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Centurions faith.* 10 *Christ healeth his servant, being absent,* 11 *Raiseth the widowes son.* 24 *Christs testimony of Iohn.*

NOw when he had ended al his sayings, in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick & ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Jews beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. and when he was now not far from ȳ house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy ȳ thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee, but say in a word, and my servant shal be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim, and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, weep not.

14 And he came and touched the Beer, and they that bare him, stood stil, and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on al, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout al Judea, and throughout al the region round about.

18 And the Disciples of John shewed him of al these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tel John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shal not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see, A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see, A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet, Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold: I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist, but he that is least in the kingdome of God is greater then he.

29 And al the people that heard him, and the Publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shal I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced, Wee

have

have mourned to you, & ye have not wept
33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttenous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.
35 But wisdom is justified of al her children
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat w him, And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate down to meat.
37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sate at meat in ỹ Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster box of ointment.
38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee, and he saith, Master, say on.
41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both, Tel me therefore which of them wil love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most, and hee said unto him. Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
45 Thou gavest me no kisse, but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.
46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgivē
49 And they that sate at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the Sower and of the candle. 21 The legion of devils.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.
2 And certain women which had bin healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable.
5 A Sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fel by the way side, and it was troden down, and the fowles of the air devoured it.
6 And some fel upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fel among thornes, and the thornes sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fel on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold, And when he had said these things, He cryed, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, what might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then commeth the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.
13 They on the rock are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fal away.
14 And that which fel among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasure of *this* life, and bringe no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they which is an honest, and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret, that shal not be made manifest, neither any thing hid, ỹ shal not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear, for whosoever hath, to him shal be given, and whosoever hath not, from him shal be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.
19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.
20 And it was told him *by certaine*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand

stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples, and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fel asleep, and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeapordie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, what manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man, For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name, and he said, Legion, because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain, and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them, and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed sitting at the feet of Jesus clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee, And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were al waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a Ruler of the Synagogue, and he fel down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house,

42 For he had one only daughter about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying, (But as he went, the people thronged him)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent al her living upon Phyficians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, who touched me? when al denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before al the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve only, and she shal be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter and James, and John and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And al wept and bewailed her: but he said, weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them al out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tel no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles. 7 Herod is desirous to see Christ. The transfiguration. 38 The lunatick boy.

THen he called his twelve Disciples together, and gave them power and authority over al devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither mony, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever wil not receive you, when ye go out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrach heard of al that was done by him, and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Propbets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him al that they had done, And he took them: and went aside privately into a desart place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the Twelve, and said unto him, send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat, and they said, We have no more but five loaves & two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for al this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men, and he said to his Disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company:

15 And they did so, and made them al sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, hee blessed them, and brake, and gave to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were al filled, and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twe ve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: But some say, Elias, and others say that one of the old Prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them: But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tel no man that thing.

22 Saying, the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders and chief Priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them al: If any man wil come after me, let him deny himself, & take up his crosse daily, and follow me

24 For whosoever wil save his life shal loose it, but whosoever will loose his life for my sake, the same shal save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if hee gain the whole world, and loose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he shal come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tel you of a trueth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, til they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep, and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone, and they kept it close, & told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hil, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried

our, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he fometh again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and perverse generation, how long shal I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, ¶ devil threw him downe, and tare him, and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were al amazed at ¶ mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at al things which Jesus did, he said unto his Disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shal be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not, and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child & set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shal receive this child in my Name, receiveth me, and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth him that sent me, for he that is least among you al, the same shal be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us: is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when ¶ time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou ¶ we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them, And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, And birds of the air have nests, but ¶ Son of man hath not where to lay his head

59 And he said unto another, Follow me, but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I wil follow thee, but let me first go bid them farewel which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seventy Disciples.* 17 *admonished to be humbled.* 41 *Martha reprehended.*

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whether he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few, pray ye therefore the Lord of ¶ harvest ¶ he would send forth labourers into his harvest

3 Go your wayes: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way,

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house,

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shal rest upon it: if not, it shal turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire, Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city yee enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you, notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shalbe more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin, Wo unto thee Bethsaida, for if ¶ mighty works had been down in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes

14 But it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hel.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me, & he that despiseth you, despiseth me, & he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fal from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemie, and nothing shal by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you, but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth; that thou hast hid these things from the wise, and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 Al things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son wil reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his Disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tel you: that many Prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which ye hear, & have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shal I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, what is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soul, and with al thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself: said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Hierusalem to Jericho, and fel among theeves which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine: and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoste, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more when I come again I wil repray thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Jesus feet, and heard his words.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things.

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly.* 14 *He casteth out a dumb devil.* 29 *He preacheth to the people.* 37 *and reproveth the Pharisees and Lawyers.*

And it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certain place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy wil be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins, for wee also forgive every one that is indebted to us, and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shal have a friend, and shal go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves?

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shal answere, and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he wil not rise, and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity, he wil rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shal be given you: seek, and ye shal find: knock, and it shal be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shal be opened.

11 If a son shal ask bread of any of you that is a father, wil he give him a stone?

if he ask a fish, wil he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shal ask an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shal your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, he casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shal his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your Judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come upon him, and overcome him, hee taketh from him al his armour wherein hee trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gatbereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places: seeking rest: & finding none, he saith, I wil return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwel there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, & keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, hee began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shal no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the Prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queen of the south shal rise upin the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisedome of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve sha rise up in the judgement with this genetation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: And behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth into a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see light.

34 The light of the body is ſ eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole bodie also is ful of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is ful of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be ful of light, having no part dark, the whole shalbe ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: & he went in, and sate down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marvelled that hee had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phari ees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is ful of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as you have, and behold, al things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phatisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and al manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God, these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees, for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us al o.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I wil send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shal slay, and persecute.

50 That

50 That the blood of al the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the Altar and the Temple: verely I say unto you, it shal be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speake of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1. To avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing Christs doctrine. 13 To beware of covetousnesse. 41 The faithful & wise steward.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his Disciples first of al, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed, neither hid, that shal not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknes, shal be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shal be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kil the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I wil forewarn you whom ye shal fear, Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are al numbred, Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, whosoever shal confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God

9 But he that denieth me before men, shal be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shal speak a word against the Son of man, it shal be forgiven him, but unto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shal say.

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, what shal I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This I wil do, I wil pul down my barns, and build greater, and there wil I bestow al my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shal be required of thee, then whose shal those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his Disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eat, neither for the body what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them, how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye tho ght for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not, and yet I say unto you, that Salomon in al his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so c'othe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven, how much more *wil he clothe* you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seek not ye what ye shal eat, or what ye shal drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For al these things do the nations of the world seek after, & your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But seek ye rather the kingdome of God, and al these things shal be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sel that ye have, and give almes, provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their LORD, when he wil returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he commeth shal find watching, Verely I say unto you, that he shal gird himself, and make them sit to down to meat, and wil come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shal make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he commeth shal find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he wil make him ruler over al that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming, and shal begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to drink, and to be drunken.

46 The lord of that servant wil come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wil cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords wil, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his wil, shal be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they wil ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what wil I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with: and how am I straitned til it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shalbe five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shal be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother, the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a shower, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South-wind blow, ye say, There wil be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth, but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tel thee, thou shalt not depart thence, til thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fig-tree cursed. 24 The strait gate.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tel you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shal al likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, upon whom the tower in Siloam fel, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above al them that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tel you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shal al likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of the vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none, cut it down, Why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, til I shal dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered

ſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come, and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering.

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, theſe eighteen yeers, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed, and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fouls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, whereunto ſhal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three meaſures of meal, til the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, wil ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhal anſwere and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhal ye begin to ſay, we have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhal ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelves thruſt out.

29 And they ſhal come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhal ſit down in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhal be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod wil kil thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye, and tel that Foxe, behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelеſſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, & the day following, for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not.

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, yee ſhal not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name o' the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The dropſie healed on the Sabbath.* 15 *The Parable of the great Supper.* 25 *Who cannot be Chriſts Diſciples.*

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace, And hee took him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, which of you ſhal have an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and wil not ſtraightway pul him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & ſay to thee, Give this man place, and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, Go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf ſhall be abaſed, and he that humbleth himſelf ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, cal not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, cal the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be re-

compenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great Supper, and bade many.

17 And ſent his ſervant at Supper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they al with one conſent began to make excuſe, The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them, I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came and ſhewed his lord theſe things, Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, & yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes, and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my Supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him, and he turned & ſaid unto them,

26 If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, & children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth ỹ coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it: all that behold it, begin to mock him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an Ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Diſciple

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhal it be ſeaſoned.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out, Hee that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep.* 8 *Of the pieces of ſilver.* 11 *Of the prodigal ſon.*

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and the Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons which neede no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently til ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the Angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons.

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, father give me the portion of goods that falleth to me, And hee divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after the yonger ſon gathered al together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and hee ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat, and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my father have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I wil ariſe, and go to my father, and wil ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon, make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran

ran, and fel on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, & put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kil it, and let us eat and be merry,

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again, he was lost, and is found, And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant,

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angrie, and would not go in, therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends,

30 But assoon as this thy son was come which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf,

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and al that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again, and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of the unjust steward.* 14 *The hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees reproved.*

AND hee said also unto his Disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of my stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him: and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bil, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of Wheat, And he said unto him, take thy bil, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely, for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting babitations,

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much, and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon: who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shal give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he wil hate the one and love the other, or else he wil hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard al these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets were until John, since that time the kingdome of God is preached: and every man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate ful of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fel from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe, that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hel he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham a far off, and Lazarus in his bosome

24 And he cried: and said, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things: and likewise Lazarus evil things, But now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides al this, between us and

you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they wil repent,

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither wil they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 To avoid occasion of offence. 7 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 11 The ten lepers.

THen said he unto the Disciples, It is impossible but that offences wil come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, wil say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat.

8 And wil not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, til I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink

9 Doeth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shal have done al those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee;

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood a far off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fel down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, they faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God commeth not with observation.

21 Neither shal they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the Disciples, The dayes wil come when ye shal desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shal not see it.

23 And they shal say to you, See here, or see there, go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven, so shal also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shal it be also in ỹ dayes of the Son of man

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the Ark: and the flood came and destroyed them al.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted they builded.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them al.

30 Even thus shal it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shal be upon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shal seek to save his life shal lose it, and whosoever shal lose his life shal preserve it.

34 I tel you, in that night there shal be two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken, the other shal be left.

35 Two women shalbe grinding together, the one shal be taken, and the other left.

36 Two women shal be in the field, the one shal be taken, and the other left.

37 And

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The importunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 22 All to be left for Christs sake.

AND hee spake a Parable unto them to this end, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint.

2 Saying, There was in a city a Judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man.

5 Yet becaufe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt Judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not GOD avenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tel you, that he wil avenge them ſpeedily, Neverthelefe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhal he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves, that they were righteous and deſpiſed others.

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf: God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a far off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed, and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhal be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them, but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus calleth them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, ſhal in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, What ſhal I do to inherite eternal life?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, that is God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Do not commit adulterie, Do not kil, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, Al theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him: Yet lackeſt thou one thing, ſel al that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowful, he ſaid, How hardly ſhal they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God.

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left al, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake:

30 Who ſhal not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Hieruſalem, and al things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhal be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhal be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhal be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhal ſcourge him, and put him to death, & the third day he ſhal riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things, & this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they ỹ things which were ſpoken

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Iericho, a certain blinde man ſate by the way-ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace, but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him, and when he was come neer, he asked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And

43 And immediately hee received his sight and followed him, glorifying God, and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto GOD.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem, 41 weepeth over it, 45 and purgeth the Temple.

AND Jesus entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a Sycamore-tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down: for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore to him four fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is Salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a Parable because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, we will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into y bank, that at my cōming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by: Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shal be given, & from him that hath not, even that he hath shal be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his Disciples.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring, ye shal find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate, loose him and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shal ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus, and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to rejoyce and praise GOD with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them,

I tell

I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of Prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chief Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefof the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not finde what they might do, for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of a vineyard. 19 Tribute to Cesar.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? Or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I wil also ask you one thing, and answer me

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from Heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From Heaven, he wil say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, al the people wil stone us, for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they wil reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, Come, let us kil him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him: What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shal fal upon that stone, shal be broken: but on whomsoever it shal fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people; for they perceived that he had spoken this Parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feine themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the Governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny, Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and unto God, the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any Resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seventh also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 There

33 Therefore in the Resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seve had her to wife

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the Resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the Resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the LORD, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast wel said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at al.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the Book of Psalmes, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him LORD, How is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of al the people, he said unto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the Markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers, the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore widow is commended.* 5 *The destruction of the Temple and city foretold.*

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the Treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they al.

4 For al these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in al the living that she had

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes wil come, in the which there shal not be left one stone upon another that shal not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shal these things be? and what signe wil there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived, for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shal heat of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers, for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a Testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shal answer.

15 For I wil give you a mouth and wisedome, which al your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shalbe betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shal they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shal be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soul.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes: for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shal fal by the edge of the sword, and shal be led away captive into all nations, and Hierusalem shal be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moon, and in the Stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waves roaring.

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shal be shaken.

27 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in a cloud with power, and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come

to

to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a Parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee: when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand:

32 Verely I say unto you, This generation shal not passe away, til al be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shal passe away; but my words shal not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come upon al them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies: that ye may be accounted worthy to escape al these things that shal come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And al the people came early in the morning to him in ỹ Temple, for to hear him

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Iudas, 7 The Passeover prepared. 19 The Supper instituted, 47 Iudas betrayeth him.

NOw ỹ feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.

2 And the chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kil him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief Priests, and Captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shal say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shal eat the Passeover with my Disciples?

12 And he shal shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate down, & the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I wil not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I wil not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdome of God shal come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, & gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, the Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shal not be so, but he that is greatest among you, let him be as ỹ younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations,

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not, and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tel thee Peter, the cock shal not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, when I sent you without purse, & scrip, & shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sel his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords: And he said unto them, it is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: neverthelesse, not my wil, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven strengthening him,

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Arise, & pray, lest ye enter into temptation

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shal we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far, And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief Priests, and captains of the Temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and staves

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, And Peter followed a far off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hal, and were set down together, Peter sate down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, this man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them, And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest, And immediatelie while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blinde-folded him, they strock him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the Elders of the people and the chief Priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel.

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tel us, And he said unto them, If I tel you, you wil not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you wil not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shal the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they al, Art thou the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said: What need wee any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate. 7 and sent to Herod. 11 Mocked and sent back again to Pilate. 25 Delivered to be crucified.
49 His death. 50 his burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate,

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief Priests & to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout al Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to

to Herod, who himself also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words: but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one ỹ perverteth ỹ people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I wil therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified, and the voices of them, and of the chief Priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Syrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, daughters of Hierusalem, weep not for me: but weep for your selves, and for your children

29 For behold, the dayes are comming in the which they shal say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps that never gave suck.

30 Then shal they begin to say to ỹ mountains, Fal on us, and to the hils, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to ỹ place which is called Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the two malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do, And they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, he saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, if thou be the king of the Jewes, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, if thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was darknesse over all the earth until the ninth houre.

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the vail of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit, and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And al the people ỹ came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood a far off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre, that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christs resurrection declared to the women 9 They report it to others. 13 and Christ himself appeareth. 51 He ascendeth.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus:

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to them, why seek ye the living among the dead

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you, when he was yet in Galilee.

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the Sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went ỹ same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the chief Priests and our Rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been hee, which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre.

23 And whē they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as ỹ women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then said he unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to beleeve all that the Prophet hath spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and al ỹ Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent, and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while hee talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Hierusalem: & found the eleven gathered together, & them ỹ were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, why are ye troubled, & why do thoughts arise in your hearts

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it

is

is my I self, handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, have ye here any meat.

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-comb.

43 And hee took it, & did eat before them

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day.

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as Bethany, and he lift up his hands, & blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs Divinity, Humanity, and Offices.* 15 *Is testimony of him.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, and others.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that beleeve on his Name.

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man: but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Hierusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not, Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answere to them that sent us, What sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the LORD, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bathabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus comming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, after me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not, but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the lamb of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, what seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) Where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see, They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day, for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, Wee have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus, And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, a stone

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, Wee have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the Prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before y Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, Thou art the son of God, Thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verely, verely, I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine.* 12 *He departeth into Capernaum, and Hierusalem, and purgeth the Temple.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his Disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, What have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water, And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast, and they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom.

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his Disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down into Capernaum, he, his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews Passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Hierusalem.

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of mony sitting

15 And when he had made a scourge of small coards, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and overthrew the tables.

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes, I will raise it up again.

20 Then said the Jews, fourtie and six

yeers

yeers was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembred that he had said this unto them, and they beleeved the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew al men.
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicoarmus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 Gods great love to the world. 23 Johns Baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verely, verely, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verely, verely, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, & that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit.
7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tel whence it commeth, and whether it goeth, so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verely, verely, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen, and ye receive not our witnesse.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shal ye beleeve if I tel you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up.
15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ Hee that beleeveth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his Disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns Disciples, and the Jews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan to whom thou bareſt witnes, behold, the same baptizeth, and al men come to him.
27 John answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves bear me witneſse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 Hee that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that commeth from above, is above al: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heaven is above al.
32 And what hee hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him*.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath ever-

everlasting life, and he that beleeveth not the Son, shal not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His Disciples marvel. 31 Christ zeal to Gods glory.

WHen therefore ¶ Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe Disciples then John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his Disciples.)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs Wel was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the Wel, and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his Disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, & who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Wel is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our Father Jacob which gave us the Wel, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, whosoever drinketh of this water shal thirst again.

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shal give him shal never thirst, but the water that I shal give him, shalbe in him a Wel of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast wel said, I have no husband.

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman beleeve me, the hour commeth, when ye shal neither in this mountain, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what wee worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shal worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he wil tel us al things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto to thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his Disciples, and marveiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men.

29 Come, see a man which told me al things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the wil of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then commeth harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on ¶ fields, for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal, that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon yee bestowed no labour, other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He told me al that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word.

42 And said unto ¶ woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard

heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that hee would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend, and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, thy son liveth, and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers,*
10 *The Jews cavil and persecute him for it.*

After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheep-*market*, a pool which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, it is the Sabbath day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee: Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was, for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kil him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verely, verely, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him al things that himself doth: and hee wil shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them, even so the Son quickneth whom he wil.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed al judgement unto the Son:

23 That al men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely, I say unto you, Hee that heareth my words, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shal not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely, I say unto you, The hour is comming, and now is, when the dead shal hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shal live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath hee given the Son to have life in himself.

27 And

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this, for the hour is comming, in the which all that are in the graves shal hear his voice.

29 And shal come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing, as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will: but the will of my Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnes of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and hee bare witnesse unto the trueth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ but I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish: the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think yee have eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye wil not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men,

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shal come in his own name, him ye wil receive.

44 How can yee beleeve which receive honour one of another: and seek not the honour that *commeth* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I wil accuse you to the Father, there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me, for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shal ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes. 26 He reproveth the fleshly hearers of the word. 32 Declareth himself to be the bread of life.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias,

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeover, a feast of the Jews was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, hee saith unto Philip, Whence shal wee buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for thē, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith unto him.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two smal fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place, So the men sate down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his Disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when Even was now come, his Disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them: It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his

his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone.

23 (Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks.)

24 (When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also took shipping: and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verely verely I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shal give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shal we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desart, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then said Jesus unto them, Verely, verely, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life, he that commeth to me, shal never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shal never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shal come to me, and him that commeth to me, I wil in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own wil, but the wil of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of al which he hath given me, I should loose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the wil of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life, and I wil raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because hee said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I wil raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, and they shal be al taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verely, verely, I say unto you, Hee that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shal live for ever, and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verely, verely, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh it meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shal live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead, he that eateth of this bread, shal live for ever.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his Disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if yee shal see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing, the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not, For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I unto

you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And wee beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jesus reproveth his kinsmen.* 10 *Goeth up to the feast of Tabernacles: teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 55 *The Pharisees are angry at their officers, and at Nicodemus.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kil him.

2 Now the Jews feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy Disciples also may see thy works that thou doſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, & he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof *are* evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet ful come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went hee also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him, for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him:

19 Did not Moses give you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law, Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath-day.

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him, do the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is, but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know mee, and yee know whence I *am*, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shal not finde mee, and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, whither will he go, that we shal not finde him? will hee go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me and shal not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood & cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the Scrip-

tur

ture hath said, out of his belly shal flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeve on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ, but some said, shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the town of Beth-lehem where David was.

43 So there was a devision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief Priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are curled.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee, ariseth no Prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

4 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded us that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him, but Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last, and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world, he that followeth me, shal not walk in darkneſſe, but shal have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true, for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye judge after ỹ flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true, for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witneſſe of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Yee neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in ỹ treasury as he taught in the Temple, & no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shal seek me, and shal die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Wil he kil himself because he saith, whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shal die in your sins: for, if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shal die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, & to judge of you, but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man: then shal ye know that I am hee, and that I do nothing of my self, but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me, the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shal know the truth, and the truth shal make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, & were never in bondage to any man, how sayest thou, Ye shal be made free

34 Jesus answered them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sinne is the servant of sinne.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever.

36 If the son therefore shal make you free, ye shalbe free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kil me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I have seen with my Father, and ye do that which ye have seen with our father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father, Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would do the works of Abraham,

40 But now ye seek to kil me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father, Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication, we have one Father even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and ỹ lusts of your father ye wil do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him, when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar, and ỹ father of it

45 And because I tel you the trueth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the trueth: why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words, ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not wel, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, & ye do dishonour me

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shal never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shal never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead, and the Prophets are dead, whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God,

55 Yet have ye not known him: but I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I shal be a liar, like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the Temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was born blinde is restored to his sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 34 They excommunicate him. 35 Christ receiveth him, and he confesseth Christ.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day, the night commeth when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, & he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, ỹ he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he, others said, He is like him, but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened.

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight, He said unto them, he put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes, he said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde.

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not. he is of age, aske him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, he is of age ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not, one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear, wherefore would you hear it again, will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses, as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said unto him, dost thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, who is he, LORD, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, *might* see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, we see, therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd,* 24 *He proveth by his workes that he is Christ.* 39 *He escapeth the Jews.*

VErely, verely I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger wil they not follow, but wil flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them, but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, *Verely*, verely I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shal be saved, and shal go in and out and finde pasture.

10 The thief commeth not, but for to steal, and to kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd, the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf comming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so

know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have which are not of this fold, them also must I bring, and they shal hear my voice, and there shal be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life: that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, But I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, & I have power to take it again, This commandement have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tel us plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not, the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shal never perish, neither shal any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father, for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Iews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are Gods?

35 If he called them Gods unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken.

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God.

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works, that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him, but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Iews beleeve.* 47 *The high Priests and Phariſees gather a counsell against him.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let us go into Iudea again?

8 His Disciples say unto him, Master, the Iews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto thē, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his Disciples, LORD, If he sleep, he shal do well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death, but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow Disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Ierusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iews came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him, but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou

thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God wil give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shal rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shal rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: hee that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shal he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me shal never die, Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fel down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, Come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Iesus therefore again groaning in himself, commeth to the grave, It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid, And Iesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I know that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Iesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief Priests and the Pharisees a counsel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, al men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at al.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high Priest that yeer, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iews Passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Hierusalem before the Passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he wil not come to the feast.

57 Now both the chief Priests and the Pharisees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iesus excuseth Mary anoynting his feet.*
9 *The people flock to see Lazarus.*
10 *The high Priests consult to kil him.*

THen Iesus, six dayes before the Passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odeur of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his Disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying, hath she kept this.
8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you, but me have ye not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Jewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.
12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was comming to Hierusalem,
13 Took branches of Palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Jesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first, but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir we would see Jesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew, and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it, and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be, if a man serve me, him wil my Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shal I say, Father save me from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.
28 Father glorifie thy Name, Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and wil glorifie it again.
29 The people therefore that stood by and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, an Angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered & said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgement of this world, now shal the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth wil draw al men unto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever, and how sayest thou, The son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darknes come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be children of the light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him.
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, LORD, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees, they not did confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.
43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.
44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on mee, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.
47 And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not, for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shal judge him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, hee gave me a com-

commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that this commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth his Disciples feet, 14 exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Foretelleth that Judas shall betray him 36 and Peter deny him.

NOw before the feast of the Passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, hee loved them unto the end.

2 And Supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him.)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth up from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter, and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, what I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with mee.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit, & ye are clean, but not al

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not al clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye cal me Master, and Lord, and yee say wel, for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done unto you.

16 Verely, verely, I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you al, I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture might be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tel you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verely, verely, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say unto you, that one of you shal betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome: one of his Disciples, whom Jesus loved

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, Who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shal give a sop when I have dipped it, And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast, or that he should give some thing to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out, and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himself, & shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you, Ye shal seek me, and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say unto you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shal al men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have love one to another

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I wil lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verely, verely, I say unto thee, the cock shal not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples. 9 professeth himself the way, the truth, and life, and one with the Father.

LEt not your hearts be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many Mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you, I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also,

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life, no man commeth unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater workes then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shal ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shal live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, shal be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love mee, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you, let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you, If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world commeth and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandement, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the Vine.* 18 *Comfort in persecution.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband-man.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: And every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now yee are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shal be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shal ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my Commandements, ye shal abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his love.

11 These

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be ful.

12 This is my commandement, That ye love one another, as I loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I cal you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for al things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine, that whatsoever ye shal ask of my Father in my Name, he may give it you,

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they wil also persecute you: if they have kept my sayings, they wil keep yours also.

21 But al these things wil they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that was written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil send unto you from the Father: *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shal testifie of me.

27 And ye also shal bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost and by his own resurrection, and ascension.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shal put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, wil think that he doth God service.

3 And these things wil they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your hearts.

7 Nevertheless, I tel you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away, for if I go not away, the Comforter wil not come unto you, but if I depart, I wil send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he wil reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeved not on me

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see mee no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, he wil guide you into al truth: for he shal not speake of himself, but whatsoever he shal hear, that shal he speak, and he wil shew you things to come.

14 He shal glorifie me: for he shal receive of mine, and shal shew it unto you.

15 Al things that the Father hath, are mine, therefore said I, that he shal take of mine, and shal shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shal not see me: and again a little while and ye shal see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shal not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shal see me, and because I go to the Father.

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tel what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shal not see me; and again, a little while and ye shal see me.

20 Verely, verely, I say unto you, that ye shal weep and lament, but the world shal rejoyce: and ye shal be sorrowful, but your sorrow shal be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travel, hath sorrow, because her houre is come, but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow, but I wil see you again, and your heart shal rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you,

23 And in that day ye shal ask me no-

thing

thing: Verely, verely, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shal ask the Father in my Name, he wil give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shal receive, that your joy may be ful.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in Proverbs: the time commeth when I shal no more speak unto you in Proverbs, but I shal shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I wil pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His Disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, & speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest al things, & needest not that any man should ask thee: by this wee beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shal be scattered, every man to his own, and shal leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shal have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth his Father to glorifie him,* 6 *To preserve his Apostles.* 11 *in unity* 17 *and truth.* 20 *to glorifie them and al other beleevers.*

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over al flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, & Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that al things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And al mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, these whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified thorow the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shal beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they may al be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I wil that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, & these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and wil declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus.* 6 *The officers fal to the ground.* 12 *Jesus is taken and led to Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *and arraigned before Pilate.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over

over ȳ brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his Disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief Priests, and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing al things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth, Jesus saith unto them, I am he, and Judas also which betrayed him stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fel to the ground.

7 ¶ Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he, If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest mee, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into thy sheath, the cup which my Father hath given me, shal I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of ȳ Jews took Jesus, and bound him

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Cajaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeer.

14 Now Cajaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was known unto the high Priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high Priest

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple which was known unto the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Jesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to ȳ world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou this high Priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if wel, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Cajaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Cajaphas unto the hal of judgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement-hal, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take yee him and judge him according to your law, the Jews therefore said unto him, it is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into ȳ judgement-hal again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tel it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Jew; thine own nation, and the chief Priests have delivered thee unto mee, What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world, if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews, but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth, every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him not fault at al.

39 But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the Passeover, wil yee therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying,

Not

Not this man, but Barabbas, Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 16 delivered to be crucified. 23 He dieth: He is buried.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it one his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe, and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out: saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him, Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement-hal, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me: knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at al against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered mee unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him, but the Jewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend, whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was ỹ preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixth houre, and he saith unto the Jewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him, Pilate saith unto them, Shal I crucifie your king? The chief Priests answered, we have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scul, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief Priests of the Jews to Pilate: Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it whose it shal be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots, These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother and the Disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother: And from that hour that Disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that al things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel ful of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the Sabbath-day (for that Sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate ỹ their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shal not be broken.

37 And

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of Myrrhe and Aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Iews preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So do Peter and John,* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his Disciples,* 24 *Thomas his incredulity and confession.*

THe first day of the week, commeth Mary Magdalene earely when it was yet dark unto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, he saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the Sepulchre.

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, Why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my LORD, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, Why weepest thou: whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the Gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast born him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary, She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seen the LORD, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at Even, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the Disciples were assembled for fear of the Jewes, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said unto him, we have seen the Lord, But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Jesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this Booke.

31 But those are written that ye might beleeve

beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his Disciples being a fishing. 12 He dineth with them. 15 Commaundeth Peter to feed his Lambs. 18 and foretelleth Peters death.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himselfe again to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didimus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee: and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I goe a fishing, They say unto him, We also go with thee, they went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find: they cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Jesus loved, saith to Peter, It is the LORD, Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat to him (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the Sea

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging their net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine, And none of his Disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his Disciples after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then these? Hee saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee, He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee: He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said to him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, Loveſt thou me, Peter was grieved, because hee said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me. And he said unto him, LORD thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee, Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verely, verely, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whether thou wouldest, but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God, and when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at Supper, and said, LORD, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, sayeth to Jesus, LORD, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is that Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

A recapitulation of part of Christs history after his passion. 9 Of his ascention. 26 The Apostles chuse Matthias in the place of Judas.

THE former Treatise have I made O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after y he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty dayes, & speaking of y things pertaining to y kingdom of God

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truely baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost not many dayes hence.

6 When

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shalbe witnesses unto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly up toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shal so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hierusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known to all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldema, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 For it is written in the Booke of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein, And his Bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the LORD Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that hee was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others, 14 Whom Peter reproveth. 37 He baptizeth those that were converted.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And there were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And they were dwelling at Hierusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born.

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwel at Hierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel.

17 And it shal come to passe in the last dayes

dayes, (saith God) I wil poure out my spirit upon al flesh: and your sons and your daughters shal prophesie, and your young men shal see visions, and your old men shal dreame dreams.

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I wil poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shal prophesie.

19 And I wil shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath, blood and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 The Sun shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moon into blood before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shal come to passe, that whosoever shal cal on the Name of the Lord shal be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified, and slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shal rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his Sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hel, neither did his flesh see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we al are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shal receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to al that are a far off, even as many as the Lord our God shal cal.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people, and the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter and John restore a lame man to his feet.* 12 *How the cure was wrought.* 19 *The people are reprehended and exhorted to repentance.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the Temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive somethiog of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And hee took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet, and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the Beautifull-gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Salomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethern, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets; that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the LORD.

20 And he shal send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers: A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shal ye hear in all things whatsoever he shal say unto you.

23 And it shal come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and al the Prophets, from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, & in thy seed shal al the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rulers offended at Peters sermon, imprison him and John. 5 They examine them. 8 Peters boldnesse. 13 They are commanded not to preach in Christs Name.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the captain of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day, for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes.

6 And Annas the High-Priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the High-Priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole.

10 Bee it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by ¶ Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whō ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of your builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heavē given among men whereby we must be saved

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Councel, they conferred among themselves.

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to al them that dwel in Jerusalem, and wee cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto

unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people, for al men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief Priests and Elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, LORD, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the Sea, and al that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David, hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the LORD, and against his Christ,

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, Behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal, and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were al filled with *the* holy Ghost, and they spake the word *of* God with boldnesse.

32 And *the* multitude of them that beleeved were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his *own*, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that *were* sold,

35 ¶ And laid them down at the Apostles feet, and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10 *Ananias and Saphira fall down dead.* 12 *The Apostles work many miracles.* 17 *They are imprisoned,* 19 *delivered by an Angel.* 33 *In danger to be killed, Gamaliel keepeth them alive.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife al o being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias: Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was is not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart, thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost, and great fear came on al them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter said unto her, Tel me whether ye sold the land for so much, And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the LORD? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, *are* at the doore, and shal carry thee out.

10 Then fel she down straightway at his feet, & yeelded up the ghost, and the young men came in, & found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people: (and they were al with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them

14 And beleevers were the more added to the LORD, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the High-Priest rose up, and al they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand, and speak in the Temple to the people, al the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught; but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and al the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison, to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in ỹ prison, they returned & told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captain of the Temple, and the chief Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence, (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the counsel: and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, yee have filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince, & a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, & took counsel to slay thẽ

34 Then stood there up one in the counsel, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among al the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themselves: who was slain, and al, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and al, even as many as obeyed him were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone, for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it wil come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye bee found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded ỹ they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the counsel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles care for the poor, and ỹ preaching the word.* 3 *Seven men chosen Deacons, of whom Stephen is one,* 11 *and he is taken,* 13 *and falsely accused.*

And in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the Disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look yee out among you seven men of honest report, ful of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint over this businesse:

4 But we wil give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man ful of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increa'ed, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven ful of faith, and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said,

We

Wee have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Counsel.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, this man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shal change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And al that sate in the counsel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stevens answereth to his accusation. 51 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion, and murdering of Christ. 54 Therefore they stone him to death.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shal shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran, and from thence when his father was dead, hee removed him into this land wherein ye now dwel.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I judge, saith God, and after that shal they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the Covenant of circumcision, and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day, and Isaac begat Iacob, & Iacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of al his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him Governour over Egypt and al his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over al the land of Egypt and Canaan: & great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and al his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Til another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil intreated our fathers: so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in al the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was ful fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kil mee, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sinai, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put of thy shoes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, & am come down to

deli-

deliver them, And now come, I wil ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red-ſea, and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A Prophet ſhal the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him ſhal ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake unto him in mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received the lively Oracles to give unto us,

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us, for as for this Moſes which brought us out of the land of Egypt: we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them, and I wil carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that hee had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after: brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Salomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſt high dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool, what houſe wil ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made al theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe-necked and uncircumciſed in heart and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo do ye?

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the comming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers *and* murtherers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being ful of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him, and the witneſſes laid down their cloths at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steven, calling upon *God*, & ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my Spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this ſin to their charge, And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed and enlarged by Peter and Iohn. 26 Philip is ſent to baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.*

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were al ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his* burial, & made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havck of the Church, entring into every houſe, & haling men and women, committed them to priſon

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching ỹ word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people w one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits crying with loud voices, *came* out of many that were poſſeſſed with them, and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they al gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching

ching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them, only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them mony.

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem unto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians who had the charge of al her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyne thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him?

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: & who shal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with al thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and passing through, he preached in al the cities, til he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is striken to the earth.* 10 *Is called to the obedience of the faith.* 13 *Baptized by Ananias.* 20 *He preacheth Christ.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest.

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest, it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said Lord, What wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the citie, and it shal be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man, but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the

the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to binde al y^t cal on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I wil shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, brother Saul, the Lord, (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fel from his eyes as it had been scales, and hee received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But al that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, & came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound unto the chief Priest?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kil him,

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kil him.

25 Then the Disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wal in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the Disciples, but they were al afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians, but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout al Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout al quarters, he came down also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole, arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And al that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was ful of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber,

38 And forasmoch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper-chamber: and al the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them al forth, and kneeling down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up, and when he had called the Saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe y^t he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 10 *Who by a vision.* 15. 20 *is taught not to despise the Gentiles.* 34 *Peter preacheth.* 44 *The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.* 48 *They are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A devout man, and on that feared God with al his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alwayes.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of y^e day, an Angel of God comming unto him, & saying unto him, Cornelius

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and cal for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side, he shal tel thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually

8 And when he had declared al these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten, but while they made ready, he fel into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet: knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth.

12 Wherein were al manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter, kil and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that cal not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called and asked whither Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there:

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek, what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among al the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea, and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fel down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in & found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know, how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation, but God hath shewed me that I should not cal any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for, I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, & at the ninth hour I prayed in mine house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and cal hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side, who when he commeth, shal speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we al here present before God, to hear al things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of al.)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout al Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached.

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing al that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of al things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to al the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which

which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him shal receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on al them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on ỹ Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost

46 For they heard them speak w̃ tongues, and magnifie God, Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as wel as we.

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord, Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter accused for going unto the Gentiles,* 5 *Maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The Gospel is spread,* 26 *At Antioch the Disciples first called Christians.*

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying.

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes: I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord, for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that cal not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and al were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto mee.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting, Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and cal for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall bee saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fel on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Steven, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things cam unto the ears of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and ful of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch, And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Abagus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe, in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by the Angel.* 20 *Herods pride and miserable death.*

NOw about that time: Herod the King stretched forth his hands to vexe certain of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth the same night, Peter was sleeping between two souldiers bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison, and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly, And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals, and so he did, And he saith unto him: Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true, which was done by the Angel, but thought he saw a vision

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron-gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed one through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was came to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying:

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad, But she constantly affirmed, that it was even so, Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison, And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren, And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no smal stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death, And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings Chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed in royal apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch. 42 The Gentiles believe, 45 The Jews blaspheme.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certain Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lycius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Selucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jews, and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the Isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away ¶ deputy from ¶ faith

9 Then Saul (who is also called) Paul filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, O ful of al subtilty and al mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy

enemy of al righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert ȳ right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season, And immediatelythere fel on him a mist and a darknes, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonied at the doctrine of the LORD.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia, *and* John departing from them returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that fear God give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought hee them out of it.

18 And about ȳ time of fourty yeers suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them Judges about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, until Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, hee raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart which shall fulfill all my wil.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to al the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he, But behold there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him; yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up w̄ him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses unto ȳ people

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalme. Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *Psalme*, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the wil of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But hee whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the Prophets

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish, for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shal in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought he that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious Proselytes: followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted. 8 Paul healing a creeple, they are reputed as gods 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers Churches, and return to Antioch.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided, and part held with the Jews, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully and to stone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple frō his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed.

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet, and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, & preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himself without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose up and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Atalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work w they fulfilled

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissention about the circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination. 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and parted asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except yee be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Hierusalem unto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles, and they caused great joy unto al the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter arose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choise among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the Gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bear them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us.

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the Disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shal be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then al the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles, and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written.

16 After this I wil return, and wil build again the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen down, and I wil build again the ruines thereof, and I wil set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and al the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth al these things.

18 Known unto God are al his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles & Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gave no such commandement.

25 It seemed good unto us being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things.

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keep your selves, yee shal do wel, Fare ye wel.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there stil.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached ✝ word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphilia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas took Mark and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul circumciseth Timothy,* 14 *converteth Lydia,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of divination:* 19 *He and Silas are whipped and imprisoned.*

THen came hee to Derbe and Lystra, and behold a certain Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jeweesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was wel reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when whey had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night, There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endevoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach ỹ Gospel unto them

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto ỹ women which resorted thither

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, ỹ she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, if ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there, And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which sheweth unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her, And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the Rulers.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, these men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner-prison: and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God, and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so ỹ the foundations of ỹ prison were shaken, and immediately al the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, do thy self no harm, for we are al here,

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fel down before Paul, and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and al his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with al his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go

36 And the keeper of the prison, told this saying to Paul, the Magistrates have sent to let you go, now therefore depart and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily, nay verely, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And

38 And the Sergeants told these words unto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.* 10 *at Berea* 15 *He disputeth and preacheth at Athens.* 34 *Many are converted.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Appollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alledging that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas, and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set al the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these al do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of ỹ city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Jewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with al readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea, But Silas and Timotheus abode there stil.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, *for* to come to him with al speed, they departed

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What wil this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus: saying, May we know what this new doctrine, where of thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears, we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For al the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel, or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hil, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in al things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made ỹ world and al things therein, seeing that he is the Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped wᵗ mens hands as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to al life, and breath, and al things.

26 And hath made of one blood al nations of men, for to dwel on al the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitatiõs

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move & have our being, as certain also of our own Poets have said, for we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God wincked at, but now commandeth al men every where to repent,

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he wil judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto al men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead: some mocked, and

ethers said, we wil hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them,

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth. 9 Is encouraged in a vision. 12 Accused before the deputy, but dismissed. 24 Of Apollos.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italie, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded al Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in Spirit, and testified to the Jews, ỹ Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I wil go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the Synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with al his house, and many of ỹ Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee, for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seate.

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and o your law, look ye to it, for I wil be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.

17 Then al the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat, and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla & Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by al means keep this feast ỹ commeth in Hierusalem: but I wil return again unto you, if God wil: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over al the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening al the Disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Disciples to receive him, who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace,

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Paules hands.

ANd it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain Disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verely baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And

7 And al the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three months, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the Diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that al they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, tooke upon them to cal over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Jew, & chief of the Prieſts which did ſo

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, lept on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known unto al the Jews, and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fel on them al, and the Name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds,

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before al men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them y miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmal ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilver-ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmal gain to y craftſmen

25 Whom he called together w the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout al Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom al Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were ful of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto y people, y Diſciples ſuffered him not

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another, for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward, And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, al with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fel down from Jupiter.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For yee have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherfore if Demetrius, and the craftſmen which are with him, have a matter againſt any man, the Law is open & there are Deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhal be determined in a lawful aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes uproar, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this conceurſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 8 *Eutichus falling down dead,* 10 *reuiſeth him.* 17. *and* 18 *At Miletum he commendeth the flock to the Elders.* 36 *and prayeth.*

AND after the uproare was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the Diſciples, and embraced

braced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths, and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas,

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the Disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certain yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fel down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fel on him: and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even til break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, & the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem ỹ day of Pentecost

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at al seasons.

19 Serving the Lord with al humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jewes.

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house.

21 Testifying both to the Jewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shal befal me there.

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye al, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from ỹ blood of al men

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you al the councel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to al the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shal grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your owne selves shal men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away Disciples after them,

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, & to give you an inheritance among al them which are sanctified

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you al things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, it is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them al.

37 And they al wept sore, and fel on Pauls neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of al for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more, And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem.* 9 *Philips daughters Prophetesses.* 17 *Paul at Hierusalem* 27 *is apprehended, and in great danger.* 31 *but is rescued by the chief captain.*

And

And it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia: we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand; and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burthen.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, ỹ he should not go up to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed: and went our way, and they al brought us on our way, with wives and children, til we were out of the city, & we kneeled down on the shore and prayed

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, & saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Jewes at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place besought him not to go up to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for ỹ Name of the Lord Jesus

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The wil of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Hierusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with thẽ one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and al the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among ỹ Gentiles by his ministery

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are al zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest al the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes,

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they wil hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee, we have foure men which have a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and al may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day puryfying himself w̃ them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of ỹ dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of thẽ.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up al the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help, this is the man that teacheth al men every where against the people, and ỹ law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in ỹ city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed ỹ Paul had brought into ỹ temple)

30 And al the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple, and forthwith the doores were shut,

31 And as they went about to kil him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that al Hierusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down unto them, and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city, and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.* 17 *called to his Apostleship.* 22 *Mentioning the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He escapeth scourging, by the priviledge of a Romane.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye al are this day:

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prison, both men and women.

5 As also the high Priest doth bear me witnes, and al the estate of the Elders, from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe that as I made my journy, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me,

7 And I fel on the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me

10 And I said, What shal I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, & there it shalbe told thee of al things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of al the Jewes which dwelt there.

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight, And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his wil, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto al men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou, arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Hierusalem, even while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem, for they wil not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me depart, for I wil send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, & then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air.

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: y he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went, and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tel me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedome, And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him, and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief Priests and al their Councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause.* 2 *Ananias commandeth to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among*

mong his accusers. 11 *God encourageth him,* 14 *The Iews laying wait for him.* 20 *is declared to the captain,* 27 *He is sent to Felix.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Counsel, said, Men & brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shal smite thee thou whited wal, for sittest thou to judge me after the Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was ỹ high Priest: for it written, Thou shalt not speak evil of ỹ ruler of thy people

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, & the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee the son of a Pharisee, of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a discention between the Pharisees, and the Sadduces, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both,

9 And there arose a great cry, and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man, but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great discention, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, ỹ Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul, for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jewes banned together, & bound themselves under a curse, saying, ỹ they would neither eat nor drink, til they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief Priests and Elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we wil eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire somethiog more perfectly concerning him, and we, or ever he come ower, are ready to kil him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of ỹ Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tel him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee: who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, what is that thou hast to tel me?

20 And he said, The Jewes have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they wil neither eat nor drink, til they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tel no man, ỹ thou hast shewed these things to me

23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the Governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent Governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them, then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councel.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds,

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandements to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him, Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left ỹ horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the Epistle to the Governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when ỹ Governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was, & when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I wil hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come, And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hal.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Paul accused by Tertullus.* 10 *answereth for himself.* 14 *preacheth Christ to the Governour*

Governour and his wife, 27 He going out of his office, left Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the High-Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence.

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, ỹ thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among al the Jewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our Law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a Judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self.

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they cal heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving al things which are written in ỹ Law & the Prophets

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, & object if they had ought against me

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the Resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shal come down, I wil know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jeweesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that mony should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Paul accused before Festus, 8 answereth for himself. 11 appealeth to Cesar. 14 Festus openeth the matter to king Agrippa. 23 He is brought forth. 25 and cleared by Festus.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the High-Priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him.

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kil him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therfore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jewes which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Jewes a pleasure, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Hierusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement,

ment-seat, where I ought to be judged, to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Counsel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes king Agrippa & Bernice came to Cesarea to salute Festus

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix.

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief Priest and the Elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, & have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow, I sate on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, & of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whither he would go to Jerusalem, & there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, til I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captaines and principal men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and al men which are here present with us, yee see this man, about whom al the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him:

26 Of whō I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not with al to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life, 12 his conversion and calling. 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad 28 Agrippa almost perswaded to be a Christian.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self, Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, King Agrippa, because I shal answer for my self this day before thee, touching al the things whereof I am accused of the Jews.

3 Especially: because I know thee to be expert in al customes, and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Hierusalem, know al the Jewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come, for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing uncredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrarie to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth,

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities,

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority, and commission from the chief Priests,

13 At mid-day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about mee, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were al fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these

these things which thou hast seen, & of those things in the which I wil appear unto thee,
17 Delivering thee from the people, & frō the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion.
20 But ſhewed firſt to them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout al the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the Temple, and went about to kil me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmal and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets, and Moſes did ſay ſhould come.
23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he ſpake thus for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad
25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and *ſoberneſſe*.
26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely, for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.
28 Then Agrippa *ſaid* unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.
29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not only thou, but alſoal that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I *am*, except theſe bonds.
30 And when *he* had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the Governour, and Bernice, *and* they that ſate with them.
31 And when *they* were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, this man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds
32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might *have* been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping towards Rome.* 10 *foretelleth the danger of the voyage. but is not beleeved.* 14 *They are toſſed with a tempeſt* 41 *and ſuffer ſhip wrack.* 22. 34. 44. *yet al come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined that wee ſhould ſail into Italy they deliveredPaul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.
2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramytium, we launched, meaning to ſail by the coaſt of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra, a city of Lyſia.
6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therein.
7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, wee ſailed under Creet, over againſt Salmone.
8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.
9 Now when much time was ſpent: and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them.
10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage wil be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.
11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul
12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the South-weſt and North-weſt.
13 And when the Southwinde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing ỹ they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.
14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.
15 And when ỹ ſhip was caught, & could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive
16 And running under a certain Iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.
17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fal into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.
18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip
19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip,
20 And when neither Sun nor Starsin many dayes appeared, and no ſmal tempeſt lay on us, al hope that we ſhould be ſaved was then taken away.
21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night, the Angel of God, whoſe I am, & whom I ſerve.

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhal be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain Iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey.

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms, and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the Starn, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers out off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them al to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat: for this is for your health, for there ſhal not an hair fal from the head of any of you

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they al of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, & hoyſed up the main-ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, & the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſave Paul kept them from their purpoſe, & comanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the Sea, and get to land

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, & ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip, and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Barbarians kindneſſe to Paul.* 5 *The viper on his hand.* 11 *They depart toward Rome.* 17 *He declareth the cauſe of his comming.* 24 *Some beleeve his preaching, and ſome do not,* 30 *yet he preacheth there two yeers.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down deadſuddenly, but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody-flix, to whom Paul entred in and prayed: and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iſland, came, and were healed.

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three months, we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which *had* wintered in *the Iſle*, whoſe ſign was Caſtor and Pollux

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-Forum, and the three Taverns, whom when

when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to ỹ captain of the guard, but Paul was suffered to dwel by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of ỹ Jews together, And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves they departed, after ỹ Paul had spoken one word, Well spake ỹ holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shal hear, and shal not understand, & seeing, ye shal see, & not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dul of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they wil hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls calling.* 9 *His desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is.* 18 *Gods anger against sin.* 21 *The Gentiles sins.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated unto the Gospel of God

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our LORD, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the spirit of holines, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among al nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints, Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world:

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.

10 Making request (if by any meanes now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the wil of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes, I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shal live by faith.

18 And

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against al ungodlines, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse,

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because ỹ when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up to vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is unseemely, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

29 Being filled with al unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, ful of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that condemne sin in others, and yet sin, are inexcusable, whether they be Iews or Gentiles.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance.

5 But after thy hardnes, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God.

6 Who wil render to every man according to his deeds.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in wel doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without Law, shal also perish without Law, and as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law shal be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law, these having not the Law, are a Law unto themselves.

15 Which shew ỹ works of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnes, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another

16 In the day when God shal judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his wil, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and the truth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking of the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keep the Law, but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the Law, shal not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision

27 And shal not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative. 9 Yet the Law convinceth them also of sin. 20 None justified by the Law, but al by faith.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because ỹ unto them were committed ỹ Oracles of God

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shal their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our righteousnes commend the righteousnesse of God, what shal we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shal God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that wee say, Let us do evil, that good may come, whose damnation is just.

9 What then, are we better then they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are al under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that understandeth: there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are al gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of Aspes is under their lips.

14 Whose mouth is ful of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes.

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shal no flesh be justified in his sight, for by the Law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto al, and upon al them that beleeve: for there is no difference.

23 For al have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through ỹ redemption that is in Jesus Christ,

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded, By what Law? Of works. Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without ỹ deeds of ỹ Law,

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

30 Seeing it is one God which shal justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do wee then make void the Law through faith? God forbid, Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IV.

1 Abrahams faith imputed for righteousnes 16 before he was circumcised. 19 Abraham the father of al beleevers. 24 Our faith shal be imputed for righteousnes.

WHat shal we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednes of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works.

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord wil not impute sin.

9 *Commeth* this blessednes then upon the circumcision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision?

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised, ℣ hee might be the father of al them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also.

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law *is*, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace: to the end the promise might be sure to al the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, *even* God, who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, so shal thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him,

24 But for us also, to whom it shal be imputed: if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification:

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sin and death came by Adam. 17 righteousnesse and life by Christ.

THerefore being justified by faith, wee have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience,

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope.

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because ℣ love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man wil one die, yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shal be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shal be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received ℣ atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon al men, for that al have sinned

13 For until the Law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift, For if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God and the gift by grace, which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnes shal reign in life by one Jesus Christ

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, judgement *came* upon al men to condemnation, even so by the righteousnesse of one, the free gift came upon al men unto justification of life

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made righteous.

20 More-

20 Moreover, the Law entred that the offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſin. 12 not let ſinne reigne in us. 23 death is the wages of ſin

WHat ſhal we ſay then? ſhal we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhal we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized unto Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized unto his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo wee alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likeneſſe* of his death: wee ſhalbe alſo in the *likeneſſe* of his reſurrection.

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhal alſo live with him.

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in ỹ he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin; but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reigne therefore in your mortal body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſt thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſin ſhal not have dominion over you: for we are not under the Law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhal we ſin, becauſe we are not under the Law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe.

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, yee became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe,

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh, for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 7 The Law is not ſin. 12 but holy, juſt, and good.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the Law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhalbe called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhee is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye are alſo become dead to the Law, by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins, which were by the Law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhal we ſay then? is the Law ſin? God forbid, Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the Law: for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence, For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandement deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and juſt and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid, but ſin that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the commandement might become exceeding ſinful

14 For

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I a low not: for what I would, that I do not, but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with mee, but how to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the Law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shal deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serve the Law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5 *What harm commeth of the flesh.* 14 *and what good of the Spirit.* 17 *and what of being Gods childe.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the Law of sin and death.

3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likenesse of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit,

6 For to be carnally minded, is death, but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal minde is eumitie against God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwel in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortal bodies by the Spirit that dwelleth in him.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shal die, but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shal live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to feare, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, father.

16 The spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shal be revealed to us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.

21 Because the creature it self also shal be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but our selves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities, for we know not what wee should pray for as we ought; but the spirit it self maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints: according to the wil of God.

28 And wee know that al things work together for good to them that love God, to them, who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might be the first born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate,

them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things, if God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shal he not with him also freely give us al things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is hee that condemneth? it is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shal separate us from the love of Christ? shal tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed al the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in al these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shal be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls sorrow for the Iews. 7 Al Abrahams seed were not children of the promise. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Iews.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh.

4 Who are Israelites, to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over al, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not al Israel, which are of Israel.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children, but in Isaac shal thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time wil I come, and Sara shal have a son.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.

12 It was said unto her, The elder shal serve the yonger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shal we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I wil have mercy on whom I wil have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I wil have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout al the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he wil have mercy, and whom he wil he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his wil?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shal the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessel of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

24 Even us whom he hath called not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I wil call them my people which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shal come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shal they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shal be saved.

28 For he wil finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work wil the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodome: and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shal we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse,

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought* it, not by faith: but as it were by the works of the Law, for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shal not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith.* 11 *No beleever shal be confounded, whether Iew or Gentile.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto ȳ righteousnes of God

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that beleveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things shal live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, who shal ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above.)

7 Or who shal descend into the deep (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it, The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, whosoever beleeveth on him, shal not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew, & the Greek, for the same Lord over al, is rich unto al that cal upon him.

13 For whosoever shal cal upon the Name of the Lord, shalbe saved.

14 How then shal they cal on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shal they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard, and how shal they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shal they preach, except they be sent? as is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

16 But they have not al obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, Who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard, Yea verily, their sound went into al the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I wil provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I wil anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, Al day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast of al Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, th ugh the rest were hardened.* 13 *The Gentiles may not insult upon them.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid, For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew, wote ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord they have killed thy Prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, But the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fal? God forbid, but rather through their fal, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fal of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulnesse.

13 For I speak to you Gentiles in as

much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office.

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shal the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy, and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive-tree, wert graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive-tree,

18 Boast not against the branches, but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Wel, because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith, Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed*, lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold, therefore, the goodnesse and severity of God on them which fell, severity: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not stil in unbeliefe, shal be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Olive-tree: how much more shal these which be the natural branches, be graffed into their own Olive-tree.

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindenesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in

26 And so al Israel shal be saved, as it is written, There shal come out of Sion the deliverer, and shal turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I shal take away their sins.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes,

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief.

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them al in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon al

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out?

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shal be recompensed unto him again.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are al things: to whom bee glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 6 Every man must attend his calling. 9 Love and other duties required. 19 Revenge forbidden.

BEseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mindes, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect wil of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, & al members have not the same office

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, let us wait in our ministring, or he that teacheth, on teaching.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation, he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity, he that ruleth, with diligence, that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love bee without dissimulation, abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good,

10 Be kindly affectionated one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in businesse, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer,

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another, Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate, Be not wise in your own conceits,

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Pro-

Provide things honeſt in the ſight of al men

18 If it be poſſible, as much as in you lieth, live peaceably with al men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath, for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I wil repay, ſaith the LORD.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duties to Magiſtrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the Law.* 11 *Againſt gluttony, drunkenneſſe, and the work of darkneſſe.*

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers, For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God, and they that reſiſt, ſhal receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the Miniſter of God to thee for good, but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain, for he is the Miniſter of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo, for they are Gods Miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to al their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another, for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt *not* kil, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any *other* commaundement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing *the* time that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering *and* wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfil* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.* 13 *but take heed of giving offence in them.*

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful diſputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things, another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not, and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth, For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth, Yea, he ſhal be holden up, for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another, another eſteemeth every day *alike*, Let every man be fully perſwaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks, and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the LORD, whether we live therefore or die, we are the LORDS.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might be LORD both of the dead and living.

10 But why doſt thou judge thy brother, or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhal al ſtand before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, As I live, ſaith the LORD, every knee ſhal bow to me, and every tongue ſhal confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhal give account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more, but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling-block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the LORD Jeſus, that there is nothing unclean of it ſelf, but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be unclean: to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat

and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace: and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not *the* work of God, All *things* indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any *thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God, Happy is hee that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 7 *but receive one another, as Christ did us all.*

WE then that are stroog ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written. The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fel on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus.

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our LORD Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I wil confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 *And* again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, praise the LORD all ye Gentiles, and laud him al ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shal be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might *be* acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I wil not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shal see, and they that have not heard, shal understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you,

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I wil come to you, for I trust to see you *in* my journey: and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore Saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are, For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I wil come by you into Spain.

29 And I *am* sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greeting to many. 17 and admonisheth to take heed of those that cause dissention and offences. 21 and endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea.

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she *hath* need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquilla my helpers in Christ Jesus.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house, Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplius my beloved in ℣ Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my *kinsman*, Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord, Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother, and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse, The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions, and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words, and faire speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men: I am glad therefore on your behalf, but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you, Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, be with you all, Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever, Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe a servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation and thanksgiving. 10 He exhorteth to unity. 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise.

PAul called to *be* an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you unto the

end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no diviſions among you, but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius,

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel, not with wiſedome of words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I wil deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and wil bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe? Where is the Scribe? Where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſedom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

22 For the Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling-block, and unto the Greeks fooliſhneſſe.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men, and the weaknes of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe, and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God, is made unto us wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *Paul preaching, though without excellency of ſpeech or of wiſedom.* 6 *Yet excelleth the wiſedome of the world.* 13 *And the naturall mans underſtanding.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wiſedom, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we ſpeak wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world that come to nought.

7 But we ſpeak the wiſedome of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit, for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the Spirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth: comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is judged of no man.

16 For

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Strifes and divers arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing.

AND I brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, But as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to *bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one, and every man shal receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon, But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shal be made manifest, for the day shal declare it, because it shal be revealed by fire, and the fire shal try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shal receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shal be burnt, he shal suffer losse: but he himself shal be saved, yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shal God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for al things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, al are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 How to account of ministers, 7 We have nothing but we have received it. 9 The Apostles 15 are our fathers in Christ.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the misteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very smal thing, that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both wil bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and wil make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shal every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of me*, above that which is written that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it.

8 Now ye are ful, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place.

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it.

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of al things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I wil come to you shortly; if the Lord wil, and wil know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What wil ye? shal I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the Spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 7 The old leaven must be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he *that* hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good, know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened, For *even* Christ our Passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth,

9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to doe to judge them also that are without? doe not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 Go not to law with thy brethren, especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shal not inherit Gods kingdome, 15 Our bodies are Christs members.

DAre any of you, having matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shal judge the world? and if the world shal be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shal judge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the Church;

5 I speak to your shame, Is it so: that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shal be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde.

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, not revilers, not extortioners, shal inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but al things are not expedient: al things are lawful for me, but I wil not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats, but God shal destroy both it and them, now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and wil also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shal I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication, Every sin that a man doth,

doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage.* 4 *a remedy against fornication.* 10 *Not lightly to be dissolved.* 18 *Every man must be content with his calling.* 25 *Of virginity.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But this I speak by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self; but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not: & if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother, or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the LORD hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant; care not for it, but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the LORD, *being* a servant, is the Lords freeman, likewise also he is that called, *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandement of the Lord, yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the LORD to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, I *say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not.

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the LORD.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin, the unmarried woman careth for the things of the LORD, that she may be holy, both in body and in Spirit, but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for

for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the LORD without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so requite, let him do what he wil, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own wil, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth wel.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage doth wel, but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liveth, but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she wil, only in the LORD.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement, and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *We must abstain from meats offered to idols, and not abuse our liberty to offend our brethren,* 11 *but bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, wee know that wee all have knowledge: knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth: (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are al things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I wil eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls liberty.* 7 *The ministers must live by the Gospell.* 18 *Yet he would not be chargeable,* 22 *not offensible.* 24 *Our life is like a race.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife as wel as other Apostles, and as the brethren of our Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charge? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn, Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written that he that ploweth should plow in hope, and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowen unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shal reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer al things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things, Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of, for necessity is laid upon me, Yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the Gospel,

17 For

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my selfe servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gain them that are under the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but under the Law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without Law.

22 To the weak, became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly, so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.

27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any meanes when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews Sacraments* 6 *are types of ours,* 7 *and their punishments,* 11 *our examples.* 21 *We must not make the Lords Table, the table of devils.*

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the Sea.

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea.

3 And al did eat the same spirituall meat.

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, the people sate down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fal.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, Is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread and one body, for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but al things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a Feast*, and ye be disposed to goe: whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake, The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evill spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or what-

whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to ỹ Gentiles, nor to the church of God
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, men prayed with their head covered, 6 and women uncovered. 21 For profaning the LORDS Supper. 23 The first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ, is God

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head, for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought ỹ woman to have power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the LORD.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman, but all things of GOD.

13 Judge in your selves, *is* it comely that a woman pray unto God, uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it selfe teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her, for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the Churches of GOD.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of al, when ye come together in the Church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat, and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the LORD Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

24 And when he had given thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you, this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my bloud, this do yee, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the LORDS death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the LORD unworthily, shal be guilty of the body and bloud of the LORD.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the LORD, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tarry one for another

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withal 12 As it is in the naturall body, 27 so it should be in the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spiritual *gifts* brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the LORD, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh al in al.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit,

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But al these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he wil.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and al the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we al baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been al made to drink into one Spirit:

14 For the body is not one member, but many:

15 If the foot shal say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shal say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye: where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him,

19 And if they were al one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you,

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need, but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, al the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, al the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governements, diversities of tongues.

29 Are [illegible]postles? are al Prophets? are al Teachers? are al Workers of miracles?

30 Have al the gifts of healing? do al speak with tongues? do al interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts, and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The most excellent gifts aren thing without charity.* 4 *The praise thereof.* 13 *It is preferred before hope & faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become a sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I have al faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow al my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not, charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth.

7 Beareth al things, believeth al things, hopeth al things, endureth al things.

8 Charity never faileth, but whether there be prophesies, *they* shal fail, whether there be tongues, *they* shal cease; whether there be knowledge, it shal vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shal be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shal I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophesie is commended and preferred before speaking with tongues.* 12 *Both must be referred to edification.* 34 *Women must not speak in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that yee may prophesie.

2 For

2 For hee that speaketh in *an unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God, for no man understandeth him, howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh [illegible] *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye al spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied, for greater is hee that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shal I profit you, except I shal speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shal it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shal prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except yee utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shal it be known what is spoken? for ye shal speak into the aire?

10 There are, it may bee, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of *them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shal be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shal be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so yee, forasmuch as yee are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that yee may excel, to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I wil pray with the spirit, and wil pray with the understanding also: I wil sing with the spirit, and I wil sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shal he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing hee understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely givest thanks wel, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you al.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, wil I speak unto this people, and yet for al that wil they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church bee come together into some place, and al speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, wil they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if al prophesie, and there come in one ỽ beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of al, he is judged of al.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, hee wil worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation, Let al things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and ỽ by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* bee revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may al prophesie one by one, ỽ al may learn, and al may bee comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in al churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let al things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection.* 12 *he proveth the necessity of our resurrection.* 21 *The fruit.*

35 *And manner therof.* 51 *and the change of them that shalbe alive then.*

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of al, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, hee was seen of James, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am, and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain, but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of al men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all died, even so in Christ shal al be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order, Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and al authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shal be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet, but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shal the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shal they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are *they* then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every houre?

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, *what* advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

33 Be not deceived, evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not, for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 Al flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, & another of birds

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, and another glory of the Moon, and another glory of the Stars, for *one* Star differeth from *another* Star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, The last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The

47 The first man is of the earth earthly, The second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthly, such are they that are earthly, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born ỹ image of ỹ earthly, we shal also bear ỹ image of ỹ heavenly.

50 Now this I say brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruptiō

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery, we shall not all sleep, but we shall al be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shalbe raised incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shal have put on incorruption, and this mortall shal have put on immortality, then shalbe brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in ỹ work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The brethrens wants must be relieved.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions.* 16 *Salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shal approve by your letters, them wil I send to bring your liberality unto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I wil come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia, for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I wil not see you now by the way, but I truste to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I wil tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost,

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without fear, for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, ỹ he may come unto me, for I look for him with the brethren

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his wil was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let al your things be done with charity

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, & that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That you submit your selvs to such, & to every one that helpeth ỹ us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas and Fortunatus, & Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied

18 For they have refreshed my spirit, and yours, therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquilla and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house

20 All the brethren greet you, greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathama, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas & Fortunatus, & Achaicus, & Timotheus,

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul encourageth them against troubles, and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching* 15 *and excuseth his not coming to them*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in al our tribulation that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall* ye *be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of *our* trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that wee despaired even of life.

9 But we *had* the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the Testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge even to the end,

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the LORD Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be, yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not, as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reason of his not coming.* 6 *Of the excommunicate person.* 12 *Paul commeth to Troas.* 13 *From thence to Macedonia.* 14 *The successe of his preaching in every place.*

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that yee should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, *for* your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the LORD,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For wee are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.*

6 *A new*

9 *A comparison betweene the ministery of the Law and the Gospel.*

DO wee begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves, to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit, for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away.

8 How shal not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded, for until this day remaineth the same vail, untaken away, in the reading of the old Testament, which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shal turn unto the LORD, the vail shal be taken away.

17 Now the LORD is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the LORD is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the LORD, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching, 7 and of their troubles of the same.*

THerefore seeing wee have this ministery, as we have received mercy, wee faint not.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 *In* whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For wee preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord: and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power, may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, *yet* not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despair.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the LORD Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might bee made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written: I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: wee also beleeve, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the LORD Jesus, shal raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seen, but as the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in hope of immortal glory, & and in expectance of it, & the general judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience.*

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, wee have

have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heaven.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be cloathed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, wee shal not be found naked,

4 For wee that are in this Tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that wee would bee uncloathed, but clothed upon, ỹ mortalitie might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must al appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of ỹ Lord we perswade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your conscience.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us because we thus judge, that if one died for al, then were al dead.

15 And that he died for al, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh, ye though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are past away, behold, al things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us ỹ word of reconcilation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Pauls faithfulnesse in the ministerie.*
14 *Exhortations to avoid idolatrers.*

WE then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee, behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

4 But in al things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-sufferitg, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained.

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left.

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet wel knowing, as dying, and behold we live, as chastened, and not killed.

10 As sorrowful, yet a'way rejoycing, as poor, yet making many rich, as having nothing, and yet possessing al things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children) Be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers, for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God w idols? for ye are the Temple of th em living God; as God hath said, I wil dwel in them, and walk in them, and I wil be their God, and they shal be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, & be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing: and I wil receive you,

18 And wil be a father unto you, and ye shal be my sons and daughters, saith the LORD Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He exhortith to purity.* 3 *and sheweth what comfort he took in his afflictions.*

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from al filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, per-

perfecting holineſſe in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeak not this to condemne *you*, for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnes of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in al our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on every ſide, without *were* fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent, for I perceive that the ſame Epiſtle that made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge, in al things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you al.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed, but as we ſpake al things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in al things.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *He ſtirreth them up to contribute to the Saints.* 16 *and commendeth Titus and others, that were come to them purpoſedly for this buſineſſe.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God, beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power they were willing of themſelves.

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the wil of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in al diligence, and in your love to us) ſee that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandement, but by occaſion of the frowardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but alſo to be forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to wil, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men bee eaſed, and you burdened.

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may by a ſupply for their want, that their aboundance alſo may be a ſupply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Gospel, throughout al the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to travel with us with this grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord,

and

and *declaration of* your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you, or our brethren, *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on our behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth why he ſent Titus.* 6 *and ſtirreth them up to a bountifull almes.* 10 *which ſhall yeeld them a great increaſe*

FOR as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaja was ready a yeer ago, and our zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, wee (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this, *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly ſhal reap ſparingly, and hee which ſoweth bountifully, ſhal reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath diſperſed abroad: hee hath given to the poore: His righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowe, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God.

13 While by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberal diſtribution unto them, and unto al men.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

1 *Pauls ſpiritual might and authoritie againſt al adverſaries.* 7 *as well when he is preſent as abſent.* 14 *Not to teach beyond our compaſſe.*

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meeknеſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which thinke of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh.

4 (For the weapons of our warefare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Chriſt.

6 And having in readineſſe to revenge al diſobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed.

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch wil we be alſo indeed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves, but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we wil not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule, which God hath diſtribu-

ted

ted to us, a measure to reach even unto you

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in an other mans line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Paul being inforced, entreth into a commendation of himself, and comparison with the other Apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel which yee have not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in al things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man, for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in al things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so wil I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shal stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaja.

11 Wherefore, because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I wil do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shal be according to their workes.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool, receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I wil glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing yee your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though wee had been weak, howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered ship-wrack, a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own country-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse, and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth upon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of Damascus with a garison, desirous to apprehend mee.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP.

CHAP XII.

1 *He commendeth his Apostleship, not by his revelations, but by his infirmities.* 11 *blaming them for forcing his boasting.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I wil come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers agoe (whether in the body, I cannot tel, or whether out of the body, I cannot tel God knoweth) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one wil I glory, yet of my self I wil not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shal not be a fool, for I wil say the truth, But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be, or that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse, Most gladly therefore wil I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me, for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in al patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be, that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I wil not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you, for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I wil very gladly spend, and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you, nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* al things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come, I shal not finde you such as I would, and that I shal be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God wil humble me among you, and that I shal bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obstinate sinners.* 5 *He admonisheth them to a trial of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shal every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to al other, that if I come again I will not spare,

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you ward is not weak but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God, For we also are weak in him, but we shal live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith, prove your own selves, know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shal know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong, and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farwel, Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love, and peace shal be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 Al the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of

the holy Ghost, be with you all, Amen.
§ The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He wondreth that they have so soon left him and the Gospel,* 11 *which he learned not of men, but of God.*

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ:

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever, Amen.

6 I marvell, that ye are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospell,

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heaven, preach *any other Gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other Gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Jews Religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace.

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I went up to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the Regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknowne by face unto the Churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That hee which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went up again to Hierusalem, and why.* 14 *Of justification by faith, and not by works.* 20 *they that are so justified, live not in sin.*

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Hierusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to bee circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren unawares broughtin, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conferrence added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter.

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 Be-

*

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew: and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them al, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles, to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles.

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that wee might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law: for by the works of the law shal no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.* 6 *They that beleeve, are justified.* 9 *and blessed with Abraham.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are yee now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shal al nations be blessed.

9 So then they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in al things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident, for the just shal live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith, but the man that doth them shal live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men, though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise, but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, til the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid; for if there had been a law given which could have given life; verely righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded al under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our Schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that wee might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a School-master.

26 For ye are al the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized in Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female, for ye are al one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 We were under the law til Christ came. 5 but Christ freed us. 22 We are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of al.

2 But is under tutours, and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law.

5 To redeem them that were under ỹ law, that we might receive the adoption of sons,

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts crying, Abba Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak, and beggerly elements, whereunto yee desire again to bee in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are, ye have not enjured me at al.

13 Ye know how through infirmity to ỹ flesh, I preached ỹ Gospel unto you at ỹ first

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an Angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you speak of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy because I tel you truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not wel, yea they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously effected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tel me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh, but he of the free-woman, was by promise,

24 Which things are an alegorie, for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Ager.

25 For this Ager is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us al.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travileſt not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman, and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shal not bee heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty. 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love. 19 The works of the flesh. 22 The fruits of the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run wel, who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A litle

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the LORD, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shal beare *his* judgement whosoever he be.

11 And I brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shal not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strifes, seditions, heresies.

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tel you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shal not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith.

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections, and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not bee desirous of vaine glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

He willeth them to deal mildly with a brother that slippeth. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not be weary of well doing.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the Spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his owne worke, and then shal he have rejoycing in himselfe alone: and not in another.

5 For every man shal bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shal of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not bee weary in well doing, for in due season we shal reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto al men, especially unto them, who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glorie in your flesh.

14 But God forbid, that I should glory save in the Crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the LORD Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE APOSTLE to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

4 Of election. 6 and adoption. 11 which is the fountain of our salvation.

PAUL an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the ithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

4 According as hee hath chosen us in

him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame, before him in love.

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins; according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in al wisedome and prudence.

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him;

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh al things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that yee beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the LORD Jesus, and love unto all the Saints.

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisedome and revelation in the knowledge of him.

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightned, that ye may know what *is* the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*.

21 Far above al principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

22 And hath put al things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in al.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were* 3 *by nature, and what we are* 5 *by grace.* 23 *We are created to good works.*

ANd you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the Prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also wee all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are yee saved through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God.

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands.

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, yee who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wal of partition between us.

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the Crosse, having slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are built upon the foundation

of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you alſo are buil'ded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden myſtery.* 5 *That the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved,* 9 *This was Paul to teach.*

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward.

3 How that by revelation hee made known unto me the myſtery, (as I wrote afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now reveal'ed. unto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt.

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt.

10 To the intent, that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God.

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Of whom the whole family of heaven and earth is named.

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with al Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height.

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

21 Unto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhortteth to unitie,* 24 *To put on the new man.* 25 *To caſt off lying.* 29 *and corrupt communication.*

ITherefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowlineſſe, and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme.

6 One God, and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, when he aſcended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtours and Teachers.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt.

13 Til we al come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

15 But ſpeaking the trueth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt.

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, making increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde.

18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God

through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work al uncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ.

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the trueth is in Jesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts.

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde.

24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the Sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devill.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour; working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying that it may minister grace to the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth to love.* 3 *To flee fornication.* 4 *and uncleannesse.* 15 *To walk warily.* 22 *The duties of wives.* 25 *and of husbands.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and al uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints.

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words, for because of these things, commeth the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of the light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth.)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But al things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whosoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse, but be filled with the Spirit.

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it,

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it, with the washing of water, by the word.

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle: or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shalbe joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Never-

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

2 *The dutie of children.* 5 *of ſervants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Chriſtians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe.)

3 That it may be wel with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt.

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the wil of God from the heart.

7 With good wil doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Kowing that whatſoever good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhal he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them forbearing threatning: knowing that your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt Principalities, againſt Powers, againſt the Rulers of the darkeneſſe of this World, againſt ſpirituall wickedneſſe in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be ableto withſtand in the evil day, and having done al, to ſtand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breaſt-plate of righteouſneſſe.

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Above al, taking the ſhield of faith wherewith ye ſhal be able to quench al the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God,

18 Praying alwayes with al prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with al perſeverance, and ſupplication for al ſaints.

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſtery of the Goſpel.

20 For which I am an ambaſſadour in bonds: that therein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.

21 But that ye alſo *may* know my affairs, *and* how I do: Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhal make known to you al things.

22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with al them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians, by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls thankſgiving to God for them.* 9 *and his prayer for them.* 12 *The fruit of Pauls troubles.* 21 *His readines to ſuffer.*

PAUL and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to al the Saints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons.

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you al, making requeſt with joy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day until now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, wil perform it until the day of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you al, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye al are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you al, in ỹ bowels of Jeſus Chriſt

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in al judgement,

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence til the day of Chriſt.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the

furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in al the palace, and in al other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good wil.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and wil rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shal turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shal be ashamed: but that with al boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh: this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you,

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shal abide and continue with you al, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my comming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict, which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to unity and humilitie. 12 and to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde, let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, *of things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth.

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to wil and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do al things without murmurings, and disputings.

15 That ye may be blamelesse and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice, and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you al.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state;

20 For I have no man like-minded, who wil naturally care for your state.

21 For al seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with mee in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shal come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you

you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you al, and was ful of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowful

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with al gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation.

30 Becauſe for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them of falſe teachers.* 15 *He exhorteth them.* 17 *to imitate him.* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnal Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe,

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh, if any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more,

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law a Phariſee,

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the church; touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count al things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of al things, and do count them but dung that I may win Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith.

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended, but this one thing I do, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the prize of the high calling of GOD in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveale even this unto you.

16 Neverthleleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walke by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I have told you often, and now tel you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe god is their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelfe.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Generall exhortations.* 10 *His joy for their liberality towards him, and Gods grace in them.*

THerefore my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the LORD, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Evodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame mind in the LORD.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the Book of Life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto al men, The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth al underſtanding, ſhal keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things are honeſt, whatſoever things are juſt, whatſoever things are pure, whatſoever things are lovely, whatſoever things are of good report, if there be any vertue, and if there

be

be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, & seen in me, do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in al things I am instructed, both to be ful, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do al things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have wel done that ye did communicate with mine affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have al, and abound, I am ful, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Christ Jesus, the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you al, Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He thanketh God for their faith, 9 prayeth for their increase in grace, 14 and ascribeth the true Christ.

PAUL an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother.

2 To the Saints and faithful brethrē in Christ which are at Colosse, Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, & of ỹ love which ye have to al ỹ Saints

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospell.

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ.

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in al wisedome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walke worthy of the LORD unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto al patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse.

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light.

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins.

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were al things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him,

17 And he is before al things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things hee might have the preheminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself: by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight.

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which

which is ut der heaven, whereof I Paul am made a min.ster:

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fil up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God.

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

28 Whom wee preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in al wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of philosophie, and vain traditions* 18 *worshiping of Angels,* 20 *and Legal ceremonies.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto al riches of the ful assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 In whom are hid al the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnes of your faith in Christ

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth al the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of al principality and power,

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ,

12 Buried with him in bapti me, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse.

15 And having spoiled principalities, and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day; or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath dayes,

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: Why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which al are to perish with the using) after ȳ commandments & doctrines of men

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in wil-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP III.

1 *He sheweth where to seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification.* 10 *To put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *and to sundrie other duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ: seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shal appear, then shal yee also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off al these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth;

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And have put on the new man, which is

is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Jew, circumciſion nor uncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the Elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long-ſuffering

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel againſt any, even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo do ye.

14 And above all theſe things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body, and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in al wiſedom, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalms, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the LORD.

17 And whatſoever yee do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him

18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the LORD.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is wel pleaſing unto the Lord

21 Fathers provoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh, not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily as to the LORD, and not unto men.

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhal receive the reward of the inheritance, for ye ſerve the LORD Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done, and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth to fervency in prayer.* 5 *and to walk wiſely towards them that do not yet know Chriſt.*

MAſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equal, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving.

3 Withall praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 Al my ſtate ſhal Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you, They ſhal make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſalluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas (touching whom yee received commandements: if he come unto you, receive him,)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion, Theſe only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſalluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayer, that ye may ſtand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul, Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He ſheweth his mindfulneſſe of them in thankſgiving, and prayer, and perſwaſion of their ſincere faith and converſion.*

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in GOD the Father, and in the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, grace bee unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Wee give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your works of faith, and labour of love, and patience

tience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you, for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were ensamples to al that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew for us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living, and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom hee raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come

CHAP. II.

1 *How the Gospel was preached unto them; and how they received it.* 18 *Why he was desirous to see them.*

FOr your selves brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know at Philippi: wee were bold in our God to speak unto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleannesse, nor in guile.

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, even so wee speake not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts,

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloak of covetousnesse, God *is* witnesse.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But wee were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because yee were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, wee preached unto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameable, we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom, and glory.

13 For this cause also, thank wee God, without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you ỳ beleeve.

14 For yee brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for yee also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews.

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own Prophets, and have persecuted us, and they please not God, and are contrary to al men.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might bee saved: to fil up their sins alway: For the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But wee brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing, are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Pauls sending of Timothie unto them: his joy for them: his desire to see them.*

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone.

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith.

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

4 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be vain.

5 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you.

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in al our affliction and distresse by your faith:

8 For now wee live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you: for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God?

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards al men, even as wee *do* towards you.

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holines before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ with al his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godlines. 6 To holines. 9 to love. 11 to quietnes. 13 To moderate sorrow for the dead. 17 Of the resurrection and last judgement.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, & exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how yee ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the wil of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication.

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification, and honour.

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because the Lord is the avenger of al such, as wee also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you, for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards al the brethren, which are in al Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more.

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to worke with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that yee sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again: even so them also which sleep in Jesus, wil God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the comming of the Lord, shal not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shal descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shal rise first,

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shal be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire, and so shal we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He sheweth Christs second comming to judgement. 16 and giveth divers precepts 23 and so concludeth.

BUt of the times & the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth, as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shal say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction commeth upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shal not escape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darknes ẏ that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are al the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darknes.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do others, but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, ẏ hope of salvation

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether wee wake or sleep, wee should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you.

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, *and* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward al men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man, but ever follow ẏ which is good, both among your selves, and to al men.

16 Rejoyce evermore,

17 Pray without ceasing,

18 In every thing give thanks, for this is the wil of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise

20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things, hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evill.
23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly, and *I pray* God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The first *Epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience. 11 and comforteth them against persecution.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet: because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience, and faith in all your persecutions, and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty Angels.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shalbe punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When hee shal come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee exhorteth them to continue stedfast. 3 sheweth them that there shalbe a departure from the faith. 9 and a discovery of Antichrist before the day of the Lorde me

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him.

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work, only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shal that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shal consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming.

9 *Even him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders.

10 And with al deceiveableness of unrighteousnesse in them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should beleeve a lie.

12 That they al might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught,

taught, whether by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers. 3 Testifieth his confidence of them. 6 And giveth them divers precepts.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as it is with you,

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men, for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for wee behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought, but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every Epistle, so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls charge to Timothie. 5 The end of the law. 11 Of Pauls calling. 20 Of Hymenaus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope

2 Unto Timothie my own son in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, nor endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse, and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for lyars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious, but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners: of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy,

mercy, that in mee first Jesus Christ might shew forth al long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King, eternal, immortal, invisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory, for ever and ever, Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymenees and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men*, 9 *Womens attire.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.*

I Exhort therefore, that first of al supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for al men,

2 For Kings, and for al that are in authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in al godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

4 Who wil have al men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and man, the man Christ Jesus

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I wil therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparrel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearles, or costly array.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the women learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shal be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops and Deacons, and their wives.* 15 *Of the Church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach.

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous,

4 One that ruleth wel his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fal into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them with are without, lest he fal into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, nor given to filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also be first proved, then let them use the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in al things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses wel.

13 For they that have used the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlines, God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

1 *That in the latter times there must be a departure from the faith.* 6 *Paul giveth divers precepts to Timothy.*

NOW the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing Spirits, and Doctrines of devils.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron.

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto al things, having promise of the life that now is, and of of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of al acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of al men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Til I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to al.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of Elders.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren.

2 The Elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with al purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man.

10 Wel reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the yonger widows refuse, *for* when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they wil marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandring about from house to house, and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busi-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I wil therefore that the yonger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corn: and the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before al, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Elect Angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins, keepe thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement, and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Servants duties,* 3 *Avoid new fangled teachers.* 6 *The gain of goodinesse.*

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of al honour, that the Name of God and his Doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithfull and beloved partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our LORD Jesus Christ, and to the Doctrine which is according to godlinesse,

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth envy, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings.

5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain that we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh, and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of al evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth al things, and before Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his time hee ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee, to whom be honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in uncertaine riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly al things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate.

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding prophane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith, Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL, THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls love to Timothy, and Timothies faith.* 6 *Paul giveth him divers exortations.* 15 *Of Phygellus and Hermogenes.* 16 *Of Oneſiphorus.*

PAVL an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the wil of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved ſon, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from my forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindeful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I cal to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God.

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe, and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus before the world began.

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the Goſpel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and the teacher of Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, nevertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee: keep by the holy Ghoſt which dweleth in us.

15 This

15 This thou knoweſt, that al they which are in Aſia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day, and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very wel.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy is exhorted to conſtauncie, perſeverance, and to ſhew himſelf approved 17 Of Hymineus and Phyletus. 22 How the Lords ſervant ought to behave himſelf.

THou therefore my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, who ſhal be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore enquire hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to bee a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruitz.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in al things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure al things, for the elects ſakes, that they alſo may obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful ſaying, For if wee bee dead with *him*, we ſhal alſo live with him.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhal alſo reign with him, if we deny him, he wil alſo deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to bee aſhamed, rightly dividing ȳ word of truth.

16 But ſhun prophane and vain bablings, for they wil increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

17 And their word wil eat as doeth a cancker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his, And let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not only veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthful luſts, but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that cal on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto al men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekneſſe, inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure wil give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his wil.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the laſt dayes. 6 The enemies of the truth are deſcribed, 10 Pauls example propounded 16 The Scriptures commended.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhal come.

2 For men ſhal be lovers of their own ſelves, coveteous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy.

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good.

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof, from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth, men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhal proceed no further, for their folly ſhal be manifeſt unto al men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what

what perſecutions I endured: but out of them al the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and al that wil liue godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhal ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euil men and ſeducers ſhal wax worſe, and worſe, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 Al Scripture is given by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furniſhed unto al good works.

CHAP. IV.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy. 6 The neerneſſe of Pauls death. 9 Paul wiſheth him to come unto him.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, & the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhal judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome.

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with al long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time wil come when they wil not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhal they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears.

4 And they ſhal turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhal be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in al things, endure afflictions, do the work of an Euangeliſt, make ful proof of the miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for mee a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhal give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto al them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loued this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica, Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me: Take Mark and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copper-ſmith *did mee* much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou aware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood our words.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but al men forſooke me: I pray God, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully known, and that al the Gentiles might hear, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhal deliuer me from every evil work, and wil preſerue me unto his heauenly kingdome, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth, but Trophimus have I left at Milletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Prudens, and Linus, and Claudia and al the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 Why Titus was left in Creete. How miniſters ſhould be qualified. 11 Of euill teachers.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlines.

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began.

3 But hath in due time manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandement of God our Saviour.

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordain Elders in every citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God, not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre.

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of good

good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate.

9 Holding faſt the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-ſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion.

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a Prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are always liars, evil beaſts, ſlow-bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith.

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving is nothing pure, but even their minde, and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God, but in works, they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 The dutie of ſervants, and in general of al Chriſtians.

BUt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becommeth holineſſe, not falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober-minded.

7 In al things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity.

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, to pleaſe *them* wel in al things, not anſwering again.

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing al good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in al things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to al men.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world.

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that hee might redeem us from al iniquity, and puriſie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with al authority, Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not. 10 to reject obſtinate hereticks, 12 and appointed by Paul to come unto him.

PUt them in mind to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing al meekneſſe unto al men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on us abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is a* faithful ſaying, and theſe things I wil that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be careful to maintain good works, theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject.

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhal ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychius, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitful.

15 Al that are with me ſalute thee, Greet them that love us in the faith, Grace be with you al, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 *Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love.* 9 *He desireth him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him again.*

PAUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward al Saints.

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient.

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefore receive him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved; specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both into the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I wil repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shal be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times comming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above Angels.*

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the Prophets.

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom hee hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding al things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sate down on the right hand of the majesty on high.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of ¶ Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I wil be to him a Father, and he shal be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, hee saith, And let al the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnes above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shal perish, but thou remainest, and they al shal wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, & they shal be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shal not fail.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not al ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shal bee heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We must be obedient unto Christ. 5 because he took our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary he should.

THerefore wee ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which wee have heard, lest at any time wee should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, & every transgressiō and disobedience received a just recompense of reward.

3 How shal wee escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own wil.

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindeful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, Thou crownedst him with glory, and honour, and didst set him over the works of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put al things in subjection under his feet, For in that he put al in subjection under him, he left nothing not that is not put under him, But now we see not yet al things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are al things, and by whom are al things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are al of one, for which cause he is not ashamed to cal them brethren.

12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the Church wil I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I wil put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil

15 And deliver them who through the fear of death, were al their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verely he took not on him *the nature* of Angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in al things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful, and faithful high-Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses. 7 Therefore we are the more bounde to believe on him.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High-Priest of our profession Christ Jesus.

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in al his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built al things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in al his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Son over his owne house, whose house are wee, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye wil hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proved mee, and saw my works fortie yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sweare in my wrath, They shal not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end,

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye wil hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not al that came out of Egypt by *Moses*.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourtie yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wilderne?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP IV.

1 The Christians rest is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By the high Priest Iesus. 16 We may go boldlie to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the Gospel preached as wel as unto them, but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For wee which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shal enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from al his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in, because of unbelief.

7 Again, he limmiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye wil hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then should he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fal after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight, but al things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high-Priest, that is passed into ỹ heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high-Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in al points tempted like as we are yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of Christs Priest-hood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high-Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh his honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high Priest, but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dul of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, & are become such as have need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousnesse for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of ful age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fal back from the faith 11 but to be stedfast. 12 to wait upon God. 13 who is so sure in his promise.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.
3 And this wil we do, if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost.
5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come
6 If they shal fall away, to renew them again unto repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that commeth oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.
8 But that which beareth thornes, and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.
9 But beloved we are perswaded better things of you: and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work, and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the Saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the ful assurance of hope unto the end.
12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself.
14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I wil blesse thee, and multiplying, I wil multiply thee.
15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of al strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.
18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.
19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail.
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Jesus, made an High-Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 For above the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him.
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of al, first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace.
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the Priest-hood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham.
6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without al contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die, receive tithes, but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also who received tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loines of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical Priest-hood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the Priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priest-hood.
15 And it is yet farre more evident, for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.
16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.
17 For he testifieth, thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse, and unprofitablenesse thereof.
19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*, by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*.
21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truly were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Prieſt-hood.

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an High-Prieſt became us, *which* is holy, harmeleſſe, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as thoſe High-Prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the Law maketh men High-Prieſts, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was ſince the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By Chriſts eternal Prieſt-hood, the Levitical Prieſt-hood is abolished, & the temporall covenant by the eternall covenant.*

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum, We have ſuch an high-Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſty in the heavens

2 A miniſter of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the LORD pitched, and not man.

3 For every High-Prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: Wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, hee ſhould not be a Prieſt, ſeeing that there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle, For ſee (ſaith hee) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo hee is the Mediatour of a better Covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *Covenant* had beene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have beene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, hee ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the LORD) when I wil make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the LORD.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhal bee to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord, for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſins and their iniquities wil I remember no more.

13 In that hee ſaith, A new *Covenant*, hee hath made the firſt old, Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law*

11 *far inferiour to the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

THen verily the firſt *Covenant* had alſo ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, and the table and the ſhew-bread; which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the Tabernacle which is called the holieſt of al:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the Ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Covenant;

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy-ſeat: of which wee cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the High-Prieſt alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts, and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience.

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnall ordinances impoſed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an High-Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, hee entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity bee the death of the Testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead, otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the Law, hee took the blood of calves and of goates, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and al the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of ỹ true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the High-Priest entreth into ỹ holy place every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

2 The weaknesse of the sacrifices of the Law, 10 and power of Christs sacrifice. 19 An exhortation to faith and patience.

FOr the Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never vv those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy wil, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law.

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which wil we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foot-stool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is witnesse to us: for after that he had said before.

16 This is the Covenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I wil put my Laws into their hearts, and in their mindes wil I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities wil I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into ỹ holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an High-Priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have

have receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Covenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches, and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves, that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, yee might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith, but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without it we cannot please God. 7 The fruits thereof in the fathers of old.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnesse, that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts, and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an Ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, & he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder & maker is God

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore innumerable

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly, wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac, and he that had received promises, offered up his onely begotten son.

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of ỹ kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come

to yeers, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon.

26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt, for he had reſpect unto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red-Sea, as by dry land, which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhal I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tel of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of David alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and ſcourgings: yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonments.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkins and goats-ſkins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in the deſarts, and mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And theſe al having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe.

40 God having provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlineſſe. 22 *A commendation of the new Teſtament above the old.*

WHerefore, ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſin which doth ſo eaſily beſet us, and let us run with patience the race that is ſet before us,

2 Looking unto Ieſus the author and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradictions of ſinners againſt himſelf, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet reſiſted unto blood, ſtriving againſt ſin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh unto you as unto children, My ſon, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom hee receiveth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſons, for what ſon is hee whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards and not ſons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubjection unto the Father of Spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chaſtened us after their own pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe unto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man fail of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſel of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how y afterward when he would have inherited y bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully w teers.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe and darkneſſe, and tempeſt.

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhould be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But yee are come unto mount Sion, and unto the City of the Living God, the heavenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall assembly and Church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect.

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from Heaven.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more, I shake not the earth only, but also Heaven.

27 And this *word* yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby wee may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions to charity, and other godly vertues.* 20 *The conclusion of this Epistle.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound *with* them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have, For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an Altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sin, are burnt without *y* camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us goe forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves, for they watch for your soules, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief, for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us, for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glorie for ever and ever, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a Letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italie, by Timothie.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 *We must rejoyce under the Crosse.* 5 *Aske patience of God.* 19 *Hear the word, and do thereafter.* 26 *What pure religion is.*

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, *y* to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect

work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to al men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shal be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shal receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in al his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, rejoyce in that he is exalted.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse, he shal passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, & the grace of the fashion of it perisheth, so also shal the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shal receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren,

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own wil begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart al filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meeknesse the engrafted word which is able to save your souls,

22 But be ye doers of the word; and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves,

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shal be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Christians must not regard the rich, and despise the poore. 14 Faith without works. 17 It a dead faith.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do wel.

9 But if yee have respect to persons, yee commit sin, and are convinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shal keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of al.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kil: Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shal be judged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shal have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy: and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say, hee hath faith, and have not works: can faith save him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food.

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed, and filled, notwithstanding yee give them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works, shew me thy faith with-

out

out thy works, and I wil shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou dost wel, the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *The tongue must be bridled.* 13 *They that are truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend al, if any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and wee turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the Sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, ful of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father, and therewith curse we men which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send foorth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his workes with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedom descendeth not from above, but is earthly sensual devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisedom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, ful of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse, is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Against covetousnesse.* 4 *intemperance* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction and rash judgement.*

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kil, and desire to have, and cannot obtain, ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he wil flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he wil draw nigh to you, cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shal lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the Law, and judgeth the Law: but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a judge.

12 There is one Law-giver: who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now ye that say, To day, or to morrow we wil go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sel, and get gain.

14 Where-

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord wil, we shal live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings, al such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 2 Of patience. 12 To forbear swearing. 13 To pray in adversity and sing in prosperity.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shal come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shal be a witnesse against you, and shal eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth and been wanton, ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you;

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the comming of the Lord, behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain,

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, We count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Iob, and have seen the end of the Lord: that ỹ Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

12 But above al things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fal into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted, let him pray? Is any merry; let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him cal for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shal save the sick, and the Lord shal raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shal bee forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit?

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him.

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shal save a soul from death, and shal hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his spiritual graces. 10 Salvation in Christ is prophesied of old. 13 An exhortation to godlinesse.

PEter an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye *see him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and ful of glory.

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the Prophets have enquired, & searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace ỹ *should come* unto you

11 Sear-

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the Angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Iesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance.

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so bee ye holy in all manner of conversation,

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye cal on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation, *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot.

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren; see that yee love one another with a pure heart fervently.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For al flesh is as grasse, and al the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He dehorteth from the breach of charity.* 4 *Shewing Christ is the foundation.* 13 *Obedience to Magistrates.* 18 *Servants duties.*

WHerefore laying aside al malice and al guile, and hypocrisies, and envyes, and al evil speakings,

2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, ỳ ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy Priest-hood to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief Corner-stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him shal not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve, he is precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priest-hood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God, which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they shal behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as supream.

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do wel.

15 For so is the wil of God, that with wel doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour al men, Love the brotherhood, Fear God, Honour the King.

18 Servants bee subject to your masters with al fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffetted for your faults, ye shal take it patiently? but if when ye do wel, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called:

Because

Becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but commited *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſin, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were a ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 *The duties of wives and husbands each to other.* 8 *An exhortation to unity.* 14 *and to ſuffer perſecution.* 19 *Chriſts benefits to the old world.*

LIkewiſe, ye wives bee in ſubjection to your own husbands, ỹ if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives.

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of platting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even *the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price,

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abrahам, calling him Lord, whoſe daughters yee are as long as yee do wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands dwel with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* al of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be coveteous.

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing, but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For hee that wil love life, and ſee good dayes, let him reſtrain his tongue from evil, and his ſips that they ſpeak no guile.

11 Let him eſchew evil and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers, but the face of the Lord is againſt them that do evil.

13 And who is he that wil harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled.

15 But ſanctifie ỹ Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope ỹ is in you, with meekneſſe and fear.

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for wel doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that hee might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo hee went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon.

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of ỹ filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on ỹ right hand of God, Angels, & authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin.* 12 *and comforteth them againſt perſecution.*

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde, for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin,

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men but to the wil of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you.

5 Who ſhal give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead?

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in ỹ ſpirit.

7 But the end of al things is at hand, be ye therefore ſober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above al things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhal cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let *him speak* as the Oracles of God, if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which GOD giveth, that God in all things may be glorified thorow Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shal the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in wel doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks.* 5 *The younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant.* 9 *To resist the devill.*

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shal be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shal appear, ye shall receive a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selves unto the elder, yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that *is* at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus, Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He confirmeth them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.* 14 *He speaketh of his own death.* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, thorow the righteousnes of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our LORD.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue: and to vertue, knowledge.

6 And to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse,

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly-kindnes, and to brotherly-kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath

forgot

forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure, for if ye do these things, ye shal never fal.

11 For so an entrance shal be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I wil endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am wel pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do wel that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not in old time by the wil of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false Teachers,*
10 *and fully describeth their maners.*

BUT there were false Prophets also among the people, even as there shal be false teachers among you, who privily shal bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow their pernicious wayes: by reason of whom the way of truth shal be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shal they with fained words make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hel, and delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement,

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly.

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing, and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise government, presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities,

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shal utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shal receive the reward of unrighteousnes, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you.

14 Having eyes ful of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity, the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption, for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the LORD and Saviour Iesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, the dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 The certainty of Christs comming to judgement. 10 The manner how the world shall be destroyed. 11 An exhortation to godlinesse.

THis second Epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of us, the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour.

3 Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackneſſe,) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord wil come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shal be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shal be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse?

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheleſſe, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things: be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you,

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for ever, Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom is eternall life. 3 By a communion with God. 5 To which we must joyn holinesse of life.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which wee have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that yee also may have fellowship with us: and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknes at al.

6 If wee say that wee have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, wee lie, and do not speak the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, wee have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, wee deceive

ceive our ſelves, and the trueth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſins, & to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt our Advocate. 3 To know God is to keep his commandements. 9 To love our brethren. 15 And not to love the world.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not, And if any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins, and not for ours onely, but alſo for *the ſins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement unto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, yong men, becauſe yee have overcome the wicked one, I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning: I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world, If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof, but he that doth the wil of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhal come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe yee know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father, *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning, if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhal remain in you, ye alſo ſhal continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, even eternal life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you,

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you, But as the ſame anointing teacheth you of al things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhal abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhal appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 God manifeſteth his love, in making us ſons. 3 Who muſt be pure as he is pure.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhal be, but we know, that when he ſhal appear, we ſhal be like him: for we ſhal ſee him as he is,

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin: tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted

to

to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let not man deceive you, he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil, whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren, he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid downe his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shal assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the Catholick faith,* 7 *and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false Prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know wee the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out feare: because feare hath torment, he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar, for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandements,* 3 *which to the faithfull are not grievous.* 9 *Iesus is able to save us.*

WHo'oever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandements, and his commandements are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcommeth the world, and this is the victory that overcommeth the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcommeth the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself, he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aske any thing according to his wil, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shal give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shal pray for it.

17 Al unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is borne of God, sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 *An exhortation to persevere in Christian love and belief,* 3 *lest they lose the reward of their profession.* 10 *To avoid seducers.*

THE Elder, unto the elect Lady and her children, whom I love in the truth, and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth.

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shal be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandements. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a ful reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God, he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he

he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee, Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 Gaius commended for his piety. 5 and hospitality. 7 to true preachers. 9 Diotrephes disprayſed for ambition. 12 The good report of Demetrius confirmed.

THE Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren and to strangers.

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the Church, whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort thou shalt do wel.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might bee fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the Church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the prehemineence among them receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I wil remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God, but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of al men, and of the truth it self: yea, and wee also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I wil not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shal speak face to face, Peace be to thee, Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 An exhortation to constancie by faith. 14 Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers. 20 The godly by prayer in the holy Ghost, grow in grace.

IUDE the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave al diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I wil therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodome and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers, defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railling accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not, but what they know naturally,

naturally, as bruit beasts in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare, clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the rootes.

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their own shame; wandring stars, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints.

15 To execute judgement upon al, and to convince all that were ungodly among them of al their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of al their hard *speaches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ.

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These bee they which separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost:

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserve you faultlesse before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy.

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion, and power, now and ever, Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth to the seven Churches of Asia. 7 The comming of Christ. 10 His power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified it by his Angel unto his servant John.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of al things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches in Asia. Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his Throne,

5 And from Jesus Christ who is the faithful witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own bloed.

6 And hath made us kings and Priests unto God and his Father, to him be ory and dominion for ever and ever, Ameu.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and every eye shal see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shal wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first, and the last, and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven Churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me, And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like

like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fel at his feet as dead, and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hel and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter.

20 The mistery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the Angels of the seven Churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 What is to be written to the Angels of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna. 12 Pergames, 18 Thyatira: and what is worthy praise, and dispraise.

UNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy works and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not: and hast found them liars.

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I wil come unto thee quickly, and wil remove thy candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolatians, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. To him that overcommeth, wil I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And unto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write. These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer, behold the devil shal cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shal have tribulation ten dayes, be thou faithfull unto death, I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches, He that overcommeth, shal not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in these dayes wherein Antipas was my faithful Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Baalam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolatians, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I wil come unto thee quickly, and wil fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the spirit saith unto the Churches, To him that overcommeth wil I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and wil give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy words, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I wil cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I wil kil her children with death, and al the Churches shal know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts, and I wil give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths

depths of Satan, as they speak, I wil put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast til I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him wil I give power over the nations.

27 (And he shal rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I wil give him the morning-star.

29 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproved 10 *Of Philadelphia, approved.* 15 *Of Laodicea rebuked.* 20 *Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.*

AND unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent, If therefore thou shalt not watch, I wil come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I wil come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shal walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, the same shal be clothed in white raiment, and I wil not blot out his name out of the Book of life, but I wil confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of David, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works, behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the Synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I wil make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also wil keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shal come upon all the world, to try them that dwel upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcommeth, wil I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shal go no more out: and I wil write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* New Jerusalem, which commeth down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful, and true witnesse, the beginning and the creation of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would that thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I wil spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing, and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock, if any man hear my voice, and open the doore, I wil come in to him, and wil sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth wil I grant to sit with me in my Throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. IV.

1 John seeth the throne of God, about which are set are twenty Elders. 10 *Who lay down their crowns and worship him that sate upon the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I wil shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit, and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate, was to look upon like a Jasper, and a Sardine stone, and there I saw a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty Elders sitting,

ting, clothed in white raiment, & they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystal, and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

10 The four and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the Throne, and worshiphim that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the Throne, saying.

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book with seven seals not to be opened, but by the Lamb slain.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith unto me, Weep not, behold, the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo in the midst of the Throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty Elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof, for thou wast slain, & hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

10 And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said Amen, And the four and twenty Elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the worlds end.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red, and power was given to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kil one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse, and he that sate on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse

and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him, and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the Altar, the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwel on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became blacke as sackcloth of hair, and the Moon became as blood.

13 And the Starrs of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a figtree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captaines, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fal on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shalbe able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 The servants of God sealed. 4 The number of their tribes that were sealed. 9 An infinite number before the Throne clothed in white robes.

AND after these things, I saw four Angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow of the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four Angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the Sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed and hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Iosep were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues stood before the Throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen, blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me: These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shal dwel among them.

16 They shal hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shal the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the Throne, shal feed them, and shal lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven trumpets are given to seven Angels. 3 And to another much incense to offer with prayers of Saints.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and unto them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should

should offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended up before God, out of the Angels hand

5 And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voices and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven Angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees were burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became Wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moon, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, Wo, Wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpets of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The fifth Angel sounding, a Starr falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomles pit.* 2 *He openeth the pit, and vials come forth.*

AND the fifth Angel sounded, & I saw a Starr fall from heaven unto the earth, and to him was given the key of the bottomles pit.

2 And he opened the bottomles pit, and there arose a smoak out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the Sun, and the aire were darkened by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the Scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, & their faces were as the faces of men,

8 And they had hairs like hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tailes like unto Scorpions, and there stings were in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the Angel of the bottomles pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollion.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the Trumpet, Loose the four Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen, were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of hiacint, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouth issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 An Angel appeareth with a book open. 6 He sweareth that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire,

2 And he had in his hand a little book open, and he set his right foot upon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write, and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that lived for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mistery of God should be finished as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book, which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the Angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the Angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Olive-trees, and the two Candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies, and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie, and have power over waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will,

7 And when they shall have finished their Testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither, And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in

in heaven and there were seen in his Temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun, travelleth. 4 before whom the Dragon standeth ready to devoure her child, 5 which is caught up unto God.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve Stars.

2 And she being with child, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red Dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth, and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron, and her child was caught up unto God and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ, for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the Sea, for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a Time, and Times, and half a Time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which kept the commandements of God, and have the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast with seven heads riseth out of the Sea. 4 to whom the Dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast commeth out of the earth, marketh all in their foreheads.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the Sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon, and the Dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against GOD, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in Heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them, and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man hath an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword, Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a Lamb, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh

maketh fire come downe from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the meanes of* those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their fore-heads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome, Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The Lambe with his company standing on mount Sion. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder, and I heard the voice of Harpers harping with their Harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the Sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shal be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sate, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden Crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in Heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud crie to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven Angels with the seven last plagues, 3 The song of them that overcame the beast. 7 The seven vials of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in Heaven, great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse,

glasse, having the Harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shal not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name: for thou only art holy, for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heaven was opened,

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, having the seven plagues, and clothed in pure and white linnen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven Angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever & ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, & from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels pure out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thief.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels, Go your wayes, and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the marke of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel poured out his vial upon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel poured out his vial upon the Sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their paines and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false Prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief, Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh Angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heaven, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, & men blasphemed God because of the plague of the haile, for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1 A woman arayed in scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast. 5 which is Babylon. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven Angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon the scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten hornes,

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abomina-

tions

tions and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid unto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhal wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace;

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet, but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhal overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith unto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhal hate the whore, and ſhal make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhal eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put into their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt is that great city, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth lament for her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule ſpirit, and a cage of every uncleane and hateful bird:

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her, for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a Queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhal her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhal bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhal ſee the ſmoake of her burning.

10 Standing a farre off for feat of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all thin wood, and all manner veſſels of yvory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of Braſſe, and Yron, and Marble.

13 And Cynamon, and Odours, and Ointments, and Frankincenſe, and Wine, and Oyle, and fine flour, and Wheat, and Beaſts, and Sheep, and Horſes, and Chariots, and Slaves, and Soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhal ſtand afar off for the feat of her torment, weeping & wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas that great city, that was cloathed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls.

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come

come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by Sea, stood a far off.

18 And cried when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the Sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her were found the blood of the Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluja, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluja, and her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty Elders, and the four beasts came down & worshipped God that sate on ỹ throne, saying, Amen, Alleluja.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluja: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad, and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of ỹ Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arrayed in fine linnen, clean and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him, and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Iesus, Worship God, for the testimony of Iesus is the Spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, & he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written ỹ no man knew but himself

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of iron, and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of the Almighty God

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the Supper of the great God.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, & the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him ỹ sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the fouls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection. 7 Satan let loose again. 10 Is cast into the lake. 12 The dead and general resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old

old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled, and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw Thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witness of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again, until the thousand yeers were fulfilled. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false Prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God: and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life, and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death & hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The holy city Hierusalem. 23 She needeth no Sun. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches to her.

AND I saw a new heaven, & a new earth for the first heaven & the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the Throne, said, Behold, I make all things new, And he said unto me, write; for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God: and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God, and her light was like unto a stone most precious: even like a Iasper stone, clear as Crystall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty & four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was

was of Iasper, and the city was of pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld.

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seventh Chrisolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrisophrasus, the eleventh a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amathist.

21 And the twelve gates are twelve pearles, every severall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon to shine in it, for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day, for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie, but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shalbe in their foreheads.

5 And there shalbe no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shal reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithfull and true, And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angels to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly, Blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them, and when I had heard and seen, I fel down to worship before the feet of the Angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book, worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book, for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, & murderers, and idolaters, & whosoever loveth, & maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel, to testifie unto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come, And let him that heareth, say, Come, And let him that is a thirst, come, And whosoever wil, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely: I come quickly, Amen, Even so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.